

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Committee .....	ii
Introduction and Foreward .....	iii
Committee At Work .....	iv
Table of Contents .....	v
Compiling the Book .....	vi
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society .....	1
Historical Tidbits .....	2
Rockbridge County Courthouse .....	4
Members of Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors .....	6
Conflicts With The Natives .....	6
Colonial and Revolutionary Soldiers .....	9
Life of the Early Settlers .....	10
Early Modes of Transportation .....	12
Rockbridge in 1850 .....	17
Prices of 1887 .....	22
Lexington Gazette .....	22
Flood of 1950 .....	23
Communities, Towns, and Cities .....	24
Arnolds Valley .....	24
Blacksburg .....	24
Brownsburg .....	25
Buena Vista .....	25
Buffalo Forge .....	26
Bustleburg .....	26
Collierstown .....	27
Cornwall .....	29
Decatur .....	29
Fancy Hill .....	30
Glasgow .....	31
Goshen .....	31
Lexington .....	34
Midvale .....	38
Mountain View .....	38
Natural Bridge .....	39
Natural Bridge Station .....	39
Plank Road .....	40
Rapps Mill .....	40
Rockbridge Baths .....	40
Springfield .....	47
Steele's Tavern .....	48
South River .....	48
Summers .....	49
Timber Ridge Station .....	49
Vesuvius .....	50
Churches .....	51
Schools .....	77
Clubs and Organizations .....	103
Mills .....	111
Some Landmarks .....	115
Rural Life .....	122
Some Famous People .....	124
Some Local Inventors .....	129
Miscellaneous Tidbits .....	130
Old Businesses .....	134
Old Photos .....	137
Family Section .....	141
Our Sponsors .....	397
Index .....	422

Before her marriage, and while still at home, Lucy wanted to become a registered nurse. You will recall that nursing was not considered suitable for a lady at that time so she was not allowed to enter training. She did become a practical nurse in later years, and from what I understand, she was a born nurse.

Lucy Hartsook was born 15 December 1874 and died 25 July 1937. Her body was brought back to Buena Vista and buried next to her husband, daughter and mother-in-law at Green Hill Cemetery. *Written and Submitted by: Mary Jane Biddle*

### GEORGE HAMILTON GUINN

George Hamilton Guinn (my great-grandfather) was born November 12, 1836 in Deerfield, the son of Joseph Corbett Gwin and Mary Jane Benson. He married Margaret Ellen Kincaid December 21, 1865 and lived a long adventurous life until his death February 16, 1929. They had nine children with fascinating names: Joseph Willis, Margaret Ann Dickerson, Theodora Amelia Gertrude, Lilly Florence, James Floyd, Mary Elizabeth Dudley, Emmett Vasco de Balboa, Sidney Brown, and George Renick Alexander Monroe!

At the age of 19 Grandpa ran away from home, taking with him his entire fortune of \$12. He worked his way across the plains and mountains to St. Joseph, Missouri and joined the famous scout, Kit Carson. The company, consisting of 60 men, one woman, and 300 oxen, made their way to Salt Lake City during the Mormon Massacre, virtually fighting Indians from the beginning to the end of the journey.

Arriving in San Francisco, he dug gold and after accumulating \$500, took ship for the Frazier River, north of Seattle. Finding his adventure of no avail, he started back on the same ship which was overtaken by a tremendous storm. Blown off course, the ship crossed the Pacific Ocean to within sight of the China Islands, and was reported lost for 17 days.

Grandpa eventually arrived back in San Francisco with 50 cents left! Returning to the gold mines he accumulated several thousand dollars. He came home by way of Panama and New York where he found his parents sitting on the porch quietly smoking their pipes. His mother recognized him but his father did not. When his father realized who he was he threw away his pipe and it was never found.

George owed his father two years' work, so he worked without wages on the farm until the War Between the States broke out, and he joined Company A, 52nd Regiment, Virginia Infantry.

After settling down with a wife and family he had a prosperous and esteemed life and was known throughout the state as a stock dealer and farmer. The family moved to Goshen in Rockbridge County in 1900. Grandpa invested his money in real estate and, at his death owned, with his children, Goshen Water Works, Rockbridge Inn, a large flour mill, Goshen Mercantile Company and many parcels of land. My mother says that whenever she asked him what he was thinking about he would answer, "How to make another dollar!"

A life-long Presbyterian, Grandpa was a regular attendant at church and served as Deacon and Elder. He was an earnest Christian, kind neighbor, loving husband, and thoughtful father. I'm proud to be his great-grandchild.

My grandmother was his eldest daughter, Margaret Ann Dickerson. She married Edgar Lee Jones and together they had five children: Lydia Audrey Thomas, Lizzie Naomi, Irene Guinn Bell Snyder, Margaret Lee Kerns Hull (my mother), and Leland Madison Jones. I grew up at Jym Springs on Bratton's Run. My life has led me to many interesting places but Rockbridge County is HOME! *Submitted by: Natalie Kerns*

### HALIBURTON

Jacob Haliburton, Jr. married Nancy Jane McChesney on 21 February 1867. J. D. Shirey performed the ceremony at her home at Arbor Hill in Augusta County. Jacob, the son of Jacob (Sr.) and Abby Lewis Haliburton, was born ca. 1837 in Rockbridge County. When he married Nancy Jane (born ca. 1840 in Augusta County), he was a widower with a son, George Franklin Haliburton. According to the 1870 Census of Riverheads District, Augusta County, George Franklin was 11 years old. Jacob (Jr.) was listed as a farm laborer in that census. Nancy Jane's two sons were Frank and Lee McChesney. To this marriage were born Sarah Margaret (1868), Mary Jane (1869), Charles William (1872), Jennie, Malinda Bird "Birdie" (1875), and Jacob Irvin (1878). In 1879, Jacob Haliburton and Joseph Walker bought a lot west of Greenville from Lewis and Jacob Bumgardner. In 1886, he sold the same lot to John J. Larew.

Sarah Margaret married, at Greenville in 1886, Silas H. Jackson, a school teacher, who was born ca. 1861 in Highland County. Mary Jane Haliburton never married. Charles William was a school teacher at Raphine and Crossroads. He married, in 1894, Mariah Susan Jackson, a former student of his at the Brownsburg School. Jennie (Virginia?) never married. Malinda Bird married, in 1893, William Howard Rhodes.

Jacob Irvin Haliburton was born 1 February 1878 and passed away 7 February 1966. He married Mary Bettie Dickerson, at her home at Jonestown on 7 September 1904. They were married by Rev. J. W. Tyler, with Lucy Flood and Daniel Dickerson as witnesses. These were my parents.

Mary Bettie Dickerson was born 9 October 1887, the seventh of eight children of George W. Dickerson and his first wife, Jane Haskell (died 12 January 1889). His second wife was Mary Huskill (or Hardy?) whom he married at Jonestown on 7 November 1889. George was born on "the Calpasture", which means "the Pastures" area (Goshen). The children of George and Jane Dickerson were: Mary W. (1867), L. Wade (1868), S. M. Angeline (1873), Lue Emma (1876), Daniel Pleasant (1880), Walter W. (1884), Mary Bettie, and Samuel (1888). Mary Bettie D. Haliburton passed away on 1 February 1988, at 100 years of age.

The ten children of Jacob Irvin and Mary Bettie were/are Mary Angeline, Bertha Amelia, Margaret Elizabeth, Jacob Godfrey, Charles Washington Franklin, Otho Howard, Nancy Irvin, Ruth Virginia, Vivian Syrea, and Fredrick Terry.

Mary Angeline (1904-1970) married in 1924, Louis Greene, and their children are Haywood, Louis, Jr. ("June"), Irvin, Maxine, Harris, and Margaret. Bertha Amelia (1906-1979) married in 1933, Charles H. Hinton, and their child is Charles Haliburton Hinton. Bertha graduated from the Christiansburg Normal and Industrial School. One time, as children, Bertha and I had to wash dishes. I had to wash the morning dishes, so if anything was stuck too much, I put that dish in to soak, and she had to wash it later. She didn't like that, so, as much as we loved each other, we decided not to speak. We had promised Mrs. Tolley that we would have our picture made while holding hands, which we did - without speaking. The picture was so awful that we decided to speak again.

I am Margaret Elizabeth (4 June 1908) who married first in 1927, John Crumbles, and second in 1965, Oscar Scott. Our son, John Vincent Crumbles, was born 3 May 1945. I have always been a Methodist, and John was always a Baptist, so I often went to Rising Zion. While in high school, I worked and saved money to go to St. Phillips Nursing School, but Mama said I was too young to go out in the world. However, as a child, I sewed clothing for my doll, so this seemed to be my calling. One time Mama was

making a black dress for a widow. She cut out the six gores for the skirt, and left them laying on the table. I thought the dress didn't need six gores as much as my doll needed a black dress, so I made a dress and jacket for my doll - much to Mama's dismay! I hold a seamstress diploma from the Franklin Institute in Rochester, NY, and made a good living as a seamstress for 15-20 years. I also have other diplomas, one in cooking, and one in beauty culture. Now, I enjoy working with flowers, especially when winning blue ribbons for their display. Membership in the Eastern Star is also special.

Jacob Godfrey (1910-1980) married in 1934, Mary Manley, and their children are Kenneth Noel and Jerry Andrew. Charles Washington Franklin (1913-1934) never married. Otho Howard (1915-1996) married first in 1947, Elizabeth Brooks, and second, Norma Hill, but had no children by either. He was a graduate of West Virginia State University, with diplomas in electrical and plumbing work. Nancy Irvine (4 November 1918) married first in 1946, Rufus Wilkes, and second in 1968, Herbert Lee. She graduated from Lyburn Downing, and has lived most of her life in New York where she sells subway tickets, and is active in church work and Eastern Star.

Ruth Virginia married in 1955, James B. Lyles. They lived most of their lives in Washington, DC, but, since his passing, Ruth has returned to care for the homeplace in Jonestown, where she is active in Lawson Chapel. She contributed much to this article. As she and I remembered special events in our family, Christmas time seemed to bring the happiest times. Ruth and the others would come home then, by bus or train, even in snow, to the wonderful meals Mama prepared. I remember helping Mama make cookies on Christmas Eve, and then wondering how Santa Claus happened to leave each child the same kind of cookies for Christmas. We all had a real good time at Christmas. We had good old country ham, peanuts, other kinds of nuts, apples, and candy. Papa - Ruth's generation called him Daddy - picked apples and had a big barrel of cider out in the yard. I remember watching them make sorghum molasses, too. We didn't think it fair, though, that our cousin in Buena Vista had gifts from Santa Claus at Christmas and from Kris Kringle at New Year!

Vivian Syrea married John Land. Their children are Betty and Stanley Land. Later she married Mr. Jeter and their daughter is Gloria Jeter. Vivian graduated from Lyburn Downing and lives in Washington, DC, where she works for the government and is active in the Methodist Church. Fredrick Terry (1929-1989) married in 1957, Pauline Johnson, but had no children. He graduated from the Franklin Institute, and was a plumber and electrician. He was also a leader in Lawson Chapel.

Our family was a close one. You know with all the changes in the world today, some things still haven't changed in my eighty-nine years.

*Submitted by: Margaret H. Scott and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

### EARL THOMAS HALL

Earl Thomas Hall was born in Rockbridge County, February 21, 1910, the son of John Thomas and Laura Annie Entsminger Hall. He had three sisters, Beatrice Hall Nicely, Ressie Hall (died as an infant), and Minnie Hall Higgins.

He went to work at age 14, June 10, 1924, for the Town of Lexington under Tom Wills, who was Superintendent of Water and Streets. He worked his way up from pick and shovel to Head of the Water Department in 1930, and retired as Superintendent with 50 years of service in 1974.

In recognition of his thirty years service in 1954, Mayor Jerry Holstein presented Mr. Hall with a framed letter of appreciation signed by the Mayor and members of the Lexington City

Council. The letter stated: "In recognition of your loyal, faithful, and efficient service rendered the people of Lexington from the date of your employment with the Town of Lexington on June 10, 1924 to this occasion, which marks your thirtieth anniversary as an employee of the Town of Lexington, the Mayor and the members of the Town Council wish to express their appreciation to you. We are confident that we express the sentiment of all those who knew you - your fellow citizens, your fellow employees, and your host of friends - when we say to you that the Town of Lexington is grateful and appreciative for the service that you have given its people so unselfishly and yet so efficiently over these many years."

In 1974, he was again honored for fifty years service at his retirement party, which was attended by employees and dignitaries at the Lexington Fire House.

For forty years, Earl Hall served first as a fireman and then Fire Chief of the Lexington Fire Department. He was a loyal member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.



Earl and Lillian Hall's 50th Wedding Anniversary 1980

He married Lillian Wilhelm Hall, December 20, 1930, and was married for fifty-two years before his death. They had four children: Annie Mae, who is married to Curtis E. Hostetter; Henry Thomas, who is married to Kathleen Siron Hall; Robert Taylor, who was married to the late Susie Ford Hall McNamara and is now married to Phyllis Hall; and Ada Delores, who is married to G. Berns Conner. He had fourteen grandchildren, twenty-three great grandchildren and one great, great grandchild. He was very devoted to his family.

In 1958, Earl bought a cabin in Rockbridge Baths and renovated it for summer living. He spent many summers here and it brought many hours of enjoyment to him during his retirement. His family still enjoys their summers there.

Picture: Earl and Lillian Hall with their children (standing left to right) Delores Conner, Henry "Tommy" Hall, Annie Hostetter, and Robert Hall.

Earl Thomas Hall passed away October 28, 1982. Submitted by: Children of Earl T. Hall.

## HALL FAMILY

James Hall, son of Capt. James and Martha (Gilmore) Hall, married Patsy Leech, daughter of Thomas and Alizabeth Leech, on August 22, 1816 by Rev. Andrew B. Davidson in Rockbridge County. They had a son, John C. Hall, born in 1817, in Rockbridge Co., VA. John Hall was married to Elizabeth "Betsy" Rowsey on February 4, 1841 by Rev. Andrew B. Davidson in Rockbridge Co., VA. Betsy Rowsey was born (1821, Amherst Co., VA) to James and Phoebe (Bias) Rowsey. John helped his father on his father's plantation, which had been John's grandfather's home. Andrew Hall and Margaret Thompson were Capt. James Hall's parents. William and Jean Hall were Andrew's parents. Census shows John's occupation to be plantation worker & distiller.

John's grandfather was Capt. James Hall, who was acquitted for Chief Cornstalk's murder which occurred in Pt. Pleasant, VA (now WV) on Nov. 11, 1777. Capt. James Hall had overreacted to his relative's murder by an Indian. This relative by the name of Gilmore had gone across the Kanawha River to what is now Henderson, WV to hunt turkey and was killed. Capt. James Hall had family and friends that had been killed in the Kerr's Creek raid by Indians; thus, probably the reason for his reaction to his relative's murder.



Seaton Benjamin and Emily (Grass) Hall

John and Betsy Hall's children were: Seaton Benjamin (born June 1851, Rockbridge Co., VA - died 1920, Lincoln Co., WV), William "Billy" M., Joshua "Josh" Vincent Turpin (born Oct. 19, 1857, Rockbridge Co., VA), Drucilla Phebe Jane; and Alice Mary Matilda "Sis". Around 1862, John and Betsy moved their family by wagon to what is now Lincoln Co., WV. William married Annie McNeely, Joshua married Pricie Ann McGee. Drucilla married Henry Lawson. Alice married George Burns and moved to Kansas. Seaton married Emily Grass (1854-1934), daughter of Peter Grass and Malinda Spurlock. Seaton and Emily's children were: William Thomas "Tom" Hall (1880-Feb. 7, 1960), Carrie, Mack, Albert Homer, Roy, Charlie, Margie, John, and Alice. Tom was a Baptist Minister and merchant. He married Polly Paulina Moore (1882-1962), daughter of James Wilson Moore and Solettha Jane Pack. Tom and Polly's children were: William Cecil (1912-1948), Calvin, Hallie, Clifton, Ivan, Clarence, Lener, Freda, and Garnet. Calvin was a WV State Senator during the late 1930s. Cecil married Vennie Jewel Reynolds (1913- ), daughter of Nettie Burns and Joseph Estep and step-daughter of William Reynolds, on January 12, 1930. Their children were: Elbert Preston (1930- ), Dillard (1934- ), Lester (1936- ), Hester (1939- ), and Orman (1942- ). Elbert married Lois Boliek (1936- ), daughter of Cecil Boliek and Maggie Wintz, on March 2, 1956. Their children: Kenneth (1956, Cabell Co., WV- ), William Michael (1957, Cabell Co. - 1957), Daniel (1958, Lincoln Co., WV- ), Richard (1959, Cabell Co.- ), Janet (1970, Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co., WV- ), and Sharon (1976, Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co.,- ). Janet married Christopher Cowan (1969, Douglas, Coffee Co., GA- ), son of Rev. Allen T. Cowan and Nancy Hogan on June 25, 1994 in Huntington, WV. Submitted by: Janet Hall Cowan Sources: 1. Oral family history & local Lincoln Co. & Pt. Pleasant, Mason Co., WV history. 2. Hall Family Bibles. 3. Rockbridge County, VA (1820-1860) & Lincoln County, WV (1870-1900) Census Records. 4. Rockbridge County Marriages, page 93. 5. Birth certificates from Lincoln Co., Cabell Co., and Mason Co., WV. 6. A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia, by Oren F. Morton. 7. Old Oxford and Her Families by George West Diehl. 8. Rockbridge Co, VA records on Halls-Mormon Records on Microfiche. 9. Kanawha Valley Cemeteries compiled by Wilma P. Gardman, pgs. 1-3. 10. Hall Family Genealogy, (internet homepage) by Gene Hall. 11. Obituaries from Herald Dispatch, Huntington, WV. 12. West Virginia Encyclopedia, pages 182-183. 13. Annuals of Augusta County, Virginia by Jos. A. Waddell. 14. Virginia Tax Payers 1782-87 by Augusta Fothergill and John Mark Nau- gle. 15. Virginia Military Records, p. 319. 16. Battle of Point

Pleasant: First Battle of the American Revolution, Oct. 10, 1774, Copies of reports of the Point Pleasant Battle Monument Commission to the West Virginia State Board of Control, 1927, and From the Acts of the Congress of the United States, February 17, 1908 and the West Virginia State Legislature, 1931-1935, 7th Edition, Mattox Printing Service, Pt. Pleasant, WV 1995, pg. 24. 17. West Virginia Blue Book 1938. 18. Abstracts of Rockbridge Co., VA Deed Book A 1778-1788, Vol I, compiled by Marie A. Morisset. 19. Marriage Bonds and Other Marriage Records of Amherst County, VA 1763-1800. Compiled by: William Montgomery Sweeny

## WILLIAM HALL

William Hall was among the first Scotch-Irish settlers in Borden's Middle Grant, coming to the North Fork of the James as early as 1738, and definitely a member of Capt. John McDowell's Company in 1742. He did not acquire deeded title to his tract until 1743 when he was conveyed 353 acres on the North Fork opposite Whistle Creek. From Whistle Creek he moved south to Buffalo Creek and then to Cedar Creek where he lived out his life.

Hall was brother-in-law to John Collyer (Collier's Creek, Colliertown) who resided at the opposite end of House Mountain. It is widely accepted that Hall's wife, Jane, was John Collyer's sister although it is possible the sibling relationship was between Hall and Sisley Collyer, John's wife.

William Hall's merit in the community is displayed by his services to Augusta County. He was appointed magistrate in 1750, Overseer of the road from Long's Mill to Young's Mill in 1753, Processioner in 1755-56 and 1765-66 and constable in 1768. When Botetourt County was formed in 1770 he was named its first magistrate for the Cedar Creek precinct. He was engaged in organized resistance to Indian raids in 1753, 1754 and in the infamous raids in the early 1760's.

In 1756 his son, Andrew Hall acquired Young's Mill on Whistle Creek. In 1758, Andrew conveyed the mill tract to his father and it is there that William Hall made his most lasting contribution to future Rockbridge County. In 1748 a Presbyterian congregation, known as the "Forks of the James", was formed at Whistle Creek and met in a wood building. In 1767 a second wood structure was erected on Hall's land and became "Hall's Meeting House". An hour's walk from Lexington, Hall's Meeting House was replaced in 1789 with a native limestone structure that became New Monmouth and that congregation now thrives at a site one mile west of the ruins of the stone church.

The children of William and Jane Hall were: William, Jr., married Rebecca Brafford, resided on Cedar Creek; James, resided in the Forks of the James, fought at Pt. Pleasant, served with distinction in the Revolution and rose to Captain in the Botetourt Militia; Nathaniel, lived adjacent to James and was in the Revolution; John, resided on Cedar Creek; Isabel, married Capt. James Buchanan, son of Col. John Buchanan, a frontier stalwart, settled and died in Kentucky; Andrew, settled on Cedar Creek; Agnes who married George Berry.

William Hall died a resident of Botetourt County. His will probated February 8, 1772 is found in Botetourt Will Book "A", page 21. His substantial estate was appraised by John Paxton, Joseph Walker Sr. and Jr., and Samuel Todd. Among Hall's personal items, described in creative spelling, were "a fraying pane & three old potts, two shi(r)fts of clothes and grett cote, one shute black clothe and hatt." Submitted by: George E. Honts III

Sources: Records, including deeds, wills, estate administrations, litigation papers, county court order books, marriage bonds, miscellaneous filings: Clerks' Offices of Circuit Courts for Augusta, Botetourt Orange and Rockbridge counties, Virginia; Burton, Charles, Botetourt County and Its Men, privately printed, Fincastle, Virginia; Diehl, Rev. George, "The Diehl Papers," James G. Leyburn Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia; Hennings Statutes at Large, original printings, Washington and Lee University Law School library, Lexington, Virginia; Kegley, F. G. Kegley's Virginia Frontier,

1st ed., Roanoke, 1938; Morton, Oren *A History of Rockbridge County*, McClure Press, Verona, Virginia. Note: Morton puts Young's Mill at the mouth of Kerr's Creek rather than on Whistle Creek as the deeds state; Stoner, R. D., *A Seedbed of the Republic*, 1st ed., Radford, VA 1962; Wilson, \_\_\_\_\_, *Lexington Presbyterian Heritage*, McClure Press, Verona, Va.

## REV. ALLEN G. HAMANN

Rev. Allen G. Hamann and his wife Sue resided in Rockbridge County from 1985-1993, while he was serving as pastor of the Timber Ridge (Old Stone) Presbyterian Church. During this time he was actively involved in research on the church cemetery and family genealogies, and led the church's initial preparation for its 250th anniversary in 1996. His wife Sue was a teacher in the Rockbridge County Schools.

After leaving Timber Ridge, Al became the pastor of the Seaman and the Cherry Fork Presbyterian Churches of Adams Co., Ohio. The latter church was organized in the early 1800s, with a majority of the early members coming from Rockbridge Co. in 1803, where they had been part of the Fork of James ARP Church near Natural Bridge. Rev. William Baldrige, who had been their pastor in Rockbridge Co. from 1793-1803, later was called to be their pastor at Cherry Fork, Ohio, where many of his descendants still reside. *Submitted by: Allen G. Hamann*

## THE HAMILTONS

A narrative compiled and written by Dr. George West Diehl, pastor of Oxford Presbyterian Church in 1956, is the source of much of the information found in this family history.

In 1778, a certain James Hamilton arrived and settled on the south fork of Buffalo Creek, along with his wife, Margaret, and his infant son, James Jr. Here the family grew tobacco, cured it, and packed it in home coopered hogsheads, where it was then hauled to markets on the James River. They also operated a grist mill.

On April 24, 1804, James Hamilton Jr. married Margaret Robinson (Natural Bridge Community) and they lived in the home that James had built on the farm land, willed to him by his father on May 23, 1805.

The narrative of Dr. Diehl was written in more detail about Robert, brother of James Jr., but we have reason to believe that we are of the lineage of James Jr., and have been doing research to find the connections.

The name Hamilton has a very interesting origin. It seems one of the Hamilton daughters was told by a relative that in Scotland the people had a culture similar to that of the American Indians, and were known by certain characteristics. Some lived near a haw tree, and were known as the Haws. When they advanced to the field of mechanical arts, they erected a mill and were then known as Hawmills. Because a village soon grew around the mill (and such villages were called a "ton") those dwellers of the village became known as the HAW-MILL-TONS or Hamiltons.

Our link to the Hamilton family tree begins with Alex Hamilton, born about 1800, whose wife was named Jane (maiden name unknown). Alex's son, Alexander Claiborn Hamilton was born in 1823, and was our great grandfather. Alexander Claiborn Hamilton had one sister named Rebecca.

Claiborn (the name he was called) married Sarah Hall who died in 1859. They had two daughters: Edmonia Parfait Alvatine Hamilton (born August 23, 1849) and Olivia Hamilton.

According to the 1850 census, Mrs. Lucinda Norwood was listed as a member of the Claiborne Hamilton household.

It seems that James Hamilton, Jr. had to sell his property to secure some debts and had sold the property to James Norwood on August 31, 1827. When he died in 1846, he left it to his wife, Lucinda, who then sold the property to William Allison on June 15, 1855.

Mrs. Norwood raised the two girls, Edmonia and Olivia Hamilton, and Claiborn, their father, enlisted at Staunton on August 1, 1861, to serve in the Civil War. He was in Company E, 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was detailed in the Pioneer Corps in 1864, and was on leave during December of 1864 with no further records (National Archives). His records show no injuries nor captures, and he returned to Rockbridge County where he married Leanne Pulliam Hall in 1868. They settled at Eagle Rock and he is buried there.

Edmonia Parfait Alvatine Hamilton married Jacob Marshall Painter (son of Charles Preston Painter and Sophia Icenhour) on July 5, 1877. They had five children - Ira Hamilton Painter, Pearl Amanda Painter, Laura Blanche Norwood Painter, Harry Marion Painter, and William Turpin Painter (who was drafted into service during World War I, and died at Camp Lee of pneumonia in 1918).

The Jacob Painter family lived in the Rapps Mill area of Rockbridge County, and in 1927 Jacob bought a farm and home from the William Allison heirs known locally as the Ten Yard Property. It is possible that it is part of the same property that was sold to Mr. Allison by Mrs. Lucinda Norwood some years before (which had belonged originally to James Hamilton, Jr.). It is definitely in the same general area. The Painter family attended the Rapps Mill Church.



*Blaine Carrie Broughman Painter and Harry Marion Painter*

Our father, Harry Marion Painter, was born October 14, 1886. We must note that he is listed as Ira Marion in the record book at the court house in Rockbridge County. Harry married Blaine Carrie Broughman on January 1, 1913. She was the daughter of James Henry Broughman and Estylene Sorrells. He was a farmer and carpenter. In 1927, he purchased land from Mrs. Mary Ripley to build a home just across the line of Rockbridge into Botetourt County. There he found employment at Liberty Limestone Company, becoming an expert in explosives. He continued to work there until he retired. He lived to be 86 years old, and is buried beside his wife in Fairview Cemetery in Buchanan. The family remained active at Cedar Bluff Church.

Harry and Blaine had six children, eleven grandchildren, seventeen great grandchildren, and three great-great grandchildren. Their children include(d) Dixie Mae, Oscar Marion (who married Frances Bower), Helen Virginia, Eugene Marshall (who married Lois Huffman), Blanche Marie (who married Charles Worley), and Pearl Beatrice (who married John Carr).

We have researched the Painter name and found that they were from England and many of them were known to be artists. There are several artists among the grandchildren. The two remaining siblings, Pearl Beatrice and Blanche Marie, have collected this information, and we are proud of our Painter-Hamilton heritage. *Submitted by: Blanche Painter Worley*

## JOHN F. HAMILTON

John F. Hamilton was born c. 1805 and was married to Jane C. in 1831. He was living in Rockbridge County as early as 1840 and was a farmer by trade. John lived until 1849 and had the following children, all born in Rockbridge County:

William Lewis was born c 1831 and worked as a Brickmason. He married Elizabeth J. Paxton on November 8, 1855. She was the daughter of William Paxton. William and Elizabeth had four daughters: Mary (c 1856), Emma (c 1858), Asberne (c 1860), and Willietta (August 19, 1861). His wife died young on September 19, 1861. William enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 10, 1861. He was wounded in the mouth by shrapnel at the Battle of Bristoe Station October 13, 1863, and died of disease at Petersburg on December 18, 1864.

Harvey was born c 1832 and married Sarah W. Goolsby on October 25, 1860. She was the daughter of James Marr Goolsby. They had one child, Henrietta, born c 1861. Harvey was a farmer before enlisting in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 16, 1861. He was captured at Bristoe Station on October 13, 1863, the same day his brother William was wounded. He was exchanged and returned to his unit soon after. Harvey died at Murat at age 76 and was buried at the Oxford Church Cemetery.

John F. was born c 1837. He was single and living at home when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery on July 17, 1861. John was captured while foraging for supplies near Funkstown, MD on June 29, 1863 and imprisoned in Fort Delaware until the war's end. John was released June 20, 1865 and returned to Virginia where he married Hannah (Fannie). They had three children who were William J. (c 1866-Virginia), Sarah Rose (c 1869-West Virginia), and Jessie S. (c 1874-West Virginia). John and his brother Harvey moved their families to Wood County, West Virginia near Parkersburg around 1868. They farmed there for several years. John's two years of captivity took a toll on his health and after a long sickness, died in Wood County, West Virginia at age 42 on August 4, 1879. He was buried just across the river in Hocking, Ohio. His widow and children returned to Rockbridge County soon after John's death. John's brother Harvey remained in West Virginia until the early 1880's when he returned to Rockbridge County.

Elizabeth M. was born January 15, 1839 and married Harrison Goolsby (my Great-Grandparents). Their children, all born in Rockbridge County, were Catherine K. (born January 15, 1859), John Henry (born October 12, 1865), Margaret J. (born December 16, 1868), Charles William (born November 28, 1869), Samuel T. (born March 12, 1871), Harvey F. (born July 9, 1873), and Nannie (born October 27, 1881).

Henry W. was born c 1843 was single and living at home when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery at Milford on March 13, 1863. He served with his battery through the remaining years of the war. Henry was among the remaining twenty-eight men of his battery who surrendered with Lee at Appomattox on April 9, 1865. He married Mary E. Ford on March 29, 1866 and settled in the Natural Bridge District. Their children, all born in Rockbridge County, were Elizabeth J. (c 1867), Ann Elizabeth (c 1869), Grace E. (born February 4, 1872), Sallie B. (born July 6, 1873), John A. (born August 6, 1875), Herbert A. (born January 21, 1877), and Mary B. (c. 1879). Henry farmed in the Natural Bridge area until his death January 23, 1908. HJe is buried at the Haines Chapel Cemetery.

Mary M. (Amanda) was born c 1845 and married Henry Thorn in 1872. Their children were Lora (born March, 1875), Maggie (born December, 1877), Cary (born May, 1881), Charlie (born around 1883), Nettie (born August, 1885), and Harry (born April, 1887). Amanda's death is unknown.

Nancy was born c 1848 and married Samuel K. Lawhorn January 1, 1870. Their children were Alice (born 1871), Perry E. (born 1873), Howard H. (born 1875), Bertie A. (born 1877), and Eva H. (born 1879).

Isabella (Belle), was born c 1849 and married John W. Whitesell on November 16, 1871. They had one daughter, Minnie Belle (born 1879, died April 12, 1920). Belle died May 13, 1923. All three are buried at Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery.

Research is ongoing on the Hamilton Family. Submitted by: Diane Goolsby Burger and Compiled by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

## ROBERT AND MARGARET HAMILTON

My maternal and paternal ancestors were early settlers in Rockbridge County, Va. I have researched back to 1700's that my ancestors resided there and all were farmers and never left the area.

My great grandfather Robert S. Hamilton (born abt. 1821 Rock.) married Margaret Plott 25 Aug. 1845. Her parents were Abraham Plott and Polly Gaylor. Robert S. Hamilton died 1884 buried New Monmouth Cemetery. They had 3 children: Mary, 1845; Robert, 1846; Zachariah, 1848.

My grandfather Zachariah Hamilton married Madora L. Pring in Alleghany Co. Va. 11 March 1870. Madora born in Rock. 18 Sept. 1850.

Her parents were William W. Pring and Sarah Tresham. They married 1832, had 9 children.

My grandfather Zachariah and Madorah Hamilton had 4 children born in Rockbridge: William (Mack), 25 March 1872; Howard Freeman, 4 Oct. 1874; Warwick Calvin, 31 March 1877; Sallie, Sept. 1879.

My grandmother Madora left Zachariah. In 1882 he filed for a divorce but the charges were dropped. Madora, a seamstress, took 3 children William, Howard and Sallie with her to Richmond, Va.

It is not clear as to why Madora left Warwick Calvin Hamilton (my father) then 5 years old in Lexington. Warwick Calvin Hamilton was found in the poor house Rock.

According to law, he was a bound boy by the courts to James Scott Moore to raise until age 21. To be taught a business of farming or printing. James Scott Moore lived on S. Main Street, Lexington was married to Martha Jane Farrow. Mr. Moore was associated with the newspaper Gazette.

To this day it is not known what happened to Zachariah and Madora Hamilton.

The summer of 1991 I went to the Court House, Lexington, to find my father's 1882 adoption papers. Instead, I learned about the divorce papers being served. This was a shock.

Next I learned in the 1900 census index my father was listed as Warrick Calvin Hamilton living with James Scott Moore as help.

Soon after the 1900 census Warwick Calvin Hamilton simply took the name as Warren Scott Moore (my father).

On 15 Aug. 1901 Warren Scott Moore, my father, married Sallie Elizabeth Smith, my mother, at the bride's home Poplar Hill.

I remember my Uncle Mack, Uncle Howard Hamilton living in Richmond. My uncles and their wives would visit us almost every year.

All of Warren and Sallie Moore's seven children were told that dad was legally adopted in 1882 and that was the reason for Moore instead of Hamilton.

I was amazed and happy to learn so much about my family doing genealogy. I hope to finish sister Myrtle's dream and my own to learn who came over on the boat first.

It still remains a mystery as to why my parents wanted to keep it a secret about my dad's name.

Warren Scott and Sallie Smith Moore had seven children. In the beginning of their marriage they owned a farm outside of Lexington

called Popular Hill Area. Today, I think it is called Wesley Chapel Road. All six children were born on the farm. The youngest child was born at 24 N. Main Street, Lexington, the year they left the farm and moved to town. Their children are: Myrtle Lee, 1902, m. 1920 Raymond Chaplin; Lloyd Richard, 1904, m. Agnes Holbert, m. 1938 Bessie Pardue; Clifton Henry, 1906, m. 1926 Lula Nicely; Lester Freeman, 1908, m. 1928 Eloise Allen; Oscar McClung, 1921, m. 1943 Edith Fulp; Hunter Winfred, 1921, m. 1944 Alice V. Snider; Helen Louise, 1923, m. 1942 Bernard S. Wilkerson.



Warren Scott Moore and Sallie Elizabeth Smith

During World War II Warren and Sallie Moore had three sons and their daughter's husband in service.

Lester was in the Pacific New Guinea.

Oscar was with the 20th Army Air Force in Guam.

Staff Sgt. Hunter was in Europe. 99th 339 Inf. regiment. He was in the Battle of the Bulge and received Bronze Star.

U.S. Navy Chief Bernard S. Wilkerson, their son-in-law stationed in Brazil with blimps - Helen's husband.

Oscar was the only son that could come home when mom died 8 Sept. 1945.

Lester and Hunter could not be reached until the Red Cross located them.

Dad was living with his eldest daughter Myrtle Chaplin. Dad died 16 May 1949 at Myrtle's home.

Warren Scott and Sallie Moore internment Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

I'm still continuing my research and hopefully will learn the origins and arrival of my ancestors to this country. Submitted by: Helen Moore Wilkerson

## ROBERT AND LIZZIE HARDIN

Our ancestors come from the ancient Hardouin family from Northern France. The first record of our family coming to America dates back to 1730, when three brothers settled in Surry County, Va.

Robert was the son of Dr. Charles and Sophie Houser Hardin. Dr. Charles Hardin practiced medicine in Botetourt and in this section of the county.

Robert married Rhete Elizabeth Carter from Milboro, Va., on Nov. 1, 1917. They bought a farm on Plank Road. They raised a big garden, had cows, hogs, and chickens. They raised all the necessities they needed back in that time.

Reid used to tell Reid Jr. and me about the long trips by horse and wagon, transporting the wheat and corn to Furr's Mill near East Lexington.

They were blessed by the birth of three sons: William Wellington, Sept. 20, 1920; Robert Loyd, Oct. 23, 1922; Herman Reid, Dec. 8, 1927.

Shortly after Reid was born, Lizzie was stricken with Rheumatoid Arthritis and was confined to a wheelchair for the rest of her life.

What Lizzie could do from that wheelchair was remarkable.

Robert's sister, Minta, made her home with Robert and Lizzie, and helped with the raising of the children and housework. Minta was a retired school teacher and the church organist.

Robert, Lizzie, and Minta were Christians and were very active in the Broad Creek Church. Robert served as the Superintendent of the Sunday School and Elder. Lizzie taught Sunday School and was in charge of the cradle roll.

Their first son, William, was killed in a car accident March 28, 1948.

His daughter, Carol, was severely burned on June 2, 1949, and died June 29, 1949.

Both Carol and her brother Wayne made their home with their grandparents after their parents separation. After Carol's death, Wayne went to Richmond with his mother. He still resides in Richmond with his wife and family.

Reid married Stella May Moore Oct. 29, 1946, and they had one son, Herman Reid Hardin, Jr.

Reid, Jr. married Brenda Marlene Slough, June 25, 1977. They have a daughter, Stacy Michelle who married Jeffery Brian Swisher, and a son, Perry Adam Hardin.

Robert passed away Oct. 8, 1964, leaving Lizzie all alone. Reid and Stella had been supporting his parents, so when his father passed away, Reid said no way would he put his mother in a nursing home. They hired a lady to stay with her while they worked.

Lizzie passed away Jan. 8, 1966. She and Robert left so much of themselves behind. They suffered physically as well as mentally. Only the expression on their faces revealed the pain. They suffered so many heartaches and disappointments, but never, never complained.

Both of them were an inspiration to all who knew them. Through every trial and tribulation they clung to their faith and continued to love the Lord with their whole being.

Lizzie always had one prayer, to walk again, but her prayer was never answered here on earth. We know she is walking again in God's beautiful garden with her faithful husband beside her, minus his crutch, with beautiful music coming from Aunt Minta's organ. Submitted by: Stella M. and Reid, Jr. Hardin

## THE HARLOW FAMILY

William Nicholas Harlow b 1829c and Ann Sprouse b 1828c were married in Albermarle County, Va. on 3 Jan 1849. Wilson Harlow signed the marriage bond but there is no proof that he was the father of Nicholas. There is a Wilson Harlow buried at Old Monmouth Cemetery on Rt. 60 west of Lexington. I am sure this is the father of William Nicholas Harlow but I have no proof. The given name Wilson seems to have been given to following generations of the Harlow family.

Nicholas and Ann came to Rockbridge by way of Augusta County. According to land transactions they were still living in 1887, as I have found no records of their deaths. They had 4 sons and 2 daughters.

Walker Lewis Harlow was b 1853c in Albermarle County. He married Sophie Toman in Augusta County on 1 Jul 1875. They had at least one daughter, Jane Harlow, who was with her Toman grandparents in 1880. Nothing else is known about her. In May 1896 in Rockbridge County he married Rebecca Thompson and they had 2 sons. No death record of Walker has been located.

Bettie Ann Harlow b 1856 d. Apr 1884 at Goshen, Va. had 2 daughters. One of the girls died at age 3, and no information has been found on the other.

Robert N. Harlow b. 1858 in Augusta County died Dec. 1928 was married to Elizabeth Gordon. They had no children. He was a caretaker for Virginia Military Institute's property at Rockbridge Baths, and before that he was a rural mail carrier.

James Alexander Harlow b 1862 in Augusta County married Virginia McCrory in Rockbridge County on 27 Dec. 1882. I have found no record of children. He was killed in a landslide at Big Bend Tunnel in WVA in Nov. 1889. He was baptized at Bethesda Presbyterian Church on 18 Oct. 1875.

Charles Wilson Harlow b 1865c died Mar 1928 married Bettie M. Fix in Rockbridge County. I have accounted for 5 children of this couple. However, the 1900 census of Rockbridge County shows them having 5 children with 3 living and the 1910 census shows them having 10 children with 5 living. Charles is the only son of Nicholas and Ann Harlow known to have descendants still living in the Rockbridge County area today. Charles and Bettie were baptized at Bethesda Presbyterian Church on 15 Feb. 1889 and they are buried at Ebenezer Methodist Cemetery at Rockbridge Baths, 4 of their children are buried here, also.

The 5 accounted for children are: Cornelia married Oliver Hall and had 3 children, some of their descendants still live in this area. Frances T. was married twice and had several children whose whereabouts are unknown. Ollie married Sadie Forbes and they had no children. Henry married Jessie Fix and had 4 children, all of whom live in Rockbridge County. George, apparently the "Bad Boy" of the family, no one knows or will tell what happened to him.

The last child of Nicholas and Ann Harlow was a daughter, Gertrude who was born in Rockbridge County in 1868 and died at age 10 of diphtheria. William Nicholas Harlow was a gunsmith and a distiller. *Submitted by: Alice C. Harlow and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*  
Sources: Augusta County marriage records; Albermarle County marriage records; Rockbridge County marriage, birth, death records; Bethesda Presbyterian Church session records; Rockbridge County Deeds

## TINKERVILLE HARLOWS

Clarence Easley Harlow was born in Gala, VA in Botetourt County 23 April 1933 to Ruby Evelyn Knick Harlow (born in Clifton Forge, VA 25 September 1914 died 12 March 1958) and Granville Young Harlow (born in Clifton Forge, VA. 5 June 1904 died 1972).

Maternal grandparents were Warner P. Knick, Sr. (born in Aleghany County 8 May 1889 died 13 July 1964) and Gracie Pearl Patterson Knick (born in Augusta County 5 September 1891 died 28 September 1965).

Paternal grandparents were Reeves and Maggie Coiner Harlow. Birth and death dates unknown. They are from Rockbridge or Augusta County.

Ruby and Granville divorced and Ruby was remarried to William Fredrick Hunt who was born 13 June 1910 died September 1969. Fred's parents were Emmett Burnett Hunt (born 17 February 1886 and died 1970) and Minnie Agee Hunt who was born 27 March 1886 and died 11 January 1990. E. B. Hunt was the Glasgow Town policeman for years.

On 3 July 1955 Clarence married Lillie Darlene Mauk in Chester, South Carolina. Darlene was born 2 May 1940 in Fincastle, VA in Botetourt County to Frank William Mauk (born 29 March 1907 in Hollins, VA, died 6 July 1988) and Daisy Irene Horton Mauk (born in Hillsville, VA 14 April 1917 died 18 June 1984). Frank's parents were William Mauk (birthdate unknown) died the winter of 1946 and Lillie McCrae Mauk (birth date unknown), died in February 1910 of pneumonia just after Frank's sister Margaret was born. William is said to have married seven times, twice to the same lady.

Daisy's parents were Lacy Martin Horton (born in Hillsville, VA 13 September 1889 died 1952) and Sophia Catherine Marshall Horton (born 30 June 1893, died 1948).

Clarence and Darlene had 3 children, Clarence Eugene Harlow born 19 January 1957; Lisa Darlene Harlow born 3 August 1958; and Jeffrey Lynn Harlow born 17 August 1962.



*The Harlow Home Circa 1850*

The family bought 2 acres with a house in Tinkerville, VA. The house was built by Mr. Michell for his family in 1850 and was one of the earliest homes built in the area. The house sat facing what the family called Main Street, now Summer Shade Lane. A new home was built beside it and the house was used for storage. On 6 February 1987 there was a freak storm with thunder and lightning, snow, sleet and rain. A terrific bolt of lightning struck a tree beside the house and ran into the upstairs of the house. The house burned that night with firefighters fighting the fire for 4 hours.

The Harlow family joined the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Eugene served 8 years in the U.S. Army and Jeff served 6 years in the U.S. Army Reserves.

Winter Christina Harlow was born 1 June 1987 to Lisa Darlene Harlow. Lisa and Jackie Lee Smith were united in marriage 18 September 1993 and live at Natural Bridge, VA.

In August 1994 Clarence and Darlene were divorced. Clarence continued to live in the house along with Jeff until his death on 12 January 1997. Clarence had worked 42 years for Lees Carpets when he died. Darlene continues to work for Lees Carpets in Glasgow, VA.

Eugene and Ruby Gay live at Natural Bridge, VA. *Written and Submitted by: Darlene Harlow*

## ROBERT MARLOWE HARPER, SR.

Robert Marlowe Harper, Sr. was born on August 9, 1922, in Monroe, Louisiana. He was the third son of four born to Stella Hasseltine Marlowe and Homer Curry Harper. He attended public schools in Monroe and entered college at Northeast Junior College in Monroe to study accounting. After junior college he went to Tuscaloosa, Alabama to live with an aunt and continue his study of accounting at the University of Alabama. Before he could graduate, he was drafted into the army and sent to Virginia Military Institute as a special student as part of the Army Specialized Training Program to study engineering. After VMI, the army sent him to army radio, electronics and radar schools in Wisconsin, Illinois and Florida.



*Mildred Adeline (Moore) Harper and Robert Marlowe Harper*

While at VMI he met Mildred Adeline Moore, born February 13, 1923, the first child of Alice Marguerite Irvine and Thomas DeWitt Moore, all born in Rockbridge County. Mildred and Marlowe were married on April 17, 1944 in Madison, Wisconsin just before he was sent to Guam with the 20th Air Force 315th B-29 Heavy Bomber Wing. On August 10, 1945, his first child, Alice Virginia was born in Stonewall Jackson Hospital. He did not see her until he returned from Guam in December 1945. His second child, Robert Marlowe "Marty" Harper, Jr. was born on October 3, 1950 in Stonewall Jackson Hospital.

Upon his return to Lexington after WWII, he entered Washington & Lee to complete his study of accounting. In 1947 he received a BS degree in accounting and went to work at VMI in August 1947. He became assistant treasurer in 1949, treasurer on January 1, 1960 and attained the rank of colonel. He also served as secretary of the Board of Visitors for twenty-five years, treasurer of the Alumni Association and assistant treasurer of the VMI Foundation. He retired on December 31, 1984.

For thirty-one years, he was a member of the Advisory Board of the Peoples National Bank, First National Exchange and Dominion Bankshares.

While often working several jobs, he still found time to pursue a hobby of coin collecting. He was also a HAM radio operator and built much of his equipment. He was an avid jogger for many years before finding new interests in his computer, the Internet and researching and recording his family history.

He has been a member of Manly Memorial Baptist Church for over fifty years, serving on many committees, as deacon and trustee, and as president of the Men's Bible Class.

The two oldest of his four grandchildren share his name, Marlowe, which is his mother's maiden name. Alicia Marlowe Buchanan Shires, born on April 6, 1965 in Roanoke, Virginia, is the first child of his daughter and Charles W. "Bill" Buchanan. Ethan Marlowe Harper, born August 9, 1979 in Lexington on his grandfather's birthday, is the first child of Marlowe's son and Anne Marie Fleck from Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan*

## EDWARD GLENN HARRIS

Edward Glenn Harris (June 4, 1902-May 16, 1961), called Glenn, was one of five children born to Joseph F. Harris (December 18, 1875-February 11, 1949) and Addie E. Qusenberry (August 13, 1876-October 24, 1952).

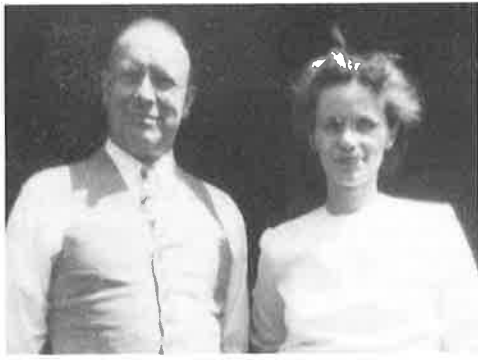
His parents owned a dairy farm at Mountain View where his father also operated a sawmill five days a week that on Saturday could be converted to a hammermill.

He wanted to pursue an education, so he enrolled in Roanoke Business College, where he was graduated. His main interest was in bookkeeping.

One June 3, 1927, he married Thelma Lucille Crawford (June 3, 1907-February 4, 1979), daughter of Thomas Powell Crawford (July 12, 1884-September 15, 1957) and Alma Gertrude Coffey (May 2, 1890-October 12, 1971). They had three children: Carl Edward (May 21, 1929), Allen Thomas (April 26, 1933) and Alice Jane (August 18, 1935), all of whom were born while they were living on the small farm in Mountain View that he owned. During this time he worked as a bookkeeper at South River Lumber Company in Cornwall, Virginia.

The church was always a very important part of his life. While he and Thelma were living at Mountain View, the family attended Neriah Baptist Church where he was the Superintendent of the Sunday School.

He moved his family to Buena Vista, Virginia, in the late 1930's where he ran a grocery store in the Casey Building. After he closed the store, he went to work as a bookkeeper at Columbia Paper Company in town.



Glenn and Thelma Harris

He was also very active in the Buena Vista Baptist Church where he served as a deacon. He still remained true to Neriah Baptist Church, however, and continued his support there.

He and Thelma had six grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. Carl's children are Kelly Harris Mitchell Dapper (no children) and Ranelle Harris Bruch (two children-Justin Frederick and Courtney Frances). Allen's children are Sheryl Harris Hemming (two children-Keith Edward and Jeremy Thomas) and Stacey Harris King (no children). Alice Jane's children are Bobby B. Tyler, Jr. (no children) and Rebecca Tyler Batten (four children-Brad Michael, Summer Danae, Kendall Brook and Race Gregory).

Glenn is buried along with his wife in Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista, Virginia. Submitted by: Faye Anderson Harris Sources: Personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; family Bible.

## HARDBARGER HISTORY

We can trace the Hardbarger family back prior to 1800 to Bandera County, Texas.

Two brothers, Daniel and John came from Germany and settled in Bandera County, Texas. Daniel's son Thomas married Rachel Spears and they came to Rockbridge County in 1829. Their son Frederick married Catherine Paxton Hughes. Their son Thomas William married Margaret Emily Wilhelm in 1881. Their children were: Amos A. Hardbarger, born 2-18-1883, Frederick M., born 1-22-1885, Samuel Houston, born 2-23-1887, Charles Jacob, born 7-5-1889, Sheppie E., born 12-14-1891, Harry Thomas, born 4-4-1893, Mary Catherine, born 8-20-1894, Rachel M., born 2-12-1896, John H., born 5-21-1899. We have read and rechecked old records and there appears to be a spelling error. The Hardbargers are now Hartbargers. Our grandfather, Thomas William told us that the letter D was crossed to a T by Amos' teacher when he first started to school and then all of the Thomas W. Hardbarger's children used the T spelling.



Homeplace of Thomas William Hardbarger: Porch L to R - Samuel H. Hartbarger, Amos Hartbarger, Rachel M. Hartbarger, Dorothy Knick Hartbarger; Steps L to R - Emily Wilhelm Hardbarger, Sheppie Hartbarger; Standing in front of fence L to R - Ed. Mays, Thomas W. Hardbarger; On horses L to R - Charles Jacob Hartbarger, Thomas Harry Hartbarger; In wagon - John Hartbarger

Thomas Hardbarger and wife Rachel came to Rockbridge County in 1829 and settled on top of North Mountain known as the Old Hardbarger Farm which consisted of 250 acres. This land was bought from Major Dowell. Thomas Hardbarger deeded this land to his son Frederick and he deeded it to his son Thomas William and he deeded it to Amos and Charles Jacob. Then it was willed to Charles Jacob's sons, who sold it to Tony Tolley who is the present owner. His great grandmother, Willie Hardbarger Chitum was born on the old Hardbarger farm. This farm is still in the Hardbarger lineage. The Hardbarger-Hartbarger Family Cemetery is located on a hill in the Waterloo Section of Kerrs Creek in close proximity to where most of them lived, worked and died, because of this one great ancestral lead, Thomas Hardbarger has left a rich legacy in Rockbridge County.

The old brick house known as Orb in Denmark Estates purchased in 1899\*, was built by J.F. Harper, John Moore's father-in-law. This farm consisted of one thousand acres, originally, a Moore's Grant. The present owners are the honorable Everette and Mrs. Nancy Martin. Submitted by: Nancy H. Wilkerson and Merita Mays Murray Source: \*Rockbridge County Courthouse D.B. 87:334-35

## CLEOPATRA HUGHES HARTBARGER

Cleopatra Evalyna Hughes Hartbarger, my mother, was born 3 April 1894 in Denmark, Rockbridge County. Denmark was a village within itself; it had a mill, store, post office, and a Temperance Hall, which held school, church services, and committee meetings.

The third child of Henry Clay Hughes and Josephine Knick, she attended Denmark School until 1901, then she went to Walnut Flat School on Big Hill Road. She carried the nickname "Party" all her life.



Thomas Harry Hartbarger and Cleopatra Evalyna Hughes Hartbarger

Following her marriage to Thomas Harry Hartbarger 10 June 1913, the couple stayed with her parents for a year, where Evalyna Gertrude was born 3 June 1914. Then they moved into a log house built by the Davises, bought by his father, Thomas W. Hartbarger. Here were born Mildred Marie (Knick), 12 January 1917, and Seatta Emma (Teaford), 18 December 1918.

In 1918-9 they built a new house across the road, where their daughter Evalyna lives now. Here were born their sons Clarence Harding, b. 13 December 1920, d. 18 December 1920; Ora Vance, b. 19 October 1923, d. 30 March 1961; and William Archie, b. 23 January 1926, d. 4 December 1949.

Party cooked and canned, milked cows, churned butter which she sold with chickens and eggs. She went to church every Sunday, as long as her health permitted, played the organ, taught Sunday School, taught her children about God and read her Bible every day.

When her father-in-law, T. W. Hartbarger, or her father, Henry Clay Hughes, told her stories of the area and of their lives, she made notes. In her later years, when she had more leisure, she wrote the notes into history.

Alfred Miller used some of her history in his recent book *Today and Beyond*. Francis Lynn used her writings in preparing his recent book *Ananias Smith, Denmark Correspondence*. Washington and Lee students have frequently used her material.

She recorded the stories of families living in Denmark and up Waterloo Hollow. She named the children in each household, those who lived and who they married as adults, those who died and where they were buried. She recalled each new family, when they moved in and from where. She related stories of hunts, of encounters with bears and other wild animals, and ordinary incidents of daily life of earlier times.

Party made quilts, never needing a pattern. She sewed them for her girls and on her death left many quilt squares ready to put together and many cut-out pieces. My sister Evalyna and I have made two quilts every January and February since 1982 and given to family and friends. We cannot give to strangers because we value every piece because she made them.

Saddened each time she buried a loved one — three sons, her husband, a son-in-law — she nevertheless remained as active as health permitted, dying 20 October 1979, aged 85 years.

Submitted by: Seatta Hartbarger Teaford Sources: family records

## FREDERICK HARTBARGER

Frederick Hartbarger bought "the mountain place" on the ridge between the Big House Mountain and North Mountain. He was born in Augusta County, 6 January, 1823 and died in Rockbridge 24 February 1892. Previously he had lived for a time in Ritchie County, West Virginia, where his son Thomas William was born.

During the War he was a member of Captain J. D. Morrison's Company, 58th Va. Infantry.

Married to Catherine Hughes on 4 December 1850, he fathered the following children: Mary Melvina (Mrs. Andrew Wilson), b. 18 September 1854, d. 1891; Thomas W., b. 21 December 1860, d. 26 June 1939; Rebecca Jane (Mrs. Charles Wilhelm), b. 2 November 1851, d. 1909; and Rachel (Mrs. Joseph Wilhelm), b. 2 May 1865, d. 1922.

As a young man T. W. came from the mountain to attend Oak Knoll school, boarding with Henry Hileman Teaford, the teacher.



Thomas William Hartbarger

Thomas William married 3 January 1882 Margaret Emily Wilhelm, b. 6 September 1859, d. 4 December 1955, the daughter of Abner Wilhelm, a school teacher in Waterloo and stonemason, and Mary Ann Siders. He made the furniture for the home and when Emily was about three years old, he made a little walnut table. Preparing to paint it, he went for a brush and Emily upset a can of paint on it which dried like a marble finish. The table was always a precious possession of Emily's because her father a member of Co. I, 4th Va. Infantry, died of diphtheria 6 July 1862. On Emily's 94th birthday she had her cake on that table. Today it is in the possession of her granddaughter Seatta Hartbarger Teaford.

The Hartbargers lived in a log cabin in Waterloo, where were born Amos Abner, b. 1883, d. 1947, and Frederick M., b. 1855, d. 1966. They built a new home across the road which still stands today. Six children born where were Samuel Houston, b. 1887, d. 1962; Charles Jacob, b. 1889, d. 1972; Sheppie Emily (Mrs. Aaron Cunningham), b. 1891, d. 1979; Thomas Harry, b. 1893, d. 1979; Mary Catherine (Mrs. Edward Mays), b. 1894, d. 1922; Rachel Madora (Mrs. Sout Hughes), b. 1896, d. 1956. Then they bought "the mansion house," an 18th century brick house later called the Moore-Harper house, from the builder and an earlier owner. Here was born John Henry, 1899, d. 1978.

T. W. Hartbarger owned about 760 acres, where he farmed and ran cattle. He sold beef and garden crops, milk, butter, and eggs to Millboro.

After her husband's death Emily rented the house. It has been sold and resold and has undergone extensive remodeling.

A big barn built near the main road was torn down by one owner and rebuilt in the woods as a shed for horses. Today it is behind the property of John and Ruth DeHart.

Amos, the oldest son, had a sawmill set in the woods. His brother Frederick built Denmark General store from that lumber in 1918-20. The store, now owned by Don Driver, houses Woodlea Crafts. *Submitted by: Mr. Dannis Teaford*  
Sources: Rockbridge County records; family records

## DOROTHY HARTLESS

My career with Kroger started just like most of you, working after school and on the weekend; only I was much younger than any of you. After I graduated from the sixth grade, I began to work that summer and after school until I went into the Army after highschool. I spent three and one-half years in the Army. After I returned to Lexington, I went back to work at Kroger, Store R-4389.

Our store was very small on Main Street in Lexington, Virginia. There were only five full-time personnel and two part-time people who worked on weekends and holidays. We all had to wait on the customers, unload the trucks, stock the shelves, and work the produce. One man worked the meat department.

We would get dried beans in 100 lb. bags. They would have to be weighed up into 1 and 2 lb. bags. Potatoes also came in 100 lb. bags and sugar had to be weighed, too. Kroger Spotlight Coffee was .21 cents a lb. or a 3 lb. bag for

.59 cents. Produce was taken off the racks at the end of each day, packed in wooden barrels and iced down. We were closed on Wednesday afternoons and had Sundays and holidays off. Saturday nights after closing at 9 o'clock, the wooden floors had to be oiled down. The meat department used sawdust on floors.

In the fall of 1957, we became a supermarket on East Nelson Street in Lexington, Virginia. All departments were separate - grocery, meat, produce, dairy. I was the meat wrapper. The meat department had seven employees working. Most all the meats came from Valleydale Packers. All meats had to be loaded on racks and pushed into coolers. All beef came in quarters, all the meat had to be cut. Beef, pork, lambs, and chickens were tray packed with film and hand sealed with hand irons for self-service meat cases. We only sold the best grade of beef (Kroger Tenderay) - guaranteed tender or your money back. All chickens came in boxes or barrels, iced down.

Being a superstore, may more employees were needed. All departments had managers plus office personnel. We were a happy and hard-working Kroger family. The times we were off, we'd spend a lot of time together on picnics, etc. We were at this location for fifteen years. Store R-211

In 1975, we moved to our current store which is located outside Lexington, Store No. R-243. Most of the older employees went to the new store. We knew our jobs and we had the best training in our fields. We were open 24 hours a day and we had a lot more co-workers and a lot of changes. Holidays and Sundays became workdays and times for get-togethers, picnics and Christmas parties became a thing of the past.

In the late seventies, Kroger opened a meat plant in Salem, Virginia. They bought cattle, had them butchered, and shipped to the meat plant. All quarters were broken down into pieces, then boxed and labeled. Excess beef parts were boned and ground into plastic tubes, then later shipped out to stores.

Holly Farm Chicken Company came out with cut and tray packed chicken — all varieties of cuts. Later Kroger added tray pack pork, cut and wrapped, ready to sell.

After 43 plus years, retiring in 1997, my life with Kroger has been wonderful. I've enjoyed my work, my managers, meat department co-workers, and all other employees. I am happy to say that I have respected them all and have had a good working relationship with them.

I want to say "Thank You Kroger, for letting me be a part of you for most of my life".

R-4389 Slogan - "Live Better For Less"

R-111 Slogan - "Lets Go Krogering"

R-243 Slogan - "Feel The Difference" *Submitted by: Dorothy Hartless and Written by: Dorothy Hartless*  
Sources: Bill Crowder, Billy Beard

## EARLY HATCHERS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The first recorded Hatcher to come to Rockbridge County, Virginia and to establish citizenship was Henry Milton Hatcher who during his younger years was referred to as simply "Milton" and later in life was called "H.M."

Henry Milton Hatcher was born 29 Dec 1805, in Bedford County, Virginia. He first bought land in Rockbridge County on 11 Oct 1837 while still a resident of Bedford County when he purchased 188 acres from John H. and Elizabeth Wilmore. By the taking of the 1840 census, he was listed as a resident of Rockbridge County. As the years passed and prior to the Civil War, Henry Milton Hatcher became the owner of hundreds of acres of land mainly located along "Plank Road" between Broad Creek ARP Church on the south and the Elliott's Hill Methodist Church toward the North. He also was elected a County Justice in 1856, 1864 and 1865.



Henry M., Jr. and Ellen Hatcher - Circa 1895

Henry Milton Hatcher, around whom this story focuses, is my paternal great-grandfather and was the first of four consecutive generations bearing the given name of Henry. Henry Milton's forbearers were originally from Careby Abby of Lincolnshire, England. His great-great-great-great grandfather, "William-the-immigrant" Hatcher (1614 - 1680) fled from England and came to the eastern shores of Virginia in 1636. William secured a patent for 4,200 acres in Henrico, County in October 1636 where he lived until his death in 1680. In 1676, at the age of 62, this high-spirited Englishman was involved in Bacon's Rebellion where "for the pleasure of indulging his revolutionary tendencies was commanded by the King of England to pay ten thousand pounds of tobacco" (a fine later reduced to 8,000 pounds of pork). He served in the Virginia House of Burgesses and was twice reelected. The Hatcher name was among the first 500 surnames to become part of the first permanent English settlement of the New World. For this reason, much has been documented about my ancestry. Most notable of several books and articles include the 1930 edition of *Our Kin* by Mary Denham Ackerly and Lula E. Jeter Parker plus the exhaustive research and writings by Allen G. Hamann. These were my primary resources for this story. Starting with "William-the-immigrant" in 1636 and for the next four generations my ancestors lived in Henrico and Chesterfield Counties of eastern Virginia. This changed circa 1780 when they moved to the Charlemont area of Bedford County, Virginia where Jeremiah Hatcher the father of Henry Milton was born.

The death of Henry Milton Hatcher is clouded in mystery and a multitude of explanations exists. The Lexington Newspaper of 16 Apr 1875, in a terse six-line article on page one, says simply: "Sudden-Death - Mr. Henry M. Hatcher, an old and well-known citizen of this



Old Kroger Store Main Street, Lexington, Virginia (Boy in the back) - Billy Beard. (3 girls left to right) Willie Marie Johnson, Mrs. Tanner - manager's wife, Dorothy Hartless



county who lived on Broad Creek whilst coming to Lexington on yesterday (Thursday) morning, was instantly killed by his horse stumbling and falling upon him." According to family explanation, he was carrying a large sum of money from Elliott's Hill Methodist Church to Lexington and some believe that foul play was involved, with robbery the primary motive.

During his lifetime, he had three wives and twelve children, the youngest of which were twins, Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. and Nanny Brady Hatcher born 17 Feb 1867 in Rockbridge County. Henry M. Hatcher, Jr., my grandfather, grew up in Rockbridge County as a farm-boy during the post Civil War years.



Henry M., Jr. and Ellen Hatcher - April 1939

By 1920, he had become well-known in Rockbridge and surrounding counties as a business man with a large scale horse breeding and cattle operation. Little did he know that sixty-five years later, Rockbridge County would be home of the Virginia Horse Center. In 1888, he married Mary "Ellen" Hartigan and their marriage of 60 years produced fifteen children, five of which were stillborn or died very young. The ten children that survived childhood included: Wilford; Grace Hatcher Farrow; Ella Hatcher Thompson; Lizzie Hatcher Hickman; Henry A. "Doc" Hatcher, my father; Janie Hatcher Carter; Gordon; Mable Hatcher Harrison; Katie Hatcher Moore and Houston Hatcher, Sr. As of this writing only Mable and Katie survive today (1997).

A separate write-up on the Henry A. Hatcher family is also included in this volume.

Mary "Ellen" Hartigan Hatcher, a devoted Christian wife and mother died on 6 June 1948. Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. died two years later on 22 Dec 1950. Submitted by: Henry A. Hatcher, Jr.

## HENRY ALFRED HATCHER

### Part II

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher, farmer, plumber and carpenter was born 31 Oct 1899 in a log-cabin along Broad Creek in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

He was the seventh of fifteen children born to Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. and Mary "Ellen" Hartigan Hatcher.

The lineage of Henry M. Hatcher, Jr. is also featured in this volume under the title *Early Hatchers of Rockbridge*.

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher is a ninth generation Virginian with his genealogy running back to "William-the-immigrant" Hatcher (1614-1680) who came to the eastern shores of Virginia in 1636 from Lincolnshire, England. "Doc" Hatcher as he was often called attended a one-room school located in the Plank Road area of Rockbridge County.

His school days were short-lived since there was a great demand for young men to work on the family farm during the 1910-1920 era.

On 28 August 1918, he married Lula Taylor Hartigan, daughter of Lucian Adolphus and Clemenza Fix Hartigan of Rockbridge County. The Rev. David T. Lauderdale, a well-known minister of the A.R. Presbyterian Church, performed the wedding ceremony.



Lula and Henry A. "Doc" Hatcher - Circa 1924

To this union of 37 years was born seven children: Mildred Isabelle B. 6 Jul 1919 Rockbridge, D. 19 Mar 1920; Mamie Lula B. 17 Dec 1921 Rockbridge, D. 14 Jan 1984; Milton Adolphus B. 15 Sep 1923 Rockbridge, D. 17 Aug 1924; Susan Ellen B. 29 Jun 1925; Bessie Elizabeth B. 5 Jan 1927; Blanche Virginia B. 19 Feb 1929 & Henry Alfred Hatcher, Jr. B. 26 Feb 1940.

As of today (1997), only Susan, Bessie, Blanche and Henry A. Jr. survive.

"Doc" was employed by Frank Dunn of Lexington as a residential/commercial plumber during the 15 years immediately following his marriage to Lula. It was during this period that he built their "dream home" located on Ross Road Extension. In the midst of the great depression, he purchased the Hartigan home-place and resumed his farming vocation, a profession that he continued until his death.

Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher was a kind and caring individual who was truthful and honest. He loved the great outdoors and the handiwork of his creator.

He lived his entire life in Rockbridge County, Virginia, died of cancer on 28 Oct 1955 and was buried on his 56th birthday. The Rev. George Cooley of Lexington Presbyterian Church and the Rev. David T. Lauderdale conducted his funeral at Collierstown Presbyterian Church where he was a member. Burial followed in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington beside his infant children, Mildred and Milton.

Lula Hartigan Hatcher, a devoted Christian wife and mother spent her entire life as a homemaker helping those around her. She died of a stroke on 20 Aug 1972. The Rev. John Stanley of Timber Ridge (Old Stone) Presbyterian Church, where she was a member, and the Rev. David T. Lauderdale were the officiating clergymen.

She was laid-to-rest in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery (Lexington, VA) beside her life-long companion and husband Henry Alfred "Doc" Hatcher. Submitted by: Henry A. Hatcher, Jr.

## ANDREW HAYSLETT AND MARTHA

On 1 March 1785, Andrew Hayslett purchased 62 acres on a branch of Colliers Creek from William and Margaret Crawford, his wife. He laid out a total of sixty pounds for this tract. The land adjoined James McCord, Andrew Elder's patent land, and Alexr. Collier. On this farm, he and his wife, Martha, raised their large family. Andrew died shortly before September 1805, and his personal estate was inventoried and appraised by Robert Davidson, Smith Scott, Michael Ciders, and John Armintrout. His inventory consisted of the following:

One bay mare and colt, one sorrel filly; one sorrel stud, one white faced cow and calf; one black cow with bell on, one black heifer; one black and white bull, six sheep, six geese; two sows, four barrows, and three shoats; one Loom and tacklings, one quill wheel; one set spools, one patch of corn growing; one stack of wheat, fourteen dozen barley, 2 small patches hemp; one stack of rye, one shovel plough; one barsheer plough, one doubletree and two cleaves; one long sled, two axes, three corn hoes and one mattock; one lockchain and one cutting box, two walnut bedsteads; two pots and one oven, one pair of hems with drawing chains and two husk collars; one shot gun, and gum and two barrels; some wool and one big wheel, one half bushel and one cane; one table, one spinning wheel and one check reel; one box of old Irons, one walnut chest and two chairs; one bedstead, bed and bedding, sixteen dozen wheat; two small kegs, none note on William Dickson doubtful; and book accounts.

The settlement of Andrew Haslett Senr's estate was entered by Andrew Haslett (Jr) on 23 March 1807. It was signed by John Houston and James Gilmore.

Andrew and Martha were the parents of at least eleven children, they were: Andrew Hayslett, Jr. born c1780, died 3 February 1859, married Mary "Molly" Armintrout; Jean Hayslett married David Drain; Mary Hayslett married John McFarland; Nancy Hayslett married Joseph Ford; Hannah Hayslett married Samuel Beach; James Hayslett married Nancy McCormick; Robert Hayslip married Elizabeth Hinkle; Thomas Hayslett married Letty McFall; Ann Hayslett born c1800, died after 1860, before 1870, married Samuel Moore; Elizabeth Hayslett married Joshua Entsminger; Ezekiel Hayslett born c1790, died 26 August 1867, married Nancy Standoff. Submitted by: David Hayslette and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 497; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 2, p. 411; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 3, p. 52.

## JANNIE REBECCA HAYSLETT

My mother, Jannie Rebecca Hayslett was born in Virginia in 1888. I do not know who her parents were, but according to her obituary, her parents were both dead by the time she was one year old. She was then reared by Mrs. Fannie Sarah Fry, wife of William D. Fry. I do not know if my mother, Jannie Hayslett was related to either Fannie or William Fry. The Frys lived in Natural Bridge and had two sons, William D. and Charles M., who married Alice Shafer. They had one daughter, Mildred.



Jannie and Dewey Heath, and Fannie Fry

My mother, Jannie, had one brother Benjamin whose wife was Parthenia. They had two daughters and a son. One of the daughters was Emma Hayslett Shaw, who died in 1941, and she had three daughters.

Fannie Fry had one brother, Joseph Hartsook, who married Margaret E. Linkswiler and they had one daughter, Addie. Fannie had two sisters, Mrs. Frank Lotts, and a Mrs. Miller, all of Natural Bridge, Virginia.

In 1905, Mrs. Fry moved to Lawton, Ok, taking Jannie Hayslett with her. In October, 1909, my mother, Jannie married James Monroe Heath and they lived in Lawton, Ok, where he was a brakeman on a passenger train. In Oct. 1910, my brother, Dewey Lee was born and in 1916, I was born. The Hartsooks and Frys were still living in Lawton, Ok, at this time. In April of 1918, Jannie died and Mrs. Fry took me and my brother to raise. In November of that year, Mrs. Fry's son, William D. died in Oklahoma and she returned to Natural Bridge to bury him at High Bridge, taking us with her. We lived close to the beautiful Natural Bridge in the small settlement of Dog Town, so named because of the bear hunters who lived there and hunted with their dogs. My brother, Dewey, went to school in Natural Bridge. He remembers fishing in the James River, cord wood being delivered on sleds in the winter and seeing the prisoners wearing black and white stripe clothing as they worked on the roads.

We continued living in Natural Bridge with Mrs. Fannie Fry, we lovingly called, Grandma Fry, until her death from an illness of several months. She was buried in High Bridge where all of the Frys have been buried. Grandma Fry was 81 when she died. We were then sent by train back to Oklahoma to live.

I visited Natural Bridge several years ago and was amazed at the change after all these years. I walked beneath the bridge and looked back into the window of time. As the music echoed off the walls of the bridge, I remembered so much of my childhood. *Submitted by: Zella Mae Heath Campbell*

#### WILLIAM AND EMMA HAYSLETT

William McDonald Hayslett, son of William McDowell Hayslett and Jennie Wesley Phillips, was born January 1, 1891. He married Emma Cleo Kirby, born February 22, 1891, daughter of James Tanzy Kirby and Sally McCormick.



*Emma and William Hayslett*

William was the second son of five children. His father died at an early age. When Jennie remarried, the children were placed in an orphanage in Richmond, Va. William stayed there until he was old enough to return to Lexington on his own. He came back and worked on a farm near the Tanzy Kirby family where he met Emma. They married and had a large family.

1) Mamie Etta, born January 27, 1911, married James Alfred Coffey and had six children.

2) Sally Virginia, born February 21, 1914, married Henry David Ramsey and had nine children.

3) Estill Elizabeth, born June 21, 1915, married Thomas Henry Dudley and had seven children.

4) James William, born Sept. 5, 1918, married Phyllis Lucille Coffey and had three children.

5) Hunter Julian was born Jan. 2, 1919 and did not marry.

6) Daniel Bailey was born May 10, 1920 and did not marry.

7) Maggie Juanita was born August 1921 and died that month.

8) Earnest Wilson, born March 26, 1923, married Thelma Manspile and had six children. His second marriage was to Sara Bell Higgins and they had four children.

9) Hazel Reynolds was born April 5, 1924 and died June 10, 1925.

10) Robert Lee, born January 26, 1925, married Sadie Vest and had two children.

11) Emma Josephine, born August 26, 1927, never married, but adopted a son Donald Scott.

12) Margaret Lillian, born April 7, 1929, married George Bosserman and had two children. She died February 24, 1985.

13) John Edgar, born September 6, 1930, married Edith Falls and had seven children.

The family lived in the Lexington, Natural Bridge and Bedford areas helping many farmers with their crops. Two of the boys, James and Robert, served in World War II. Mr. Hayslett died at age 65 on June 26, 1956. Mrs. Hayslett died on August 2, 1962, at age 71. They are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery at Lexington, Va. *Submitted by: Josephine Hayslett*

#### HECK - McCLELLAND

Daniel David Heck was the son of German immigrants who settled first in Lancaster or Berks Co. Pennsylvania, in the early 1700's. His birth date is unknown but there is a record in Fredrick, Maryland of his service in the Revolutionary Army in 1781-82, also record there of his marriage to Elizabeth McLain on July 1, 1783. Elizabeth died after the birth of their first child. Daniel David married Susanna Zollman in 1785 and their son Daniel was born in Maryland Oct. 7, 1786. The family migrated down the valley of Virginia to Natural Bridge, living for a time in what was known as Blue Hollow before moving to the newly established town of Springfield two and a half miles south. Here lots were bought and a log house built, which with additions and improvements would be home to five generations of Heck descendants. These Heck men were able builders, blacksmiths and 'wagoneers' - building some of the large wagons used in the trek west, also skillful in making furniture and coffins!

Daniel Heck married Nancy Cahoon some time about 1812 and established their home in the old Heck homestead. Daniel and Nancy had twelve children - only eight surviving to adulthood, one of whom was Flora Anne who married William Alexander McClelland Jan. 1867. Alec had been a photographer in the town of Lexington with a partner - Boude and McClelland photographs exist today. Alec was a Sgt. in the Confederate Army CO I, was taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, and was imprisoned at Elmira, N.Y. until exchanged in March 1865. Alec had an interest in and worked on canal boats on the James River and Kanawha Canal terminating at Buchanan, Va. After his marriage he joined his in-laws in their many faceted carpentry business and he and Flora made their home in the Heck homestead. Alex and Flora had eight children. The oldest son, John Heck, was born Aug. 22, 1869. John had varied interests in his early years - a job with the Transit Company (streetcars) in Richmond, Va., interest in regional telephone line in Rockbridge County and also managed a store. He had early learned the carpentry business and for the rest of his life was a builder and maker of furniture. John operated a shop and garage, making parts and repairs for Model T's and other automobiles.

August 24, 1910 John and Harriet Finley Brown were married at her home, Pleasant Hill, Augusta County. Harriet was educated at Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Va. and had taught school in Bath and Russell Counties, coming to Rockbridge to teach the children of Dr. Nash Johnston in the Johnston home just south of the village of Springfield. John and Harriet were first introduced at a party at Forest Tavern which was the home of the Arnold family

at that time. John and Harriet made their home in the old Heck home and took an active part in community, school, church and political activities. Their seven children were the last generation to be born and reared in the old home ... Elizabeth Gilkeson married R. R. Henry, second marriage A.R. Fulten (died 1970); Flora Alexander m S. L. German - four children; John Finley m Jean Barger - four children, second marriage to Doris Carroll, Military service WW2 USMC; Robert Bruce m Margaret Thompson - three children: Military Service WW2 Army Signal Corp/Air Force; Nina Virginia m C. W. Brooks - two children; Rebecca Brown m E. C. Montgomery, Jr - five children; Harriet Ann m W. A. Gilliam - four children, second marriage E. H. Braford.

Our home was open to many travelers and friends who always enjoyed hearing the stories and recollections of Mr. Mac as John was often called. John died July 27, 1953 and the old home was demolished a few years later to make way for Interstate 81. *Submitted by: Anne McClelland Braford*

Source: Heck Family History by Arch Oliver Heck Professor Emeritus of The Ohio State University Columbus, Ohio

#### DANIEL DAVID HECK

Daniel David Heck (Hack) (my GGG Grandfather) was born about 1760 in Maryland. He was the son of Daniel Heck who came to Berks County, Pennsylvania from Germany on September 4, 1753. They lived in Frederick County, Maryland, but I am not sure if Daniel was born in that county. Daniel served in the Revolutionary War in the Second Company commanded by Captain Clagit of the 5th Maryland Regiment during 1781. Before 1793 he moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. He and a John Heck (Hick) bought seventy-eight acres of land on Cedar Creek (the stream that runs under the Natural Bridge) in Rockbridge County from Henry and Modelena Zollman, Deed Book C Ins. 22, and in 1794 added forty acres from John Paul. It is said they could see the Natural Bridge from their land. On April 1, 1805, ninety-six acres was sold to Mathias Ripley, Deed Book Ins. 374. Daniel David may have served in the War of 1812 from Botetourt County, Virginia.

Daniel was married to Elizabeth McClean on July 1, 1783. They had a son David. He married second Susanna Zollman d/o Adam Zollman from Holland. They had the following children: Daniel, Jacob, Christina, Elizabeth and Polly. After losing two wives he married a third time. His third wife was Susanna Guthrie, probably daughter of Robert Guthrie, a close neighbor, whom he married Dec. 4, 1823. She was born April 3, 1799 in Virginia. Daniel David died ca 1833/1835 leaving her with five children Lucinda 15, John Wesley 10, Martha Jane 6, William Henry 2 and James P. a few months old.

Susanna went with her stepson Jacob and family to Hawkins County, Tennessee in 1873. In 1852, Susanna and her children John Wesley with wife Mariah, Martha Jane, William Henry and James P. headed to Iowa to join Lucinda and her husband William Harshbarger, who were already there. They went by covered wagon via the Cumberland Gap into Kentucky, passing north and westward through Kentucky, then entering southern Illinois. The visited former neighbors in Jefferson County, Illinois, where John Wesley stayed. After crossing Illinois they ferried across the Mississippi River probably at Keokuk, Iowa and traveled on by covered wagon to near Salem in Henry County, Iowa. Susanna died in Henry County, Iowa on April 3, 1866. Her daughter Martha Jane born February 27, 1827 in Virginia married John Koelling (Collins) who was born February 7, 1825 in Edinghausen, Westfalen, Prussia. From their second son Edward, I descend. I currently own my great-grandfather Edward Collins' farm in Henry County, Iowa. *Submitted by: Jean Leeper*

## HEIZER

### Part 1

Valentine Heizer came from the Palatinate in the Rhine River area of Germany. He was a cabinet-maker and may have been left in Germany to complete an apprenticeship when his parents came to America, sometime before 1727. The Palatinate at that time was an area of principalities, each ruled by a prince. When Valentine left Rotterdam in the British ship, Thistle, he had to hide in a barrel until they were well on their way to Plymouth, England. Oral family history tells the above history, including that he was a prince. He never signed the ship's register, but arrived in Philadelphia on 19 September 1738.

He joined his parents, Johannes and Dorothea (Hallman) Heiser, brother Andrew, and sisters Anna Mary, Christina, Mary Salinas (Salome), Elizabeth, and Barbara, in Perkiomen Township, Montgomery County, PA. Johannes (John) and Dorothea were successful weavers and had bought 100 acres of land on which they paid taxes in 1734. On 9 March 1743, John Hyzer (Johannes) bought 200 acres more. Johannes was naturalized at Philadelphia in September 1740, and Valentine on 24 September 1746.

The family had worshipped at the Mennonite meetinghouse at Skippack in Perkiomen Township, where Johannes and Valentine are buried, until Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg founded the Lutheran Church in America in 1742. Then they worshipped at the Old Trappe Church, built in 1745, where Muhlenberg was the pastor.

Johannes Hayser died in February, 1749. Pastor Muhlenberg wrote in his records that Johannes "had suffered with asthma for many years and was in wretched health ...." (*The Heizer Family* by James Marion Heizer, 1973) Dorothea Heiser died 20 December 1770.

Where and when Valentine Heizer was born is unknown, nor is the name of his first wife who is believed to have died giving birth to their son, John, on 17 March 1747. On 26 May 1747, Valentine married Anna Howe, the mother of Samuel and Marie. John and Samuel served in the Revolutionary War from August County. Nothing more is known of Marie. John married, had 13 children, and died in OH.

Valentine Heizer was killed in August, 1753. He had gone to a public auction in another town to buy household goods for his inn. During a horse race he was trampled by a runaway

horse. His head was so battered that he remained speechless for three days, was completely out of his mind, and finally died. On 20 December 1753, Anna married William Burke, and moved to Augusta County, VA.

Samuel Heizer was born 25 October 1749 PA, and was baptized by Pastor Muhlenberg at the Old Trappe Church. He married in 1774, Mary Elizabeth Chapman. She was born 22 January 1750, in Augusta, a daughter of John and Mary Chapman. Both John Chapman and Samuel Heizer served with George Washington during the Indian wars and the Revolutionary War. Samuel was killed on 14 June 1812, after a horse kicked him. Mary died 21 September 1815 in Augusta County. Samuel and Elizabeth Heizer were the parents of nine children, but only John (eldest) remained in Augusta County. The others were: William, Nathaniel, Samuel, Jr., Rebekah, Mary "Polly", Joshua, Elizabeth, and Edward.

John Heizer was born 11 May 1775, and died 28 October 1831, in Augusta County. He was a distiller. On 22 April 1800, he married Agnes Wright (1777-1846). Their children were: Joseph, Samuel, Hezekiah, William, James, Robert, John Chapman, Ruth Evans, and Edward. *Submitted by: W. G. Heizer and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry*

## JOHN BROWNLEE HEIZER

### Part 2

William Heizer was born 9 May 1806, and died 10 April 1880, in Augusta County. On 5 March 1832, he married Susan Brownlee. She was born in 1805, in Augusta, a daughter of William Brownlee (ca. 1748-1831) and wife Mary Fulton (a daughter of Hugh and Sarah Campbell Fulton). William Brownlee was a son of John Brownlee, Sr., (1715-1800), who came to Augusta County ca. 1740, and his wife Sarah Wilson. (*Perry Family History* by Roy K. Perry, 1985) William and Susan B. Heizer's children were: Mary, William, Hugh, Edward N., Sallie, and John Brownlee.

John Brownlee Heizer was born 8 November 1839, and died 5 March 1907. He married Elizabeth Rachel Shultz on 13 June 1867. They were both members of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church, and are buried just above the east door of the church. Rachel ("Susie") was born 18 January 1844, and died 16 October 1914. She was a daughter of Mary Black and her first husband William G. Shultz (married 1840). After her husband's death, Mary (Black) Shultz married,

in 1845, John Brown, by whom her children were Dave, George, John, Lena Belle, Frances, and Mattie Brown. Mary (Black) Shultz Brown's parents were Samuel and Virginia Black. Samuel (died 1857) was the son of Samuel Black (ca. 1728-1782) who came from England to America in 1775, according to Perry.

John Brownlee Heizer was a carpenter. He served as a private in Co. E of the 5th Virginia Infantry, CSA. He was wounded at Manassas, and home for a while. When he entered service, he said he would die before he would surrender. He was at Appomattox, but came home the night before Lee surrendered, so he wouldn't have to surrender (according to H.H. Heizer, who role-plays his great-grandfather in reenactments).

John Brownlee and Rachel had ten children: Margaret "Maggie" Belle (1868-1923) married James Sunderland Henry; John Tate (1869-1941) married Sarah Kennedy; Mary Susan "Aunt Min" (1870-1960) married (1) James Cunningham Crawford, (2) Edward "Ned" Sullivan, and (3) Ballard O. Shultz; William David (1872-1960) married (1) Anna Bettie Brownlee, and (2) Mrs. Beulah (Beard) Roll; Sidney Jane (1874-1929) married George Wellington Perry; Biron Hogue (1877-1920) married Edna Cox; Finley McGuffin (1881-1881); Charles Alexander "Alec" (1882-1965) married (1) Bessie Campbell "Cam" Henry, (2) Sadie Lee (Dale) Magann; and a daughter who died in infancy.

Maggie and Jim Henry's children were: Reid McGuffin (1892-1988), Hugh Sunderland (1893-1963), Elizabeth Isabelle (1895-1972), Sarah Margaret (1897-1983), John Horace (1899-1983), Hunter Moore (1904-1966), and James Garnett (1907-1963). John and Sarah Heizer's children were Olive Tate; and Darwin Boyd. Min had no children. Dave and Anna Heizer's children were Marshall Brownlee, Floyd Darst, Marjorie Elizabeth, Virginia Betty, Clelia Evans, William Earl, and Sarah Lust. Sid and George Perry's children were Milas Blaine, Chester Cecil, Lyle Fletcher, Myrtle Elizabeth, Ruth Marie, Fred Heizer, Roy Wellington, and Paul Jones. Hogue and Edna's children were: Reba, Charlene, Biron Haywood, James Carlton, John Ewell, Twyman H., and Joe Wendell "Buddy". Alex and Cam's children were: Alexander Campbell married Emma Thorne Borthwick McCluer; John Preston married Maple Virginia Stephenson; Gladys Pauline "Polly" married Otho Alexander "Bob" Williams; Elizabeth Bolar married Charles Alexander Lowman; Wallace Glasgow "Johnny" married Dorothy Black; James Reid married Frances Lucille Pultz; and Margaret Louetta married Robert Gilmore Lackey.

Most of these Heizer descendants live in Rockbridge or Augusta County today. *Submitted by: William M. Henry and Written by: Bobby Sue Henry*

## HENRY - MCGUFFIN

Alexander Horace Henry, son of Captain James and Eliza Henry, married J.D. McGuffin's daughter, Sarah Ann Austin McGuffin. On the 9th of March, 1859, the McGuffin family sat in the parlor at dusk, reading or knitting. Sallie looked out the window facing the Great Turnpike, rose, and went to her room. From there she slipped out the back way and joined Horace Henry in his buggy. They went to Staunton, where they caught the train to Washington, D.C. There they were married the following morning by Rev. B. Sunderland, pastor of the Washington Presbyterian Church, "according to the laws of the State of Maryland". The family were not concerned, they knew the couple was planning to elope and who's to say they didn't watch her leaving?

Sallie was a descendant of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander, whose daughter Sarah married (2nd wife) Col. John Wilson of Bath County. Their daughter Esther Wilson married Major John Bolar of Bath County,



Children of J.B. and R.S. Heizer

(Front) Margaret Belle Henry, Mary Susan Crawford, Sullivan Shultz, and Sidney Jane Perry; (Back) William David, John Tate, Biron Hogue, Louis Brownlee, and Charles Alexander Heizer



Alexander Horace Henry

whose daughter Maria Louisa Bolar was the 2nd wife of Jamison D. McGuffin (Sallie's parents). They lived in the first house north of Mt. Carmel, later the Ramsey home. Horace Henry was a carpenter. He served as a private in Co. , 1st Virginia Cavalry, CSA. His father was captain of a home guard, thus the title, "Captain" James.



James Sunderland Henry

A. H. and Sallie inherited the William Alexander home, "Rosely" in Rockbridge and are buried at Timber Ridge. The Henry children were: James Sunderland; John Alexander went to California and never married; William Warren went to California, and married Evelyn Wilson; Jamison McGuffin "Mack" married (1) Lula Bertha "Byrd" Donald, (2) Lizzie Lyle McComb, and (3) Ida Heizer Ott; Louisa Virginia married John Luther Goodman; Mary Florence married Charles David Henkle of Buena Vista; unnamed infant girl; Sally Reid (burned to death aged 5); Ella Gertrude married John Alexander "Sandy" Gibson; Bessie Campbell "Cam" married Charles Alexander Heizer; and Horace Reid "Pat" married (1) Mary Lee Lackey, and (2) her sister, Isabel Mae Lackey. Their descendants are mostly in Rockbridge and Augusta counties.



Margaret Belle Heizer Henry

James S. married Maggie Belle Heizer (sister of Alec) and their children were: Reid McGuffin; Hugh Sunderland; Elizabeth Belle; Sarah Margaret; John Horace married and adopted one

son, George; Hunter Moore; and James Garnett. Hunter and Jim married and divorced, but had no children. Hugh, Belle and Marg never married. From the time of their marriage until J.D. McGuffin's death, Jim and Maggie lived with him and cared for him, and named their first child for him.



Mike and Aileen Henry

Reid McGuffin "Mike" Henry married Margaret Aileen Goodman, daughter of William Thomas and Margaret Lola (Withers) Goodman. Mike farmed all his life - for others while single, and afterward their farm purchased in 1931. Their youngest granddaughter lives in the home where most of their lives were spent. Aileen taught school at McCutcheon Chapel between Cornwall and Irish Creek, and at Mountain View. Both Aileen and Mike's families lived near Crossroads and they both attended school on the Goodman property at Crossroads. She died 22 May 1975, and he on 24 May 1988. They are buried in Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery. Their sons, William McGuffin Henry and James Thomas Henry and their families live in Rockbridge today, and are active members of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.



William McGuffin Henry

Bill married Martha Dickinson, and their children are William Michael "Mike", and Julia Eileen. Bill worked for Columbia Gas. Mike married Sylvia McClung and they have a son, Charles William Henry. Julie married Joseph S. Lipscomb and their two children are William Joseph "Will", and Julia Elizabeth.



James Thomas Henry

J.T. married Bobbie Sue Barnette, and their children are Margaret Anne and Sarah Elizabeth. J.T. is a school bus driver, who also farmed most of his life, and Bobbie Sue is a retired teacher. Anne Henry is a registered nurse at SJH. Beth married John Raymond "Johnny" Swink, and their three children are (twins) Linda Jean and John Brooke, and Shirley Sue Swink. Submitted by: J. T. Henry and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

### JAMES HENRY

Robert Henry came to Augusta County sometime before 1750. In that year he petitioned for bankruptcy. (Chalkley) He had built a mill in Pennsylvania, but had lost everything. His wife died. He came to Virginia, bringing one child and leaving the other seven. He brought one piece of money with him. "His creditors show him no mercy, and he prays for relief." By 1755 he owned land corner to Andrew Steele, mentioned again in 1757. (Augusta Records) Robert Henry signed the 1753 call to Rev. John Brown, pastor of New Providence and Timber Ridge Presbyterian churches. (Timber Ridge history)



Captain James Henry

James Henry (probably a son of Robert and Mary Ann Henry of Scotland and Pennsylvania) bought land from Benjamin Borden's Executors in 1757. It adjoined that of Robert Alexander, founder of the first Classical School in the Valley (now W&L). His will, written 31 October 1806, and proven in Augusta Court after his death in August, 1809, named his wife Mary and six children: James (Jr.), Robert, Sarah, Nancy (Agnes), Mary and John. He also left money to his niece Sarah Henry Alexander, wife of William Alexander (son of William, son of Robert Alexander). Sarah was the daughter of James' sister Betsy Henry who was captured by the Indians, but returned to her family at Fort Pitt either pregnant or with the baby Sarah. When her Indian husband came to find her, Betsy's brothers killed him (Waddell). Betsy died shortly afterward and James reared Sarah in his home.

James was a blacksmith and lived at Greenville. He and sons James, Robert, and John all served during the Revolutionary War (*Virginians in the Revolutionary War*). Among the listings of his estate were a Bible and other "books".

James Henry, the eldest child of James and Mary, was born ca. 1761, in Augusta County. He married 13 December 1787, Mary Berry. She was a daughter of George Berry and Agnes Hall of Augusta County. James and Mary Berry Henry are believed to have built the old Henry home which was still standing in 1962, although uninhabitable. The beams from that house were used in recent years in a new home. Mary died March 5, 1828. James wrote his will the day she died, and passed away on March 21, 1828. They are buried beside New Providence Presbyterian Church.

Their children were Mary (Polly) married Samuel J. McGuffin; Nancy (Agnes?) is listed in the will as Nancy Guffin; Isabella; Sally; Drusilla was "lately married" in the 1828 will; and James (known as Captain James).

Captain James married Eliza Campbell Alexander. Eliza was a daughter of William Alexander, son of Joseph (son of Archibald and Margaret Parks Alexander) and Sarah Reid Alexander (daughter of Andrew and Sarah Reid). This Archibald was a brother of Robert, and one of Borden's Executors, as well as the first sheriff of Rockbridge. Eliza's mother was Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Duncan and Margaret (Newell) Campbell. James and Eliza's children were: Alexander Horace, Betty H., Sarah Margaret, Sue F., Jennie J., and James. James died aged 2, and none of the daughters ever married.

Captain James was an Elder at New Providence Presbyterian Church, and was the first elected Elder of the newly organized Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church. Eliza was a member of the Fairfield-Timberidge Church, but moved her membership to Mt. Carmel when it began in 1836. For a time, James and Eliza lived at "Dover" (Mackey's Lane) in Rockbridge, but later returned to the Augusta homeplace.

Captain James Henry, Jamison D. McGuffin, Schuyler Bradley and Rev. William Pinkerton began a school at Midway. Henry was also in the leather tanning business. Oral family history tells that James loaned money to Cyrus McCormick, and after James had to declare bankruptcy in 1873, McCormick let the Henry daughters live in a house he owned in Staunton for the rest of their lives. Captain James died 7 October 1875, in Staunton, and is buried at Thornrose Cemetery. Eliza died of consumption, in Staunton, 24 June 1876. Submitted by: Michael Henry and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

## HENSLEY / McCORMICK / SMITH

John Lee Hensley was born about 1804. He moved from Bedford County, Virginia, to Rockbridge County after 1847. By 1850 he was a shoemaker in Lexington. He married Elizabeth Dameron, daughter of John and Sarah Ann Dameron. John L. Hensley and Elizabeth had at least eleven children: Sarah Ann, born ca. 1830; William H., born ca. 1832; Catherine, born ca. 1835; John G., born ca 1837; Nancy, born ca 1839; James D., born ca. 1841; Willis, born ca. 1843; Yandelew Georgianna, born ca. 1844; George E., born ca. 1847; Elizabeth V., born ca. 1849; and James W., born ca. 1852. Elizabeth Dameron Hensley died September 15, 1862. John L. Hensley died November 20, 1878 and was buried at the Mt. Carmel Church at Steele's Tavern, Virginia.



George E. Hensley, Confederate Veteran

At least one son, George E., Hensley lived in Rockbridge County. He was also a shoemaker. He was born at Big Island, Virginia, Bedford County, but was raised in Rockbridge County. He was a Confederate Veteran, "having served throughout the War Between the States, surrendering with General Lee at Appomattox. He was always known as a loyal soldier, true at all times to the cause that he held dear. He was a member of Stonewall Jackson's camp, United Confederate Veterans, for many years, and served in the official capacity of Quartermaster." \*Quoted from his 1925 obituary



Elizabeth Jane Smith Hensley

He married Elizabeth Jane Smith (or Eliza Jane), in Rockbridge on December 9, 1869. She was born March 3, 1847, the daughter of James W. and Isabella Shultz Smith. (James W. Smith was also a boot and shoemaker in Rockbridge County. He was born October 8, 1816, the son of William Smith, and married Isabella Shultz June 21, 1837. Isabella was the daughter of George Len and Rachel Swink Shultz from both Rockbridge and Augusta Counties. When James W. Smith died, he was buried at Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church at Steele's Tavern, Va.)

George E. Hensley and Elizabeth Jane had at least five children before her death July 21, 1913. George H. Hensley died December 7, 1925 in Staunton, Virginia and was buried in Thornrose Cemetery in that city. Their children were: Howard Hensley; Ollie G. Hensley who moved to New Port Richey, Florida by 1925; Walter L. Hensley of Ashland, Kentucky; Lelia Bell Hensley, who married John Printz, of Staunton, Va.; and Emma Louise Hensley wife of George William Cox of Covington, Virginia.



Emma Louise Hensley Cox

Emma Louise was born July 12, 1872, in Augusta County, Virginia, and died March 10, 1952 in Covington, (Allegheny Co.) Va. She had a beautiful alto singing voice. She married my great grandfather George William Cox on December 12, 1873 in Spotswood, Va. He was the son of Jacob (a Confederate Veteran) and Wilanna H. McCormick Cox, a midwife in her community. Wilanna's parents were James Stephenson and Frances Cash McCormick who also lived in Rockbridge County in 1850.

Emma Louise and George W. Cox had two children; Hubert Erskine Cox and Omri Hensley Cox, both of Covington, Virginia. It is from Hubert Erskine Cox, who married Mary Emma Dressler, that the writer descends. Submitted by: Jean Epting Blackmon

Sources: Rockbridge Co. 1850 census p. 456 (John L. Hensley Family ... "Shoemaker"); Rockbridge Co. 1860 census 4th Dist. p. 22; Rockbridge Co. 1860 census 2nd Dist. p. 182; Rockbridge Co. 1870 census 6th Dist. pg. 233; Augusta Co. 1880 Soundex E.D. 18, Sheet 22 (Geo. E. Hensley Family); *Rockbridge County Marriages* by Perkins? pg 171 (Smith/Shultz marriage & name of father); *Rockbridge County Deaths* by Angela Ruley; 1990 Research by Angela Ruley (b. & d. dates for Frances & James McCormick Fairfield Cem. Rock. Co.); 1892 Death Certif. - Frances McCormick (Commonwealth of the Vital Records) names her husband; 1887 death certif. - Jacob Cox (father of George William Cox) - 1955

Death certif - Alleg. Co. confirms his father is Jacob - Mother Willanna; 1928 Death Certif - Willanna H. Cox - gives parents as James McCormick & Francis Cash and birthdate & place (Rock. Co.) of Willanna McCormick; 1862 Death Certif - Elizabeth Hensley - names parents John & S.A. Dameron; Dec. 7, 1925 Death Certif Geo Hensley - names parent - Annie Dameron & Lee Hensley occupation - shoemaker; 1857 Death Certif. George Len Shultz - names wife - Rachel; 1913 Death Certif Elizabeth Hensley - names parents J.W. Smith & Isabel Shultz; 1925 Obit. for George E. Hensley (found in great grandmother Emma Louise Hensley Cox's album); Family Source - b. 1919 Leonora Cox Epting (born Covington, VA) - gave me names of George E. Hensley's children; Bedford County marriage license (copy of orig) of John L. Hensley & Elizabeth Dameron 1828 & permission from Elizabeth's stepmother Phebe; Rockbridge Co. marriage license that George Shultz senior signed for Dau. Isabella to marry James W. Smith 1837; McCormick Family sources *Pennsylvania Genealogies* found at W & L Library; *McCormick Family* pg 270 by Leander James McCormick found at Nash. Tenn. City Library - confirms James Stephenson McCormick as father of Willanna McCormick Cox.

## THE HICKMAN FAMILY

The Hickman family of Rockbridge County have roots that extend far back in to the history of this county. John Adam Hickman, a German immigrant, received a land grant from King George III in 1764 for a tract of land near the town of Glasgow, which members of the Hickman family still hold today. Settling in Rockbridge in 1767, John Adam lived here until his death in 1784.

Adam Hugh Hickman, John Adam's son, born in Germany in 1762, fought in the Revolutionary War. During his military service, Adam nearly drowned in the Appomattox River when a barge carrying horses overturned in midstream. Later Adam married Miss Margaret "Peggy" Sallings, granddaughter of another early German immigrant in Rockbridge, John Peter Sallings. Through numerous land transactions, Adam acquired a small plantation with farms throughout the southern end of the county. Owning a number of slaves, Adams' cash crop was tobacco. Adam died in 1849 at the age of eighty-seven.

A number of the Hickman family served in the War Between the States. While the list is too numerous to list names, Hickmans served in a number of different units of Lee's Army of Northern Virginia, including the famed Stonewall Brigade of General "Stonewall" Jackson. At least three members of the Hickman family died in battle in Confederate service.

Another Hickman of interest, Charles Hickman was patriarch of the Hickman family for the first half of the twentieth century. Born in 1870, Mr. Hickman married Martha Jane Nicely in 1890. One of the most prominent farmers in the southern end of the county, Mr. Hickman kept abreast of new farming techniques and enjoyed high prosperity as a result. In 1919 Mr. Hickman sold the highest quality tobacco from Rockbridge County.

Mr. Hickman was a director of the Bank of Glasgow and, although always a rather quiet man, was ever an ardent worker for the promotion of schools and the improvement of highways. All of his children completed high school and a majority had a college education in a time when most children did not. He also fought forest fires for 40 years as a free lance fighter before being made a deputy Fire Warden for the southern part of the county.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hickman were always very interested in the young people of the community and practiced the good neighbor policy. Their understanding was unusual and they were ever ready to lend a helping hand when needed. A stranger was never turned from their door when seeking shelter.

While Mr. Charles Hickman died in 1954, a large number of Hickmans still live in Rockbridge County. All of these Hickmans are descended from or in some ways connected to the original settler John Adam Hickman and represent a strong reminder of Old Rockbridge. Submitted by: Jason Hickman

## GORDON SPENCER HICKMAN

Gordon Spencer Hickman was born July 30, 1910, the middle child of John William and Roseana Sorrells Hickman. Gordon had two sisters, Lelia Dudley and Lennie Hill. His brothers were John, Albert, Millard, and Eithel. One sister, Ella Marie, died when she was less than a year old. Times were hard in those days and the children worked and went to school what they could.

When Gordon was about five, his home caught fire and his parents got all the children out of the house. They missed him again and went back to find he had run back in the burning house and got back in his bed. They had to rescue him a second time. Gordon only got to go to school through the fourth grade. He had to quit at an early age and go to work full time. He would work all day cutting logs, dragging them by horse down the mountains and getting them to the sawmill. He also did some framing. Wages were from 10¢ to 25¢ per day.

Gordon met Rachel Irene Mutispaw and married her on November 5th, 1938. There were six children born to them. They are Alice Jean (Aug. 28, 1939), Peggy Ann (Apr. 22, 1941), Ted Devon (Sept. 8, 1943), Ray Nelson (Oct. 5, 1945), Larry Allen (Aug. 13, 1947), and Sandra Fay (Dec. 2, 1954).

On October 5th, 1942 Gordon enlisted in the United States Army. He served some time at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. On some occasions Rachel, Alice Jean and Peggy Ann went to visit. Alice Jean was very outgoing and made friends with many of the soldiers.



Gordon Spencer Hickman

Gordon was discharged on Dec. 6, 1944 as Private First Class. At that time he and his family moved to various parts of Virginia and Maryland. Some jobs he held were farming, cutting wood, Big Island Paper Mill, Covington Paper Mill, and he was an excellent cement finisher. There are locust posts made into fences in the Kerrs Creek area that he made. One of his sons, Ted, learned from him most of his trades.

One of the last jobs he held was cement finisher helping to build two of the large VMI buildings. At the age of about sixty he became disabled because of a knee injury and had to quit work. He also had cancer and was in surgery for that twice. Some of his favorite times were spent coon hunting. Alice Jean went with him and their coon hound named Ring. He taught her how to shoot guns and hunt at a very young age.

One of the things he taught most of his children was to have concern for their fellow men.

Gordon was able to live with his wife on Route 3, Lexington until about two years ago when he got very ill and had to be put in a nursing home. He was in the Shenandoah Valley Home from March 1995 till his death January 18, 1997. There most of the time he was a joy to be with. He and the nurses joked a lot and he enjoyed the attention he got. On December 20th he fell and had to have hip surgery. Nothing was the same after that. He was in pain most of the time. On January 18, 1997, he died at the age of eighty-six years and six months.

His funeral was held at Harrison's Funeral Home with the Rev. Dean Staton as the preacher. He was buried at the Ebenezer ARP Church on Route 60 West in Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: Deborah Kay Harlow

## SAMUEL RICHARD HICKMAN

Samuel Richard Hickman, my grandfather, was born 5 July 1849 near Lexington, Rockbridge County; died 7 March 1901 near Fort Defiance, Augusta County. No known record of him exists from birth until age 26, when he was listed in the 1875 and 1880 personal property tax lists for James River area, Natural Bridge District. The 1875 tax lists includes Hickmans named Thomas, Eliher, Adam, Allen, George A., Jacob, Nancy and Samuel. Nancy and Jacob are not on the 1880 list, but Samuel R. is listed as having two cows and one hog. His mother Nancy Hickman is named on his marriage license. He married Mary Mildred (Mollie) Bruce in Lexington 17 September 1884. They lived on Glenwood Estate in the Natural Bridge District until 1900. He was a tenant farmer, but also managed farms for others.



Samuel Richard Hickman, 1884, Lexington, VA

Between 1885 and 1898 they had nine children, including two sets of twins; the first set Larry and Lawrence, born 1896, died shortly after birth and are buried near Natural Bridge. Chronological order of their children: Gertrude (my mother) 1885, Otho Samuel 1887, Ola Mae 1889, Cordelia 1891, John William 1892 and twins Irene and Eugene 1898.

In 1900 they moved to Fort Defiance, probably to improve their economic situation. Soon after arrival, Samuel fell into a freezing river while harvesting ice blocks, and died from pneumonia. Mollie moved to Mount Sidney, where she raised her children and lived until 31 May 1938. They are buried at Old Stone Church, Fort Defiance. Mollie was known throughout the Mount Sidney area as a dedicated mother and a beloved member of the church and community.



Mary (Mollie) Bruce Hickman, 1884, Lexington, VA

Eventually, her children moved from Mount Sidney, married and had families, and were successful and respected.

Mollie Bruce Hickman was born 29 July 1859 in Bedford County to parents John B. Bruce (1 Nov 1827 - c 1864) and Susan Ann Page (2 Nov 1836 - 7 Feb 1900), who married 5 August

1857 in Bedford County. They had four children: Mary (Mollie); Lucy McDaniel, born 25 July 1860, married William S. Rickman, farmer, on 30 January 1878 in Rockbridge County; Virginia Ellen (2 Sep 1861 - 11 Sep 1939), married William James Hamilton on 6 January 1862 in Rockbridge County; John Edwin (12 Jan 1865 - 12 Apr 1911). John B. Bruce died about 1864 at age 37, when Susan was about 28. On 12 February 1868 she married John G. Adams in Rockridge County.



Mollie Hickman and children, 1898. Natural Bridge, VA

In later years, Susan and John Adams lived with Samuel and Mollie Hickman near Natural Bridge. Soon after Susan died in February 1900, Samuel and Mollie moved to Fort Defiance.

The Bruce family roots were in Bedford County. Parents of John B. Bruce were George K. Bruce, born about 1795 in Bedford County, and Mildred (Milly) Hawkins. They married in Bedford County 20 December 1821.

Parents of Susan Ann Page were John G. Page, farmer, and Mary R. Millam, who married 5 August 1857 in Bedford County. Submitted by:

William H. Michaels

Sources: Census Data — 1850 Bedford County. George K. Bruce, wife and children; - 1850 Bedford County, Northern Division, John G. Page, wife and children; - 1860 Bedford County index. George K. Bruce and John B. Bruce; - 1900, US 12th Census, Natural Bridge District, Rockbridge County. Samuel R. Hickman and family.

Hickman, Samuel Richard: - Cemetery inscription, Old Stone Church, Fort Defiance, VA; - Marriage license, County Clerk, Rockbridge County, Hickman, Mary Mildred (Mollie) Bruce; - Cemetery inscription (see husband); - Marriage license (see husband); - Death Certificate, VA Health Dept; - Newspaper obit, Mt. Sidney, VA 3 June 1938. Hickman, Otho Samuel: -Birth record, VA Health Dept. Hickman, John William: -Birth record, VA Health Dept. Bruce, George K.: -Bedford County marriage bond and record, married Milly Hawkins; LDS Church IGI and individual marriage record. Bruce, John B.: -VA Health Dept marriage certificate to Susan Ann Page. Bruce, Lucy McDaniel: -VA Health Dept birth record. Hickman, William S.: -Rockbridge County Register of Marriages P350, married Lucy M. Bruce. Hamilton, William J.: -Rockbridge County Register of Marriages p418, married Virginia E. Bruce.

## WILLIAM ALLEN HICKMAN

My great-grandfather, William Allen Hickman was born in southern Rockbridge County on 02/27/1827. In November 1849, he married Matilda Wilkerson or Wilkinson Burks or Burke who was born in Bedford on 11/27/1822. They lived in the vicinity of Natural Bridge. They were parents of nine children. Their first child, Margaret Ann Hickman was born 02/14/1853. My grandmother, Emma Lena Hickman, born 01/15/1868, was their youngest child. The names of the other children I can recall are Frances (Fannie), Nannie, Jerry, John Booker, William (Bill) and Jacob Allen, (Joe).

Jerry died in an accident at about age seventeen. Matilda Hickman died 06/18/1893 and Allen Hickman died 03/25/1905 and are buried in Rockbridge County on a Hickman farm.

Three Hickman sisters married three Huffman brothers.

Margaret Ann Hickman married Charles William Huffman. They had one son, Charles Lee Huffman. Charles and his wife, Rena Claytor Huffman had fifteen children: Harry Lee, Margaret, Charles Gardner, Sheridan, Floyd, Francis, Violet, Robert, Polly, Warren, Christine, Mary, Basil, Matilda, and John Russell Huffman, all born in Rockbridge County.

Fannie Hickman married Matthew White Huffman, lived in Rockbridge, and their children were Bessie, Bertie, Herbert, Ethel, Beatrice, and Sidney.

Nannie also married a Huffman and their children were Margie, Josephine, Clara, Ivas, Harvey, Grigsby, and twins, Ressie and Rethal.

Jacob Allen Hickman (Joe) married and their children were Walter, Luther, Pearl, Mary, and Grace.

John Booker Hickman was a bachelor.

Bill Hickman went to West Virginia, married and had ten young children when he was killed. The family here has little information about his family.

Emma Lena Hickman married John Henry Pugh on 09/15/1897 and they had three children in Rockbridge County. Lacy Lee Pugh was born 03/13/1900, died 11/28/1901, Myrtle Belle Pugh was born 02/09/1903, and Lewis William Pugh was born 10/21/1912. Emma Lena Pugh died 10/15/1943 of a stroke and John Henry Pugh died 09/10/1953 of cancer. Both died at the home of their daughter in Spottswood. They and their son, Lacy Lee, are buried in Mt. Zion Methodist Cemetery near Buffalo Forge in Rockbridge County.

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912 - 02/14/1981) married Ethel Frances Slough (02/11/1919 - 05/06/1995) on 04/04, 1936 and lived in Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938 - 04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. Lewis and Ethel Pugh are buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. Rodney Pugh is buried in Green Hill Cemetery and James Pugh lives in Staunton and works at Modine in Rockbridge County.

Myrtle Belle Pugh lived in southern Rockbridge County until her marriage 06/27/1935 to Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. when she moved to southern Augusta County where she lived for the rest of her life. They had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 08/30/1936, who is single and lives in their home at Spottswood, Virginia. Hiram and Myrtle Mahone are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery. She died of cancer on 10/23/1975. He died 03/19/1976 from a heart attack. *Submitted by: Mrs. Wade Alford and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

## HIGGINS

Little is known of the Higgins family until they moved to Rockbridge County. It is believed they emigrated to the state of New York from Ireland. The first family member to move to Rockbridge County was Charles Higgins who was here by 1830. His parents were Joseph and Mary Higgins. Joseph and Mary may have stayed on in New York until later. There is no record of Joseph ever living here and little is known of him.

Mary Higgins was born in Ireland about 1796. Her known children were Charles, Joseph Jr., James, and Margaret. Charles was born in New York about 1820, with the remainder of her known children born between 1828 and 1835, and it is believed most were born in Rockbridge County.

By 1860 all of the Higgins family members were living in the Kerrs Creek district with the exception of Joseph Jr. who was living in the Buffalo Creek District. James married Rachel Jane Smith and provided a home for his mother Mary, and his sister Margaret. Joseph Jr. married Ester Moore Tolley and lived at Oakdale. These two brothers produced 18 children. As recently as 1990 every person with the Higgins surname living in the county, or related to a Rockbridge County Higgins, is descended from this family.

James and Joseph Jr. and all of their sons were coopers (barrel makers) and part time farmers. They were known as industrious and expert coopers. At least two generations had contracts to make barrels for the mills and industries located on Jordans Point, presently a Lexington city park.

James and Joseph fought in the Civil War with a Rockbridge County company of the 27th Virginia Infantry, part of the famed Stonewall Brigade, led by Stonewall Jackson. James was wounded in the hip and hand at the battle of Cedar Mountain, and was wounded in the hand at the battle of the Wilderness. Joseph was wounded at Chancellorsville, wounded, captured, and paroled at the battle of the Wilderness, and was again wounded in the thigh at the battle of Monocacy. Joseph remained to the bitter end of the war and was paroled on the field at Appomattox Court House when Robert E. Lee surrendered. Joseph was the twenty-second and last Confederate veteran to be buried at the Confederate Memorial and Unknown Tomb located in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

After the war James brought at public auction, 39 acres of land, on House Mountain. He was the first Higgins to own land at the base of the mountain. Many of his offspring also chose to live there, as his descendants do today. This area and the road leading into it was known as, and is now officially named Higgins Hollow. James, his wife Rachel, and some children are buried in unmarked graves at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery.

Currently, a large portion of the Higgins family still live in the Kerrs Creek area, near where their ancestors lived over 160 years ago. *Submitted by: Tom Higgins*

## DAVID FRANKLIN HIGGINS

David F. Higgins was born 20 Jun 1874-Oct 1910, son of James Lemuel Higgins June 1835 and Rachel Jane Smith born Mar 1831 - 1908. David was the youngest of eight children: Joseph F. Higgins, James Robert, Sarah E. Thompson, Charles Samuel, Mary S. Flint, Jacob Fonza, John W., and David F. David's parents lived on House Mountain and later moved to Kerrs Creek. They were coopers by trade, which is making wooden barrels.



*David, Mary, Ottie, and Patty Higgins*

David married Mary Addie Virginia Hall, when he was twenty four and she was nineteen, on 2 December 1897. Mary (10 Jan 1881 - 3 Jan 1917) was daughter of Shannon Harrison Hall (1839-1918) and Margaret Agnes Hostetter (26 Feb 1850-12 May 1918). David and Mary Addie had four children: Ottie Moses Pearl Higgins Knick (24 Jun 1903-17 Mar 1969), Patty R. Higgins (13 Sept 1905-20 May 1923), Orié Higgins (1907-1917) — who died at the age of 10 of blood poison from a wound on his foot, and Margaret Jane Higgins Street (10 June 1910-Dec 1990). Ottie Knicks' family is listed under John Bolivar Knick. Margaret had a daughter Margaret Ellen Higgins who married Milton Thomas Pawelczyk Jan 1960. She reared two step children. She is now married to William Smith.

My mother related to me what a wonderful father she had, even though it was for only a short period of time. He died in his early 30s' of a ruptured appendix. At that time, patients had to go to Charlottesville for hospital care by wagon. The trip was so long that gangrene set in and killed him. Mother said that he was one of the kindest and most gentlest man. He left them well provided for with a home and land. Addie remarried Samuel Robert Higgins (12 Apr 1889-29 May 1968), nephew of David Higgins. They had two children: Herman Aldridge Higgins (15 Oct 1914-25 Oct 1981) and Myrtle Estelle Higgins (24 Jan 1914-21 Apr 1935). On 28 March 1935, Herman married Goldie Lee Horn (17 Jan 1916-29 Jun 1995). They had 9 children: Mary Virginia Conner (17 July 1937-20 Aug 1989), Effie Mae Robinson Greaver (18 May 1939), Fred Eldridge (3 Jan 1941), Samuel Ezekiel (27 Feb 1942-1 Mar 1990), Mildred Lee VanNess (15 June 1943), Herman Eldridge (24 July 1944-27 Aug 1994), Richard Truman (23 Sep 1945), and Ralph David Higgins (6 Feb 1948), and lots of grandchildren! Estelle married John Martin and they had one son, John D. Martin.

My grandmother died seven years after my grandfather, and that left mom and her sisters in foster care. She started work at age sixteen in the Covington papermill where she met and married my father when she was seventeen.

Mrs. Nannie Grace Chittum Smith, who lived to be 102 years old, knew David and his family well. She helped rock little Orié during his last days and her husband took care of grandmother before she died. *Submitted by: John Henry Knick*

## WILLIAM HILDERBRANDT

In 1913 my grandfather, William Hildebrandt (b. December 24, 1882; d. January 6, 1955), was traveling through Virginia by train, stopping in Goshen. His curiosity about this beautiful country and rumors of family that might have settled in the valley caused him to delay his trip and look around Rockbridge County. One year later, another train pulled into Goshen with freight cars of furniture, farm equipment, and livestock. My grandfather had sold his barber business and purchased a small farm on Brattons Run. His wife, Jenny Walters Hildebrandt, two sons, William A. (b. 1904) and Vernon J., my father, (b. October 22, 1907; d. August 1976) became farmers.

There was a two story log cabin on one side of the creek which had been the home of newlyweds, Harold and Maggie Tolley. Originally, it was the one of a Confederate soldier, William Tolley. The Hildebrandt home and outbuildings lay on the other side of the creek, facing the once winding dirt road that gracefully curved its way along Brattons Run until it joined Route 60.



*Bill H. and his grandfather William Hildebrandt*

Farming provided more hard work than cash flow and soon the oldest son, William, started working at the Iron Furnace in Goshen; later all the menfolk were working different places as carpenters and painters. William moved to Chicago in 1919, finished college and became an advertising agent. He and his wife Nancy had two children. My grandfather moved to

Washington, D.C. in 1941, bought another barber shop, but returned to the farm after he retired in 1950. He is buried in the Brattons Run cemetery in Goshen.

As a child, I, William Lee Hildebrandt (b. April 16, 1937) lived there off and on, even attended Goshen School in the first grade. My father Vernon worked at The Homestead in Hot Springs, wallpapering and other renovations. During the hardest part of World War II, he worked in Norfolk, Virginia building ships. Life was hard at times; my mother, Anna Mae Collier Hildebrandt (b. December 10, 1913), kept my dad's 44-colt within easy reach. I remember her stepping out on the back porch one evening and firing a few rounds at some night prowlers.

Good neighbors such as Earl and Pauline Martin were a blessing. In fact, it would have been difficult to survive without them. They raised two nieces, Betty and JoAnn Burks, who were my childhood and lifetime friends.



Verna James Hildebrandt (father) Anna Mae Hildebrandt (mother)

In 1946 we moved to Lexington, Virginia. My mother worked at Newberry's on Main Street. My Christmas present in 1947 was a Red Ryder BB gun purchased from that store; I still have it. I attended school in a two-room clapboard schoolhouse on \_\_\_\_\_ Street. My second grade teacher was Miss Lucy Ackerly; she was so thoughtful and kind to me.

We moved from Virginia in 1949. I went to school in Delaware, spent years in the army, serving in Germany and Vietnam. Eventually I came back to Virginia in 1976 with my wife Anita Williams Hildebrandt and daughters Alesia Ann and Syliva Lee. Submitted by: William Lee Hildebrandt

## HILEMANS IN THE VALLEY

The Hileman name first appears in our Rockbridge area (then Augusta County) in 1777 when John Christopher (Christophel) Heilman purchased a farm from Isaac Taylor.

Christopher's father, Johann Peter Heylmann (now written Hoilman, Heilman or Hileman), was a native of Heilbronn, Wurttemberg, who came to America at 20 years of age in the ship Samuel, landing in Philadelphia on August 11, 1732. He settled in what is now N. Annville Township, Lebanon County, Pennsylvania (then Lancaster County).

Christopher was the eighth of 13 children of Peter and Salome Frey (Fry) Heylmann. Four of Christopher's brothers — Anastasius, John Peter, Johannes and John Henry — served in the 2nd Co. 2nd Bn. of the Lancaster County Militia during the American Revolution. (Pennsylvania German families often gave all of their sons the name John, with a second Christian name for common usage.)

Christopher died in June 1812 and was buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

Philip Hoilman (he used this spelling) was the only son of Christopher and Margaret Fuller Heilman and was born in 1780. Philip married Susannah Firestone on July 31, 1800. They had two daughters and a son, Daniel, who was born on August 30, 1804.

Daniel, like his father Philip and grandfather Christopher, was a farmer and cattle raiser. He married Diana Trevey on January 6, 1825. The sixth of their eight children was Daniel Jacob, born on October 14, 1836. Daniel and Diana are buried in McDowell Cemetery one mile south of Fairfield on Route 11. Daniel died on October 20, 1870.

Daniel Jacob became a successful farmer and breeder of pure bred cattle, and acquired extensive acreage near Lexington.

He enlisted in the Confederate Army on August 1, 1861, and served last with Co. H, 27th Inf. Regt., Stonewall Brigade. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of the Wilderness, May 12, 1864, spent one year at Fort Delaware Prison and was released on June 15, 1865.

He married Catherine Stoutamire of Salem, Virginia, on Dec. 31, 1867. The fifth of their six children was Lewis Samuel Hileman, born Sept. 26, 1877, is pictured with his wife, Queenie Falls, and their children, John Daniel and Grace Hannah. John Daniel Hileman and his wife, Nancy (Nannie) Cummings Hileman, were the parents of Anna Hileman Eggleston (Mrs. Gerald F. Eggleston).

Grace Hannah Hileman and her husband, Manley Brown of Lexington were the parents of Mary Jacqueline (Jackie) Brown Leslie (Mrs. Graham "Buck" Leslie). Mrs. Eggleston and Mrs. Leslie are residents of Lexington today.

Daniel Jacob Hileman died on March 20, 1903, and is buried with his wife, Catherine, at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, which he served as elder, treasurer and chairman of the building committee during its expansion early in this century.

A family debt of gratitude is owed to the late Charles S. Hileman (1872-1955) for the meticulous, accurate Hileman family records he kept during his lifetime of the descendants of our Rockbridge County pioneer, John Christopher Heilman.



Top row left to right: Mr. Lewis Samuel Hileman and wife, Queenie Falls Hileman and their children (l to r) John Daniel Hileman and Grace Hannah Hileman. Submitted by: Anna Hileman Eggleston

## THE HILEMAN FAMILY

On August 11, 1732, the ship Samuel arrived at Philadelphia with a load of German immigrants — among them one John Peter Heylman. Settling in Lebanon Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, he married Salome Fry, daughter of Andreas Fry and Catharina Barbara Ritter, on 29 Jan. 1739 by the Rev. John Caspar Stoeber, pastor of the Lutheran congregation of the Hill Church. Salome was born in Europe about 1719.

John Peter Heylman (called Peter) was one of the founders of the Hill Church in 1744, and served as elder. Both he and his wife are buried here.

This couple were blessed with thirteen children, all born in Lebanon Township. Their eighth child, John Christopher (called Christophel or Stophel), born 22 Apr 1749, was the ancestor of the Rockbridge Hilemans.

Christophel was born 22 Apr 1749, and died on 18th June 1812 and is buried at Timber Ridge Church. He married the widow, Margaret Fuller (probably Anna Margaret Kessler) who was born about 1750, died in 1810, and is buried at Timber Ridge.

Christophel came to Virginia in 1770 and bought a farm from Isaac Taylor at Timber Ridge. Most of his descendants live in this section of Virginia. His two children were:

Christina (or Christianna), born 1774, married Abraham Troxal on 4 Sep 1794. Issue: John, Margaret and Sarah. She married (2) John Shaver on 11 Mar 1806. Issue: Elvira and Lydia.



Three generations of Hilemans (seated) Charles Stoutamire Hileman, (holding) Charles Morris Hileman, (standing) Philip Muse Hileman

Philip, born 16 May 1784, married Susanna Firestone on 31 Jul 1800. Susanna was of the family who started Firestone Rubber Co. Philip and Susanna had three children:

a. Elizabeth (1801-1827) who married Adam Trevey on 18 Dec 1819; Adam was the son of the immigrant Joseph Trevey (Jos. Dreibig is the German name he used in signing official papers). Their children were Susan M. Trevey (1820-1839); Sarah Elizabeth Trevey (1822-1884) who married John Paine Lewis (See. Abraham Lewis article); John Joseph Trevey (1825-1865) who married Mary Snider on 2 Nov 1846 in Botetourt County; Daniel Jacob Trevey (1827-1897) who married Martha Catherine Bell, and fought in the Civil War with the Rockbridge Artillery.

b. Daniel Hileman (1804-1870) married Clerinda Dianna Trevey on 6 Jan 1825. Diana was the sister of Adam Trevey, and the daughter of the immigrant. Their issue: Adam Trevey Hileman (1825-1880) married Mary Ann Kellar; Susannah Paine Hileman (1827-1853) married Dr. J. Wilson Sherrod; Philip Christopher Hileman (1830-1892); Mary Elizabeth Hileman (1832-1833); John Joseph Hileman (1834-1891) married Elizabeth Rachael McCutcheon; Daniel Jacob Hileman (1846-1903) married Mollie Catherine Stoutamire; Dr. Samuel Martin Hileman (1838-1904) married Magdalene Shepherd Gilmore; and Ann Eliza Firestone Hilemann (1843-1844) married Harvey Rader.

c. Sarah "Sally" Hileman (1809-1821) Daniel Jacob Hileman (above) and Mollie Catherine Stoutamire were the parents of Charles Stoutamire Hileman, who was an avid genealogist and did much of the research work on his family. He married Eva Grove Muse (1877-1960) and they had one child: Philip Muse Hileman (1907-1992) who married Catherine Margaret Jones (see Alexander Lewis article). Their son, Charles Morris Hileman, lives in the Lexington area today. Submitted by: Juanita Jones Blount



## CHARLES STOUTAMIRE HILEMAN

Charles Stoutamire Hileman was born May 9, 1872, the son of Daniel J. Hileman (born October 14, 1836 - died March 20, 1903) and Catherine Stoutamire Hileman (born August 3, 1836 - died December 20, 1902) in the Mill Creek community of Rockbridge County. He had five brothers and one sister.

His school days began in a one-room school located in what was known as Sterrett's Lane. He received his high school education at Oak Dale and in 1895 he graduated from Roanoke College where he was a member of the football team. His early working days included a Postal Service Run from Washington D.C. to Greensboro, N.C. on the Old 97. He started on this run just three months after the famous wreck in which J. Harris Thompson of Lexington was wounded.

In 1906 he came back to Rockbridge County and settled at his home on a portion of the family farm. On January 2, 1907 he married Eva Grove Muse (born 1877) of Roanoke County. After a wedding trip to the Jamestown Exposition, they settled down to work on the farm. Mr. Hileman was quoted as saying "I have never been greedy for money, but wanted to live comfortably. I have always dealt fair and my business associates usually asked what I had for sale and bought it without even coming to look at the animal or whatever was for sale. I have lived close to nature, well contented with my lot, and tried to be a good neighbor". The first car that he rode in belonged to a veterinarian, Dr. Glover. Mr. Hileman had a sick horse and he walked out to the highway to show the doctor the way to his farm and rode back with the doctor.



Charles Stoutamire Hileman and Eva Grove (Muse) Hileman

Mr. Hileman started to church at the Old Stone Presbyterian Church at Timber Ridge at an early age and joined in 1890. In 1917 he was elected conference secretary, in 1924 elected elder, and for many years he taught in the Sunday School. In 1931 he gathered information about his church and had it printed in pamphlet form. He was one of the registrars at the Timber Ridge precinct starting in 1912 and stated "I was rocked in a Democratic cradle and have been in there ever since".

The Hileman's had only one child, Philip Muse Hileman (born November 5, 1907 - died February 24, 1991). Philip married Catherine Margaret Jones (born April 13, 1912 - died October 22, 1962) on May 3, 1939. She was the daughter of Morris Bluford Jones and Margaret Virginia Lewis Jones. They had one son, Charles Morris Hileman (born June 16, 1950) who was the pride and joy of his grandparents, and still lives on the same farm. Mr. Hileman had a sense of humor and often said, "the youngster should have been named for his father instead of me and then his name would have been Philip Morris". Mr. Hileman died November 22, 1955 and is buried at The Old Stone Church in Timber Ridge. *Written by: Darlene Hileman*

## JERRY LYNN HINES

Jerry Lynn Hines was born on October 15, 1940 in Abingdon, Virginia. He was the son of Palmer St. Clair Hines and Doris Hall Hines. In 1966 Hines graduated from East Tennessee State University in Johnson City, Tennessee and later that same year joined the Virginia State Police and was assigned to Fairfax, Virginia. In 1968 he transferred to Lexington and married Carol Elizabeth Black, the daughter of Alvah Nelson Black and Mary Goodbar Black. They moved to the South Buffalo area of Rockbridge county. Together they had three children, Justin Carter, Jonathan St. Clair, and Jennifer Lynn.



Jerry Lynn Hines

Hines was very active in his community as well as throughout the Commonwealth. He coached little league baseball at Effinger, was a deacon at Oxford Presbyterian church, served as a member of the Rockbridge Regional Jail commission, accident review committee for Rockbridge County school system, a 1st Sergeant in the Virginia Army National Guard, and was a past president of the Effinger Ruritan club. He was also a charter member of the Virginia State Police Association and served as president from March 1978 to March 1980, and was the editor of Your Virginia State Trooper magazine. Twice Hines worked as an undercover drug investigator for the State Police.

On February 20, 1989, Jerry Hines' life came tragically to an end at the young age of forty-eight. He was shot and killed by a motorist on Interstate 81 near Lexington. His assailant was charged with his murder as well as three others and is currently serving three life sentences for those as well as the death penalty for Hines' murder. Law enforcement officers from across the country attended his funeral as well as the Governor of Virginia, Gerald Baliles. He is buried at the Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery near his home.

In 1990 a new Virginia National Guard Armory was dedicated in Hines' memory in Lexington, Virginia. The dedication was attended by former colleagues, friends, as well as the Governor, Douglas Wilder.

Hines' wife Carol is currently the Treasurer of Rockbridge County. His oldest son Justin is a graduate of the College of Health Sciences in Roanoke and is the Crew Chief for a Paramedic unit in Charleston, South Carolina. Jonathan is a graduate of Dabney S. Lancaster Community College in Clifton Forge and is employed as a forestry technician for the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries. Jennifer is a Senior at Lynchburg College in Lynchburg, Virginia. *Written by: Jennifer Lynn Hines*

## HENRY HINKLE (1750-1836)

Henry Hinkle was born 1750 in Pennsylvania according to Morton's history of Rockbridge County.

He served in the Revolution from Frederick Co., Va. 1779-1781 under Captain George Ball and Colonel Darke. He served three three-month tours, the last being at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. He escorted prisoners to Winchester. He was discharged about two weeks later. (McAllister). Some were captured Hessians and Henry spoke at least some German since his father George Rudolphus was born in Germany.

The above service can be verified by a pension application sworn before a Justice of the Peace, 4 September 1832 in Rockbridge. According to the application he was 83 years old. His service no. was 29886 (Pension records National Archives, Washington D.C.) Henry received his pension 17 January 1834 (Secretary of war pension 21835) and received 30 dollars a per year for two years. According to the pension application Henry moved from Frederick to Rockbridge, although it is unclear when. His oldest daughter Mary (Polly) married Frances Garner 30 November 1797. Elizabeth married Robert Hayslip 20 November 1799 and Margaret married Mark Morris Jr. 29 July 1801. The marriage bond for Margaret was said to be signed in German. (It was German Script). Both Elizabeth and Margaret are my third great-grandmothers. Jacob was apparently the youngest and married Polly Morris 5 May 1811. (Rockbridge Marriages.)

Henry leased 333 acres of land in Frederick Co. from Robert W. Carter 11 September 1791. In the lease there was mention of his wife Mary and son Jacob. (Deed book 23 part 1 pages 70-71 Frederick Co. VA.) Henry evidently moved to Rockbridge between 1791 and 1797.

Henry is named in the will of George Rudolphus Henkel probated 2 September 1788. (Will book 5 pages 199-200 Frederick County, Va.) Note: George Rudolphus was the son of Reverend Anthony Jacob Henkel who came from Germany in 1717 and founded St. Michael's Lutheran Church in Germantown, Pa.

Henry married second widow Polly Ricketts 1 January 1818 in Rockbridge. (Marriage Record).

Henry's signatures on his daughter's marriages, his marriage and the pension appear to be of the same person and in German script.

Where or when Henry died is not known but death records were not kept until 1853 and no cemetery records have been found. *Submitted by: Ken Morris*

## HINTY / DALE

Robert Davis Hinty, age 25, and Pearl Lucille Dale, age 17, were married on June 14, 1941 by the Rev. David T. Lauderdale at his residence in Lexington, Virginia.

Robert was born on November 12, 1915, the son of William Howard Hinty and Goldie Ray Moore Hinty. He grew up in the Natural Bridge section of Rockbridge County helping his father on the farm. Lucille was born on March 27, 1924, the daughter of Lee Dale and Mary Susan Smith Dale. She lived with her family in the Kerrs Creek section of Rockbridge County, where her father worked as a carpenter.



Robert and Lucille Hinty, 1941

Robert and Lucille made their home on what is now named Sulphur Springs Road. They lived in a log home originally owned by Robert's uncle, Porter David Hinty. Robert used his carpentry skills inherited from earlier ancestors to earn a living. Later he became a very reputable house painter with many customers in the City of Lexington. Lucille was content to stay at home and care for their four children, Doris Juanita, Barbara Faye, David William and Teresa Carole.

Robert was a quiet and polite man who had many friends. Although money was scarce, he was able to provide his family with all the important essentials in life along with honesty, respect and a desire to help others. He loved to play the guitar and occasionally in the summer on the front porch you could hear him sing a song or two. His son, David, luckily inherited his musical talents. Robert faithfully attended Broad Creek A. R. P. church where he served as an elder and trustee.

Lucille loved to read magazines, newspapers, history books, and whatever she could find. She would read every sentence before discarding it. Lucille completed her high school education at age 65 by obtaining her GED. Her family was very proud of her accomplishment. Lucille loved to attend yard sales, flea markets and auctions. She collected many old things, but her favorite was teapots. At the time of her death, she had over 100 different teapots with notes inside of each telling where, why and how she obtained it. Her children and grandchildren now enjoy her collection.

Robert and Lucille were married for 43 years before Robert's death on July 1, 1984. Lucille died on February 6, 1995. They are buried in the Broad Creek Cemetery. They are greatly missed by their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Barbara Faye Hinty Wilhelm*

### THOMAS HINTY

Thomas Hinty was born 27 April 1821 in Wood Church Parish, Kent County, England. He died 13 July 1891 in Rockbridge County, VA. On 9 March 1841, in Bath County, VA, he was wed to Sarah Ann Wright. Sarah was born 7 October 1823 in Rye, Sussex County, England, and she died 4 April 1903 in Rockbridge County, VA. Both Thomas and Sarah are buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery.



*Thomas Harvey Hinty, son of Thomas and Sarah Hinty.*

Thomas was a son of Elizabeth Hinty, and Sarah's parents were William and Anna Wright. Both Thomas and Sarah had made the ocean voyage to America as young people. With their families, they settled in Bath County, VA. Shortly after their marriage, Thomas and Sarah moved to Huntersville, Pocahontas County, VA (now WV), and by 1847, they had settled in Glenville, Gilmer County, VA (now WV). In Glenville, Thomas followed the trade of a joiner.

The family remained in Glenville until 1860/61, returning to Bath County where they remained until 1864, when they moved to Rockbridge County, VA. In Rockbridge, Thomas worked as a wagon maker and wheelwright. Their oldest son, William Henry Hinty was a cabinetmaker, carpenter, wagon maker and mechanic. He served the Confederate cause in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, transferring to the 19th VA Cavalry where he served as 2nd Lieutenant. Several of Thomas and Sarah's children followed the migration to the Midwest, removing to Indiana, however most of the children remained here in Rockbridge. Many of their descendants still live in the county.

Thomas and Sarah's children were: William Henry Hinty born 28 May 1842, Bath County, Va, died 27 March 1896 in Rockbridge, married 22 December 1864 in Rockbridge to Elizabeth A. Paxton. Sarah Ann Hinty born 30 November 1843, Bath County, VA, died 26 December 1908 in Rockbridge, married 11 August 1875 in Rockbridge to James William Wallace. Charles Turner Hinty born 16 February 1847 in Gilmer County, WV, died 10 July 1914 in Delaware County, IN, married 18 February 1869 in Rockbridge to Sarah J. McDaniel. Charles and Sarah moved to Henry County in the 1890's, and later moved to Delaware County, IN. Mary Elizabeth Hinty born 29 March 1852, Gilmer County, WV, died 15 July 1905, Rockbridge, married 14 November 1866, Rockbridge to James Preston Ford. Columbia Virginia Hinty born 1 November 1854, Gilmer County, WV, died 21 May 1923, married 2 January 1872, George W. Supinger in Rockbridge. After George's death, Columbia married a Mr. Mullen. Harriet Emma Hinty born 21 January 1857 in Gilmer County, WV, moved to Winchester IN, married a Mr. Cook, and died there 7 June 1884. Thomas Harvey Hinty born 29 January 1859 Gilmer County, WV, died 8 June 1911, Rockbridge, married 2 June 1911 in Rockbridge, to Mary L. Wallace, John Ezekiel Hinty born 20 October 1861 in Bath County, VA, died 29 April 1923, married 10 June 1886 Rockbridge, to Lee Ann Lair. Robert Newton Hinty born 20 January 1864 Bath County, VA, died in Rockbridge, married 22 April 1884, Rockbridge to Sarah Frances Wallace. Lois Jane Hinty born 25 May 1867 Rockbridge, died 23 July 1945 Rockbridge, married 20 October 1887 Rockbridge, Samuel Ryland Moore. *Submitted by: Mae Hinty and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*  
Sources: Thomas and Sarah Hinty's Family Bible. Federal Census. 1850 Bath County, VA; 1860 Gilmer County, VA; 1870-1900, Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers. Tombstone Inscriptions Broad Creek-Miller, Natural Bridge Baptist, High Bridge, and Stonewall Jackson Cemeteries, Rockbridge County and Lexington, VA.

### THOMAS HARVEY HINTY

Thomas Harvey Hinty was born 29 January 1859 in Gilmer County, VA (now WV), and died 2 June 1911 in Rockbridge County of heart failure. He was a son of Thomas and Sarah Ann (Wright) Hinty, natives of England. On 22 January 1879, he took as his bride Mary "Mollie" L. Wallace, daughter of Charlton and Martha Jane (Cash) Wallace. Mollie was born in 1863, and died in 1942. Thomas and Mollie are buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery in Rockbridge.

Thomas was a carpenter by trade. "He was a good, kind husband, father and neighbor."

Thomas and Mollie raised six children, who were:

Bettie Jane Hinty was born in June 1879. She married James "Emmett" Hartigan and moved to Nitro, WV. Emmett was born 29 March 1876 to W. D. and M. A. Hartigan. They are buried at Nitro, WV.

Porter David Hinty born 30 April 1883, Rockbridge County, VA, died 21 August 1948, married 15 March 1908, Norma Ada Hostetter. Norma was a daughter of George William and Nannie B. (Reynolds) Hostetter. She was born 16 March 1891, died 26 February 1965. Porter was a farmer in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge. Both he and Norma are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

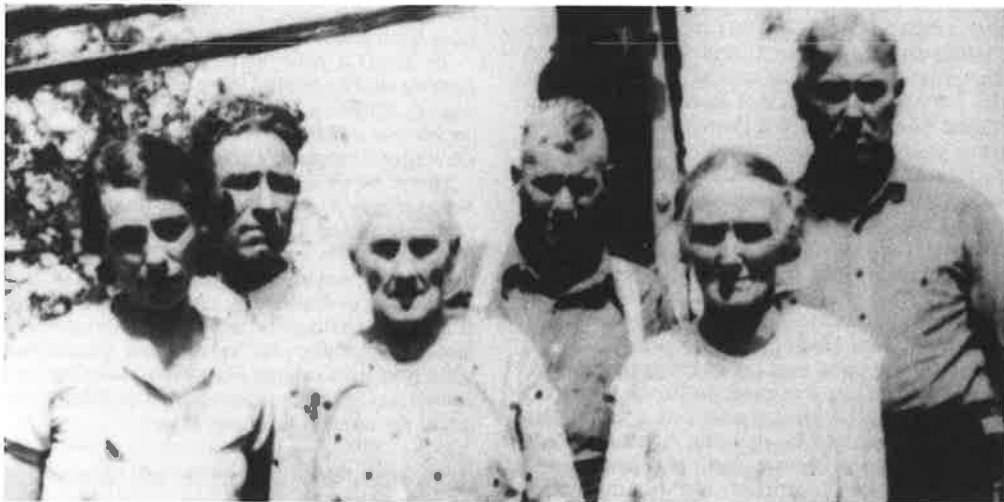
William "Howard" Hinty born 13 November 1885, Rockbridge County, VA, died 10 July 1946. On 3 June 1915, he married Goldie Ray Moore, daughter of Samuel Leander and Anna Scott (Unroe) Moore. Goldie was born 24 August 1887, died 13 July 1956. Howard was a farmer in the Broad Creek community. Both he and Goldie are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery. Their five children were: Robert Davis; Mae Daphney; Annie "Alene"; Samuel Harvey; and Ruby Alice.

John "Calvin" Hinty born March 1888. He moved to West Liberty, IA and married Lera Wren. They are buried at West Branch, IA.

Mary "Ada" Hinty born July 1891 at Summers, Rockbridge County, VA. On 13 January 1909, she was wed to Gilmore Howard Thompson. Gilmore was a son of J. C. and Nannie L. Thompson. They resided in the southern portion of Rockbridge, and are buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens Cemetery.

Thomas Charles Hinty was born 19 January 1895, Rockbridge County, VA, died 20 January 1935. On 20 December 1912, he married Mattie Virginia Irvine. Mattie was a daughter of John R. and S. B. Irvine. She was born 17 April 1888, died 25 June 1970. Tom and Mattie resided on their Broad Creek farm. They are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller cemetery. Their five children were: Mary "Edna"; Robert Thomas; Maybelle Lambeth; and Clara "Christine". *Submitted by: Mae Hinty and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers; Rockbridge County, Birth Registers; Tombstone Inscriptions.



*Front row, left to right; Ada (Hinty) Thompson, Mary (Wallace) Hinty, Betty (Hinty) Hartigan. Back row: Calvin Hinty, Porter Hinty, Howard Hinty.*

## WILLIAM HENRY HINTY

William Henry Hinty (My Great Grandfather) was born May 28, 1842 in Bath County and died March 27, 1896. He was buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Va. The 1860 census shows William, age 18, occupation cabinetmaker. August 1, 1861 William Henry Hinty traveled to Staunton Va. to join the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery. July the 6, 1864 he was promoted to 2nd Lt. and transferred to Co. E of the 19th Va. Cavalry. The 1870 Rockbridge census shows William age 27, occupation, a carpenter in South River District in Rockbridge County. His post-war occupation was that of a wagon maker and a mechanic. His parents were born in England: Thomas Hinty born April the 27, 1821, Woodchurch Parish, Kent county; Sarah Wright born October the 7, 1823 Rye in Sussex county.



William Henry Hinty

The family landed in Baltimore, June 20, 1827. Thomas and Sarah were married in Bath County, Va. in 1841 by J. Rider. William Henry Hinty married Elizabeth Paxton of South River in 1864. Their children were George William, Blanche Hinty, Ida Dale, Laura Floyd and Margaret Radford (My Grandmother). Submitted by: Mattie Radford Sanderson

## THE HIGHTS/HITES

The Vestry Book and Register of Saint Peter's Parish, New Kent and James City Counties, Va. 1664-1786 gives one of the earliest records of the Hights. John Hight and his wife had four sons to be baptized in the 1680's. Quit Rent Roll of New Kent, 1704, lists a John Hight. Capt. John Smith was one for keeping records. One John Heit was on his list of accounts for Virginia Plantation dated Sept. 20, 1620.

John Hight, son of John Hight of New Kent Co., wife Mary and family migrated from eastern Virginia to Amherst Co. Their sons were George b. 1755 King and Queen Co.; Patrick b. 1761; Matthew b. 1763, Hanover Co.; and Samuel b. after 1763. Virginia tax record of 1783 listed John Hight, Amherst Co. six whites; George Hight, two whites; Matthew Hight, one white. George gave a statement in one account that the family lived in Albemarle Co. when he was age eight and was there about four years.

George Hight's distinguished military and family record is one to be noted in the early days of Rockbridge Co. George was living in Amherst until 1776 when he moved to Botetourt Co. when he volunteered and served as private in Captain Gilmore's company, Colonel Christie's or Christian's Virginia regiment, on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. He marched into their country and destroyed five towns, remained about four weeks and returned to Long Island on the Holston River, was then discharged and returned to Cedar River (Creek) in that part of Botetourt Co. which was later Rockbridge Co., Va. He volunteered Aug. 14, 1777 and served as private in Captain Cadwallander Jones' Dragoons. He was in the battle of Manmouth, in a surprise attack at Herring Town

on Sept. 28, 1778, and in an engagement while on the march from Savannah to Charleston in which sixteen prisoners were taken. He was in the battle of Monk's Corner in which the soldier was taken prisoner, confined on board a prison ship until July or August 1781, then exchanged and was sent to Jamestown. There he rejoined his company and regiment and served until discharged in the fall of 1772. Another account has discharged Aug. 1781. He served about five years.

George m. Agnes Lovia Lunsford May 24, 1782 Amherst Co. Lovia was b. June 24, 1760. They had nine children. Nancy Hight (b. May 26, 1783) m. June 26 1813 James G. Campbell. Tilman Hight (b. Feb. 1, 1785) m. June 26, 1813 Elizabeth K. Holmes. Fleming Hight was b. Oct. 29, 1786. George Hight was b. Feb. 8, 1789. Docia Hight was b. July 30, 1791. Joel Hight (b. Sept. 27, 1793) m. Mar. 2, 1824 Susanna (Nancy) Campbell. Joel was designated as executor of his father's estate. Dicia Hight (b. May 6, 1796) m. Jan. 6, 1817 William Moran. Catherine Hight (b. June 24, 1800) m. Charles Moran. William P. Hight (b. Dec. 7, 1802) m. Miss Wingo of Missouri. Sons George Jr., Fleming and the daughters were not named in George's will.

George Hight was living in the Blue Ridge of Rockbridge in 1828. He was granted his pension on his application dated Dec. 3, 1832. He d. Aug. 21, 1837 and was buried at Haines Chapel Church Cem. on land that he gave for the church he built. Tradition is that he slept in the church the first night after completion as a way of dedication. His widow, a resident of Rockbridge Co., was given a pension on her application Feb. 17, 1840. She was survived by five children when she died 1843; George of Indiana; Joel and Tilman of Nelson Co.; Catherine Moran, widow of Charles of Indiana; Dicia, wife of William Moran of Rockbridge Co.

George Hight's grave is marked with a D.A.R. stone. Lovia's grave is marked, also. Most of George's descendants spell their name Hite. Submitted by: Esther Noel Atkinson, 5th, great granddaughter of John and Mary Hight.

## EMMETT HANSFORD HITE

Emmett Hansford Hite was born May 22, 1881, one of twelve children of William Jefferson Hite and Mary Susan Groah Hite.

Emmett was the great-great grandson of George Hight who owned most of the mountain above Vesuvius at one time. He grew up on the part of the mountain above Vesuvius known as "The Gulf".



Emmett Hansford Hite

On October 9, 1918 he married Viola Virginia Humphries Mayo, born July 27, 1893, the daughter of Samuel Houston Humphries and Virginia France Groah Humphries.

In a clearing carved out of the forest, high up on the mountain, which can be seen for miles from the valley below stands a house built soon after the turn of the century, where Emmett and Viola reared their family, Mary Edna (who married Preston Hutchens) and Hansford (who married Dorothy Green).

My mother, Mary Edna still owns the home place. Hansford and his wife Dorothy owned part of the property known as "The Golden Ridge Farm" for many years.

Granddaddy Emmett was an intelligent, progressive man and his house testifies to that. Some of the rooms still have the pipes which served as conduits for the carbide home lighting system which he installed, before the days of rural electrification.

The Hite family were strong, hard working people of great faith. They were not wealthy but, when hard times came with the Great Depression, they fared better than the ones in the cities because they were already accustomed to making their living from the land.

Emmett was said by some to be the strongest man they had ever seen. He was also a very kind man who was concerned that some of the children from the mountain, who attended the small one room school "Narrow Passage School", located on his property, might not have enough to eat. Each day as Viola prepared dinner for her family, she also cooked enough food for the children from the school to come in and eat.

I still remember Granddaddy Emmett sitting on a big rock by the barn looking out over the valley. I think that much of this time was spent in prayer, because he was a Godly man.

Granddaddy died at his home on May 8, 1964, Granny Hite died March 4, 1973. Both are buried at Mt. Carmel, near Steeles Tavern.

Submitted by: Evelyn Hutchens Richie, Granddaughter

## GEORGE HIGHT

Much has been written concerning the Revolutionary War dragoon, George Hight, but considerably less has been published concerning the Civil War contributions of his descendants. These brave soldiers, whether kin by direct descent or by marriage, seemed to inherit much of the patriotism and devotion to duty which characterized their venerable patriarch. Most served in Company E, Virginia 5th Infantry, of the Stonewall Brigade. The best single reference is Wallace (1988). Hight kith and kin who served included: Robert Jackson Anderson wounded, captured; James Alexander Harvey; George Rodney Hight captured; George W. Hight captured; Henry Scott Hight wounded; John H. Hight captured; Peter J. Hight wounded; Robert Steele Hight wounded; William A. Hight wounded, killed in action; William Henry Hight captured three times; Lucius Taylor killed in action; Richard Cornelius Taylor; Robert Lee Taylor; Isaac Newton Vines; Andrew J. Zink; Henry H. Zink deserted. Most of the captured were seized late in the war. Most were battle-hardened veterans, Stonewall's foot cavalry, who could march 30 to 40 miles a day for three days, and fight successfully without food or sleep. Yet few ever told their families of their war service. It is said that one of the Hight prisoners of war was killed by a carpetbagger after his release. Submitted by: Lyle Campbell

## THE GEORGE HITE / HIGHT FAMILY

George Hite (Hight) was born 3 July 1755 in King and Queen County, Va. He was a son of John and Mary Hight. In 1763 he moved with his parents to Albemarle County, Va and in 1767 they moved to Amherst County, Va. In 1776 he volunteered and served with Captain John Gilmore's battalion to march and fight against the Cherokee Indians. After 6 months he returned home and in 1777 he enlisted in the third Light Dragoons for the duration of the Revolutionary War. He was severely wounded and left for dead in a battle near Hackensack, NJ and was taken prisoner at Monck's Conner, SC and placed on a prisoner of war ship near Charleston, SC. After several months he was brought to Jamestown, Va as part of a prisoner exchange with the British.

On 24 Mar 1782, in Amherst County, Va. he married Lovia Lunsford. They settled in the Blue Ridge Mountains and were the parents of 9 children. In 1826 George purchased, at auction, 1,146 acres of land at nearby Vesuvius, which was close to South Mountain in Rockbridge County where he was living by then. He kept this land for 11 years and sold it to some enterprising businessmen who developed an iron ore furnace. George owned other property on South Mountain, some of it still owned by his descendants today.

In 1837 he gave land to the American Methodist for a church and burial ground located on South Mountain, on the Rockbridge Nelson County line. This chapel is known as Haines Chapel and today stands proudly and serenely on a small ridge. To one side of the chapel a quiet and lovely cemetery is the resting place of George and Lovia Hight and scores of their descendants and other friends and relatives. This chapel is the gathering place each September for a homecoming and the Hites and other friends from near and far come together. George is said to be the first person buried here. He died 21 Aug 1839 and Lovia died 3 June 1843. At her death they had 5 living children.

The children of George Hite were: Nancy Hight b 26 May 1783 died before 1843 was married to James Campbell.

Tilman Hight b 1 Feb 1785 d Sep 1850 married Elizabeth Holmes and they were the parents of 15 children. Several of these children married into the Allen, Fauber and Ramsey families and still have many descendants living in this area today. George left all money received from the sale of his personal property to Tilman's children. Tilman lost most of his belongings through foreclosure sales in the 1840's.

Fleming Hight b 29 Oct 1786 died before 1843.

George Hight b 8 Feb 1789 went to Indiana. It is rumored that his son, George Hight, married Rebecca James who was the aunt of Frank and Jesse James. To date this has not been proven, but the James boy did have an aunt Rebecca Hite whose husband was referred to as "old man Hite".

Docia Hight b 30 Jul 1791 died before 1843 was never married. She had a daughter, Sarah who married Docia's 1st cousin, John Hight. John and Sarah raised a large family. Many descendants are still in this area. John was in the will of George to receive \$200.00.

Joel Hight b 27 Sep 1793 d 1867 married Nancy Campbell and had 11 children. Many of these children married into the Taylors, Ramseys, Fitzgeralds, and Bradley and they too have many descendants still in this area. These descendants have married into Layton, Allen, Humphries and Grant families. Joel received all of George's real estate. He apparently was not a good manager because he lost most of it through foreclosures in Nelson and Rockbridge County. Joel is my direct line to George Hight. It is said that one of Joel's sons, Henry Scott, is responsible for the change in the spelling of the name from Hight to Hite. Henry Scott (my great-great grandfather) and his wife, Jane Daft had 14 children. There is a difference in age of 31 years between the oldest and youngest children. While most of the early Hites and their families are buried at Haines Chapel, Henry Scott and his wife are buried in a small neglected cemetery on Irish Creek in Rockbridge County, Va. It was the wish of Jane to be buried there beside her grandson who had died at the age of 2.

Dacey Hight b 6 May 1796 d 1860 married William Moran and remained in this area. Her children married into the Campbell, Crist, Hamilton, Grant and other local families and still have many descendants in the area.

Catherine Hight married Charles Moran and went to Indiana.

William Hight b 7 Dec 1802 married Susanah Campbell in 1825. She apparently died young because he went to Missouri and married a Miss Wingo. He was deceased before 1843.

Tilman, Joel and Dacey all had sons and grandsons in the Civil War. Several were wounded and Joel had a son killed and 2 of Tilman's sons were taken prisoner and released after the war was over.

This family of Hites are a very proud, for the most part very hard-working, and a very fertile family. The descendants of George Hight can be found from coast to coast and I am sure elsewhere. I just haven't found them all yet.

*Written by: Carol Hite Harlow (great-great-great-great granddaughter)*

Sources: Rockbridge County birth, marriage, death records; Nelson County birth, marriage, death records; Rockbridge County wills and deeds; Nelson County wills and deeds; Augusta County marriage records; Numerous mountain cemeteries; Oral history and personal interviews; Rockbridge County News (old editions on microfilm)

## NANCY HITE

According to research there was a John Hight mentioned in the records of Capt. John Smith in 1694. But our family line goes back to the John Hight that arrived in Virginia in 1755. He married Mary ?. They had four sons: George born in 1755, married Lovia Lunsford; Patrick born 1761 married unknown, Matthew born in 1763 married Nancy ? and Samuel born 1767 married 'Betsy' Wilson.

George Hight joined the army at the age of 21, and served during The Expedition against The Cherokee Indians under the command of Capt. George Gilmore this was 1776. In 1777 he was a private serving under the command of Capt. George Baylor in the third Light Dragoons. He went on to serve at Valley Forge under the command of Capt. Cadwallader Jones. He was captured at the Battle of Monk's corner in Charleston, S.C., and was a prisoner for many months. The time given he spent in service was five years. A few months before he was discharged from the service he was married to Lovia Lunsford this was May 24, 1832. This was taken from his application for a government pension in 1832. He was then 77 years of age. It has been said he owned a slave and sold him for \$500, and bought the land on South Mountain, donating it for a Methodist Church to be built, it burned down and later was rebuilt and is now known as Haines Chapel.



*seated left to right: James J. Franklin Layton and wife, Nancy Ann Hite Layton holding Nannie Layton, gr. daughter, daughter of 'Pomp' Layton standing in back, he is married to Rosa Jane Cash mother of Nannie, photo ca. 1901 or 1902*

Born to George and Lovia were: Nancy married James Campbell, 2-Tillmon married Elizabeth Holmes, 3-Fleming married unknown, 4-George moved to Indiana, other data unknown, 5-Docia married Sally ?, 6-Joel married Nancy Campbell, 7-Dicia married William Moran, 8-Catherine married Charles Moran and 9-William Paul married Miss Wingo.

Joel Hight married Nancy Campbell, their children were: Louise never married, 2-Benjamin married Lucinda Grindstead, 3-Henry Scott married Virginia Dafe (t?), 4-William Buck married Nancy Fitzgerald, 5-Issac married ?. 6-Shepherd married Melinda Wood, 7-Lourilla married Samuel Fitzgerald, 8-Lazetta married Richard Taylor, 9-Lucinda married ?, and 10-Lovia married Adam Fitzgerald.

The children of Henry Scott and Virginia Jane Hight were: Nancy Ann married James J. Franklin Layton, 2-Frances married James Taylor, 3-Mandy married Irvin Taylor, 4-Bill married Mary Susan Groah, 5-Margaret married John Layton (bro. to James J.F. Layton married Nancy Ann, sis to Margaret), 6-Cassie married Sam Grant 7-Shep married Julia Cash, (sister to Rosa Jane Cash married 'Pomp' Layton, s/o James J. Franklin that married Nancy Ann Hite), 8-Joe married Martha Hite, 9-Thompson married Betty Cash, 10-Wilford married Eliza Hamilton and 11-Susie never married.

Nancy Ann married James J. Franklin Layton, son of Mulvania Layton. They had the following children: 1-William H. married Lina Burten Bradley, 2-Willis married Nellie Fitzgerald, 3-Ella married James Fitzgerald, 4-Rosa Jane married Emmett Carr, 5-Emma J. Taylor Whitesell and 6-Alexander D. 'Pomp' married Rosa Jane Cash.

Children of 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane were: 1-Nannie, 1 died in youth, 2-Ettie Blanch, 3-Nellie Gertrude, 4-Eva Rae, 5-Aussie Edna, 6-Alexander H., 7-Annie Alma, 8-Myra Helen 'Holly', and 9-Leslie Hampton Layton.

Nellie Gertrude Layton married Bernard Hopkins Campbell, their children were: 1-Emory Hunter, 2-Bernard Ralph, 3-Louise Gertrude 4-Viola Lee, 5-Frances Marie, 6-Evelyn Belle and 7-Aileen Jane Campbell. *Submitted by: 'Holly' Layton Coffey and Written by: Betty Campbell*

## OLLIE HERBERT HITE

Ollie Herbert Hite, son of William J. Hite and Susan (Groah) Hite, married Elah Regina Fauber, daughter of Hampton Hill Fauber and Rosa (Robertson) Fauber in January 1916. From this union came seven children, all except one born in Rockbridge County. All attended school at Goshen.

There are the children of Ollie and Susan Hite: twins, Maynard Gorden Hite and Mary Marie (Maryree) Hite, born December 1916; Delbert Eugene Hite, born May 1918; Lillian Regina Hite, born November 1919; Iva Belle Hite, born September 1924 in Nelson County; and twins, Ollie Reid Hite and Ruth Irene Hite, born March 1931 in Lexington, VA hospital.

After college, Marie taught school in Rockbridge County. She joined the DAR on the record of George Hite. His grave is marked at South Mountain Cemetery near Montebello. He is the subject of a book by Dr. Diehl of Washington and Lee, "The Rockbridge Dragoon." *Submitted by: Marie (Hite) Whitmore*

## JOHN WILLIAM ASHBY HOLT

John William Ashby Holt was born, January 6, 1890. Ashby, as most people called him, and his father, John William Holt, who was born February 3, 1864, were both born in Rockbridge County. Ashby's father, John, was a farmer, and his grandfather, George Holt, was a cooper by trade. A cooper is someone who makes or repairs wooden barrels.

On May 28, 1884, John W. Holt married Louisa (Lula) Catherine Slagle, who was the daughter of John Henry and Elizabeth Hickman Slagle. The Slagles were also farmers in Rockbridge County. John W. Holt and Lula had several sons and daughters, they were; William Ashby, Lacy, Charlie, Lawrence Grigsby, Rosa Virginia, Della Beatrice, Mary Emma, Sarah, Hester, Dana, Audrey, and Bertie Holt.

On December 23, 1908, in Buena Vista, Virginia, William Ashby Holt married Emma Laura Campbell from Nelson County, Virginia. Ashby was a foundryman when they were married. He worked for the Buena Vista Foundry, which was located on Factory Street, across the road from the Blue Ridge Tannery Company. After some years at the foundry, he went to work for the Alleghany Ore and Iron Company at their furnace, which was located in Buena Vista where Mundet Hermetite is located today. They made pig iron at the furnace which was used all over the country to make engines and other heavy equipment. The pig iron was also used at the Buena Vista Foundry.



William Ashby and Emma Laura Holt

William Ashby and Emma Holt had four children, Ruth Irene Holt, who married Walter Brown Ogden, William Homer Holt, who married Lucille Marie Barger, Helen Lucille Holt who married James Bennett Wiseman, and Dorothy Mae Holt, who married James C. Darlington from Pennsylvania. In the 1940's, two of their daughters, Helen Wiseman and Dorothy Darlington, were employed at the Embree Company, or Stationary Plant as it was commonly called. It was located at the intersection of Route 60 and 501 where Hardee's Restaurant is located today. The Embree Company used paper manufactured at the local paper mill, which later became Georgia Bonded Fibers, and made stationary, shelf paper, paper doilies and other paper novelties. Ashby Holt went to work for the City of Buena Vista sometime in the late 1930's and worked there until the late 1940's or early 1950's. He became a foreman in the Public Works Department for the City of Buena Vista before he went to work for Bernson Silk Mill, where he later retired.

Ashby had a reputation for dependability and as a person who could do anything, including operating heavy machinery, doing carpentry work, or laying brick, and he did it in the most pleasant manner. The one thing that is always consistent, when interviewing family members about Ashby Holt, is that he was a kind and gentle man who always had a smile on his face and a kind word for everyone. He was a remarkable man who left a lasting impression of kindness on his whole family and, seemingly, everyone who knew him. Submitted by: Ruth Wiseman Beard and Written by: Fred C. Davis

Sources: Buena Vista Court House Records; Lexington Court House Records; Family Bibles; Family History and Personal Interviews; V.M.I. Library Micro Film, Lexington Gazette; V.M.I. Library Micro Film, Rockbridge Co. News; As I Remember It by H. Russell Robey

## STEPHEN HOPKINS, JAMESTOWN AND PLYMOUTH

My ancestor Stephen Hopkins was at Jamestown from about 1608 to 1614. He returned to England and in 1620 and came to Plymouth, Massachusetts on the Mayflower.

The line is as follows:

Frances Robinson Perkins, daughter of Susannah McGinnis Robinson and M. Walter Robinson; Susannah McGinnis Robinson daughter of Frances Elizabeth James McGinnis and Lewis Shell McGinnis; Frances Elizabeth James McGinnis daughter of Susan Jolly Porter James and Thompson James; Susan Jolly Porter James daughter of Mary Thomas Porter and William Porter; Mary Thomas Porter daughter of Freelove Cole Thomas and Thomas Thomas; Freelove Cole Thomas, daughter of Remember Cole Cole and Joseph Cole Jr. (In the battle of King's Mt., Revolutionary War); Remember Cole Cole daughter of Israel Cole III and Remember Burgess Cole; Israel Cole III son of Israel Cole Jr. and Mary Cole; Israel Cole Jr. son of Mary Paine Cole and Israel Cole; Mary Paine Cole, daughter of Mary Snow and Thomas Paine; Mary Paine Cole daughter of Constance Hopkins Snow and Nicholas Snow; Constance Hopkins Snow daughter of Stephen Hopkins.

Constance Hopkins Snow's mother was Constance Dudley (Stephen's first wife). Dudley's descendants are eligible for Magna Carta Barons A.D. 1215 Submitted by: Frances R. Perkins

## A TRIBUTE TO "MA" HOPPER

My grandmother, (Ma), born Mattie Rawlings Painter in Nelson County on April 19, 1895, was the daughter of Columbus Franklin Painter and Mary Margaret Carr Painter. Her siblings were Garber, Bell, Alice, and Willie Mae (who died as a baby after taking diarrhea from eating blackberries).

Ma attended school on Irish Creek. One story that comes to mind when recalling Ma's school days is the time she had arrived at school cold and went to sit by the wood stove to get warm. A classmate jerked her chair out from under her, causing her to fall and causing her dress to fly up above her knees. Unhurt, but humiliated at having exposed her legs, she got up and beat up the boy with her fists.



"Ma" Hopper holding youngest (at that time) great grandson, Roy Mohler.

In March, 1911, at age 15, Ma married Charlie Cane Campbell and had two daughters, Ruby, born May 9, 1912, (age 84 living in Staunton) and Margaret Ruth (my mama), born April 29, 1915. They made their home on Irish Creek, later moving to Montebello. Ma was widowed at age 38 after my granddaddy died from being kicked by his horse.

In later years Ma went to work at Western State, where she met and married P.D. Hopper, a carpenter. They moved to Waynesboro, where Ma opened a restaurant called The City Lunch. Later they moved to Montebello, where they lived until his death.

As long as I can remember, Ma made her home with my family. When we lived at Montebello, she worked in people's homes in Buena Vista as a live-in nanny during the week, but came home to the mountain on weekends.

When I was five, we moved to Buena Vista, and Ma continued making her home with us, and helping Mama and Daddy raise us. Growing up, some of my childhood memories include her letting me put my cold feet in her nightgown when we slept. (My daughter who was four when Ma died, remembers her doing the same when Ma would stay overnight at our house and sleep with her.) Next there's Ma's way of telling the Night Before Christmas story and acting it out by running to the window and looking out, and of watching her make her traditional fruit salad, a tradition I have continued in my home.



Mattie Campbell Hopper with daughters Ruth and Ruby

Ma worked full time at Southern Seminary, but found time for her hobbies, which included playing music, organ, harmonica, and others. Ma had an old oak pump organ given to her by my brother. She taught all the younger grandchildren to play the Tennessee Waltz and other songs. The novelty of playing the organ soon wore off for the other kids, but not me. While my older brother was playing baseball and my younger brother and sister were catching tadpoles, I was plunking away on it. On my eleventh birthday, not having anything to give me, Ma said the organ could be mine. The organ is in my home today, and because of special memories of Ma teaching me to play it, is priceless.

Ma spent many hours sewing, embroidering, crocheting, and making quilts for her grandchildren, including bed size velvet quilts with embroidered designs for each grandchild. Although Ma tried teaching all of us, only my youngest sister inherited her talents.

In 1966, both my parents died, Daddy in April (train accident), and Mama in May (in her sleep - heart attack), leaving behind five children living at home, the youngest ones, 11, 12, and 14. Ma was devastated at suddenly losing her youngest daughter at age 51, but took over and raised us. Ma was 71 years old, but took on a double role as mother and grandmother, not only for the ones at home, but for the grandchildren with homes and families of their own.

Ma held our family together through good times and bad, including my brother's tour of Vietnam. Larry made it through Vietnam because of his desire to see Ma again and because he was so far away from home, Ma vowed to stay alive waiting for his safe return.

Larry came home from Vietnam in 1969. One by one we graduated, got married, and had our own homes. In August, 1974, my younger brother got married and moved into his home. Five months later Ma was hospitalized with flu symptoms and died January 24, 1975.

I've always believed Ma had completed what she felt was her God-given responsibility and could now leave this world peacefully. Because Ma generously shared everything she had while living, she died leaving no abundance of wealth or worldly possessions, instead leaving us with her high standard of values and words of wisdom that will be with us always.

Ma didn't hold any public offices, or belong to any significant organizations, but she'll go down in history as a wonderful grandmother, and someone who touched the lives of all who came into contact with her. I feel blessed to have known her. *Written and Submitted by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*  
Source: (Aunt) Ruby Campbell Robertson

## HENRY HORNE

Henry Horne was in Augusta County in 1810 and by 1820 he was in Rockbridge County. He was deceased by 1840. His wife was Catherine (last name unknown). Most family history indicates that they were of Dutch origin. They were the parents of 6 children. At one time he owned land on the waters of the North River near Rockbridge Baths, Va. Catherine's will has all of her clothing to be divided between her 4 daughters, one son has lifetime rights to the farm, then it goes equally to a daughter and a grandson. The children of the son killed in the Civil War are not mentioned.

Two of the children, Charles and Betsy apparently never married and made their home with their mother.

The oldest daughter, Margaret, married John Knuckles and had 5 children. The Dudleys and the Halls of Rockbridge Baths can trace their roots to this family. Margaret was born 1811c and died after 1880.

Mary Frances "Polly" born July 1812 died 3 Mar 1887 married John Cecil Greene. They had 9 children. 5 sons (one a casualty) served in the CSA. This family has members now from Mass. to Calif. with most of them still in the Shenandoah Valley.

Susannah (Susan) b 1815 d 19 Jan 1898 was married to Alexander Sweet. She had 2 children, one dying at birth. Alexander was a brother to Susannah's brother's wife.

John Henry b 1822 was captured in the Civil War and never returned. He married Sally Sweet in 1845 and had 8 children. This family has produced descendants that include Ploggers, Halls, Trussells, Millers, Woods, Wilchers and Statons, just to name a few. The Horne homeplace was on the back acreage of what is now known as the McCurdy Farm at Rockbridge Baths, Va. Several early members are buried in unmarked graves on this farm. The Hornes of today's Rockbridge County can almost all trace their roots to this family. *Submitted by: Janet Coleman Mayo and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*

Sources: Augusta County 1810 census records; Rockbridge County census records 1810-1920; Rockbridge County marriage, birth, death records; Rockbridge County News (on microfilm).

## THE HORTON-MARSHALL LEGACY

### PART I

Lacy Martin Horton was born 8-13-1889 in Hillsville, VA in Carroll county to John T. Horton born 2-1860 and Leanna Goad Horton born 1872 in Carroll County. His grandfather Henderson (born 1837) and Ruth Goad (born 1837) married 7-19-1853. Henderson's father and mother were James Horton (born 1803) and Sarah Goad (born 1804). James's father and mother were Joseph Horton (born 1782 died 12-22-1875) and Mary Webb (born 1785). Joseph's father was John Horton (birth and death dates unknown) and Anna's dates are also unknown.

Leanna, Lacy's mother's parents were Lucretia Semones (born 1832) and Peter Goad (born 1831 died 1919). Lucretia Semones' father was William Semones (born 1800 died 1846) and Patience Lagen, dates unknown. William's parents were Isaac Semones and Mary Mickle, dates unknown. Patience Lagen's mother Nancy Dalton (born 1775 died 1860's) and William Lagen, date unknown.

Isaac Semone's father was John Semones, dates unknown. Nancy Dalton's father was

William Dalton and Elizabeth, dates unknown. Lacy had 5 brothers: Lee, Price, Preston, George, James and one sister Lucy. When he was 20 years old he married Sophia Catherine Marshall. He probably never knew that Sophia loved Oscar McGrady and was secretly engaged to him. In those days it was common for parents to pick a suitable husband for their daughters. To Sophia's dismay her father decided she would marry Lacy Horton. Children were taught to respect and obey their parents no matter what. So they were married. Sophia would tell her children that she received a letter from Oscar on her wedding day. Sophia Catherine Marshall was born 6-3-1893 to Marion and Mary Catherine Kinzer Marshall. Marion was married twice. He and his first wife Lucinda Ellen Hendricks had 3 sons-William Jefferson, Lacy Butler and Garfield, and 2 daughters - Belle and Mary. Marion's second wife was Mary Catherine Kinzer. They had 2 daughter's Sophia Catherine and Ida Ophelia and 3 sons - Luther Ballard, Elmer H. and Keller. Marion's parents were William Marshall (born 8-14-1829 died 9-8-1906) and Lerausie Puckett, dates unknown. They had 9 children: Ellen, Samantha, Armstead, Sarah, Ballard, William Casley, Martha Alice, and one child (name unknown), who fell in a pot of soap and died. William was married a second time to Maggie Edwards with no children listed.

William and brother Ballard served in the Civil War where Ballard was killed. William's father was Elijah Marshall, born 8-8-? died 2-17-1880. Elijah was married 3 times. First wife was Susan Stanley, second wife was Mary Jane Love, and third wife and Williams mother was Maggie Finney, birth and death dates unknown. Elijah's parents were Robert Marshall, Sr. born in Maryland in 1700's, married 1-1-1801 to Susannah Dodd (born 8-17-1785 died 1-5-1859). Both died in Carroll County and are buried in the Wade Duncan Cemetery off Rt. 58.



*Sophia Catherine Marshall Horton*

Sophia and Lacy started their married life on a farm on the Big Reed Island River near Gladesboro in Carroll County. They had 10 children, 3 boys and 7 girls. Eight of these children were born in Carroll County. Sophia's babies were born at home where she was attended by a midwife, Mrs. Puckett, widely known in Carroll County. The children were Gracie Ella, Effie Mabel, Nellie Ophelia, Daisy Irene, Stella Mae, Bessie Lee, Arlyss Russell and Glenn Melvin. Dorothy Glynnis and Reaford Nelson were born in Fincastle, VA in Botetourt County.

The family's mode of travel was a horse drawn wagon for trips to town and to church. The children walked 3 miles to a one room school house and 3 miles back each evening. School was never closed for snow unless drifts were over the children's heads.

The Horton children picked chestnuts and chinquapins to sell to get money to help pay for their school clothes.

When World War I broke out Lacy had 5 children so he didn't have to go fight for his country. He left his family to go to work in West Virginia for the Norfolk and Western Railroad. He sent home money for his family each payday.

In 1926 the Cassell family came to see Lacy and Sophia. They were former neighbors and had moved to Fincastle, VA. They wanted Lacy to work for them on their farm. After a lot of soul searching the decision was made to move. Lacy's family moved into the Cassell's home and four months later moved into their own place. Lacy worked on various farms in Botetourt and Roanoke.

One of the places the family lived in Fincastle burned and they lost all their possessions. Area families took the children in until Lacy and Sophia could get back on their feet. *Submitted by: Lisa Harlow Smith and Part 1 Horton-Marshall Legacy*  
*Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Daughter of Daisy Irene Horton Mauk*

## HORTON-MARSHALL HOMEPLACE

### PART 2

The Old Hickory farm on Catawba Creek in Fincastle became their home place even though the place belonged to a Mr. Taylor who once owned the old Ponce DeLeon Hotel in Roanoke. The house had two stories with a wrap around porch on three sides. It had five bedrooms upstairs, a large kitchen, dining room, front room with stairs to the upper floor with a banister to slide down, and a pantry. There was no electricity and there was a hand pump for water on the porch just outside of the kitchen door. Steps beside the pump led to Sophia and Lacy's upstairs bedroom. Every night just after dark they would go out the kitchen door and climb those steps for much needed rest.

The Old Hickory Farm was a dairy farm. Cows were milked twice a day. Milk was stored in large metal milk cans that were kept in the spring house each night in water to keep the milk fresh until the tanker truck arrived in the morning for pickup. Extra cans of milk were stored in holes in the ground to keep until morning.

The house was heated with wood stoves and Sophia cooked three meals a day on a wood cook stove in the kitchen. Hot water was heated in a built-in tank in the side of the stove or on top of the stove if more was needed.

Sophia made the children's clothes on a pedal sewing machine out of feed sacks. Wash days were very hard. Bath time was time to pull out the old galvanized wash tub, usually on Saturday night. Money was scarce so things we take for granted now such as restaurant meals, soft drinks, and alcoholic beverages were virtually unheard of. You made do with what you had.

The making of home brew (a homemade beer) and moonshine was common occurrences in the mountains of Virginia by many families. From the early settlers to now, recipes were handed down from father to son. If Lacy wanted to indulge he could have the home-made way.



*Lacy Martin Horton*

Gardens were plowed and worked with work horses. Vegetables were grown, picked and canned over an open fire in the backyard, mainly because it was cooler outside. Jars were placed in the pantry for the winter.

Hogs were raised and butchered for meat. Nothing was wasted. Tongue, brains, and feet were all eaten. Lard was also made. Butter was made of cream taken off the top of milk. You had to stand and push the paddle up and down in a wooden churn until butter was done. Butter was taken out and put into butter press, either round or square. Chickens were kept for eggs and Sunday dinner. You had to be in good shape for the latter because first you had to catch the chicken.

Sophia made her own lye soap in an open kettle in the back yard. It was guaranteed to take the hide right off you. Apple butter making day was a big deal. Everyone pitched in peeling apples. They were cooked in a big copper kettle in the back yard until they turned brown. A few copper pennies were thrown in the bottom of the kettle to keep apples from sticking. The kettle had to be stirred constantly with a big wooden stirrer that you walked around the pot with. Everyone took his turn stirring. We all knew we would sample the finished product on one of Sophia's heavenly hoe cakes of bread. A hoe cake is a big pan of bread patted out by hand instead of cutting out biscuits.

In the dining room of the house there was a big long table in the center of the room with long benches on either side. There was a pie safe where dishes and left over food was stored. There was a wood stove, rocking chair, battery radio and an ice box. In those days you bought big blocks of ice from a truck that went from house to house. This went into the ice box. You chipped off small pieces with an ice pick.

The battery radio was turned on for very important things such as the news, Grand Ole Opry and Helen Trent, a radio soap opera of the 1940's. Submitted by: Clarence Eugene Harlow and Part II Horton-Marshall Legacy Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Daughter of Daisy Irene Horton Mauk

## HORTON-MARSHALL WAR YEARS

### PART 3

The Horton boys all served their country during World War II with Melvin in the Army, Russell in the Air Force and Nelson in the Navy where he served 20 years. During the war years the family would huddle around the radio for news of the war. Blackouts were practiced and items were rationed at the stores, such as sugar and gas. Lacy never learned to drive a car. If he or the family needed to go to the town of Fincastle they walked the three miles. You could catch the bus to Roanoke from Fincastle. Some of the Horton children thought Roanoke was where the action was.



Sophia and Lacy Horton 1940's

Social life was centered around the church. The Horton girls could sing up a storm. They would go to different churches in the area and sing with Mabel and Bess accompanying on the guitars.

My grandparents' house had a lot of love in it although you seldom saw it shown outwardly. When their children needed a home no matter how often or when, they were welcome. I spent a lot of time in that house. These are some of my special memories of that time.

Melvin came home on leave from the war and the whole family came to see him. The family stood and watched until he went around the curve at the top of the hill. I was five or six and I thought he wasn't coming back. He was on ship enroute overseas when news came the war had ended. What a happy day!

My cousin Jerry, my sister Barbara and I all smoked our first cigarette underneath the front porch. It's a small wonder we didn't burn the place down. None of us smoke today as a result. My Uncle Russell kept honey bees, and fed the bees sugar. Well, the revenuers paid him a visit one day to check out where all that sugar was going. They thought he was using it for moonshine. My cousin Jerry climbed up into the pie safe to get a snack after supper one evening. The pie safe fell over and luckily hit the dining room table. But there sat Jerry on the floor with the honey bowl sitting squarely on top of his head with honey dripping all over. Sure was sweet.

Dorothy would sit at the dining room table each night and roll her hair on coffee bag bands. She would do her homework and talk to me. I wanted to look just like her when I grew up.

My sister Barbara caused Jerry to get a spanking by daring him to repeat an unmentionable four letter word in front of adults visiting in the dining room.

My uncle Nelson would bribe us to bring in wood chips for him. He would say I'll give you a nickel or a penny. Of course he never paid up.

Grandma died in 1948 of a heart attack. When granddaddy got sick with bone cancer, I stayed with him for awhile. He would sit and talk about grandma and tell me what a good wife she was and how much he missed her. Granddaddy died 8-5-1952. Submitted by: Winter Christina Harlow Great granddaughter and Part III Horton-Marshall Legacy Written by: Darlene Mauk Harlow, Granddaughter

## SAMUEL GREEN HOSTETTER

My grandfather was Samuel Green Hostetter (1848-1928). He was the son of George William Hostetter, Civil War soldier, and Nancy Jane Green Hostetter. On July 28, 1870 he married Mary Agnes "Molly" McDaniel (1849-1915), daughter of Matthew W. and Sarah Jane Heizer McDaniel. They had ten children: Emmett died at age ten; Nancy and Sarah died infancy; George William (1871-1935), Jacob Henry (1873-1952), Samuel David (1875-1963), Elizabeth Evelena (Plott) (1877-1956), James C. "Lum" (1886-1969), Harry Brandon (1888-1972), Oakey Richard (my father) (1893-1970). Grandmother "Molly" died at age sixty-six, after a fall from a cherry tree.

Sam was a kind, simple man who had a great sense of humor. He farmed a little, also worked as a day laborer and was caretaker for S. M. Hileman at the "Meadow Ground". The "Meadow Ground" covers one hundred acres of bowl shaped land located on upper Kerrs Creek on the east side of White Rock Mountain, situated to the north of (but not fronting) secondary state road #629. In 1975 it was sold to the Commonwealth of Virginia "Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries" by P. Raymond Hostetter who inherited it from his father Jacob. The mountain areas were alive with black bears and destruction of fruit trees and even slain cattle was common. Sam said his smokehouse was filled with salt treated bear meat, along with the pork. Many of his tales have been passed down through the years.

Sam told of walking home late one evening when darkness came upon him. He suddenly walked upon a bear who stood up, growling ferociously and Sam was frozen with fear. He was so close he could feel the bears hot breath on his face and saliva dripping from the mouth. He stood barely breathing until the bear finally dropped to all fours and walked into the woods.



Samuel Green Hostetter

He also told of seeing evidence of a fierce fight between two bears. A large area of land showed the destruction and the intensity of the battle, leaving a huge bear lying dead with its broken ribs sticking through the hide.

Sam and his son Dave are said to have found a cave believed to have once been inhabited by Indians. Dave's many attempts failed to locate it again.

Sam's sons and grandsons continued to hunt the "Meadow Ground" for many years along with many of their relatives, friends and neighbors of Kerrs Creek. A few of the great grandsons have inherited this love of the mountains and wild game hunting.

There was plenty of wild game in the area except for deer. I'm told there were no deer in that area for many years. It's been told that Sam's son Jacob, who was Game Warden for many years, is credited with drawing deer to that area by leaving trails of salt as he rode horseback across the mountains.



Jacob, Dave, Evelena, Lum, Oakey (1941)

The children of Sam and Molly held a reunion at the "Meadow Ground" in 1941. Five of the children were present, Jacob, Dave, Evelena, Lum and Oakey. The old homestead was still standing at that time. Submitted by: Agnes Hostetter Reynolds

## ABRAHAM HOTINGER FAMILY

Abraham Hotinger, son of Jonathan Hotinger, was born in Rockbridge County, February 26, 1830.

In his youth, he learned the blacksmith's trade and engaged in the business for a short time in his native county. Finding a change necessary, he spent one or two years in Augusta County. In the early 1850's his trade took him to Goshen, Virginia. Shortly after that, he worked at Mount Hope Furnace and then went to the head of Kerr's Creek where William T. Moore built a shop for him. Here he was engaged in his smithy until he decided to go West. From there he returned to Kerr's Creek and opened a shop at Madison Dunlap's. While there, the struggle for Southern Independence began and he enlisted in Company D 27 Virginia Infantry and remained until the demand for his services

as a smith was needed. He fulfilled these services at California Furnace and remained there until the surrender.

Mr. Hotinger made quite a success in his life. When the war of 1861-65 was over he had accumulated \$5,000 which had been hammered out on his anvil.

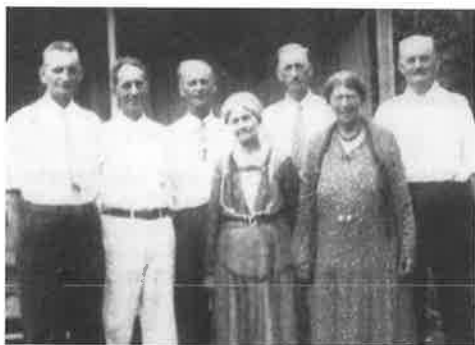
On October 30, 1866 he married Minerva Jane Armentrout and settled in Collier's Creek, on the land that was inherited by his wife. Other land was purchased and added to this until a large and valuable farm was owned known as Cave Hill Farm. He gave up his smithy trade and became a practical and successful farmer. In time, he bought the Davidson Estate on Kerr's Creek (now the home of Sara Hotinger Lapsley 1997) and a fine old homestead on Buffalo (home of Nelson and Gatha Hall 1997).



Abraham Hotinger

Around the year of 1877, Abraham united with the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served on the Board of Deacons. He left his estate to his wife and children, \$500 to a little girl they raised and \$250 to a black lady who had worked in their home.

Abraham was a stout, sinewy man and enjoyed robust health but collapsed with heart failure on April 10, 1903. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery on April 11. Services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. Romulus M. Tuttle. He was survived by his wife, seven children and a twin brother, named Jacob of Roman, Virginia in Augusta County.



Abraham Hotinger's Family Back: Ray, Grover, Lewis, Rice, John Front: Ida, Annie

Their children are listed with their spouses, the year they were married and their children. John Newton married Hattie Belle Clemmer in 1895. Their children are Joseph, Ivy, Mayree, Norman, Hattie. Rice married Susan Rader in 1897. Their children are Lucy, Harvey, Leonard, Richard, Pauline. Lewis Lackey married Hattie Gertrude Kirkpatrick in 1904. Their children are Basil, Helen, Jane, Gertrude, Sam, Willanna, Mary Morton, Sieg, John T. Grover Cleveland married Josie Goodbar in 1908. Their children are Clarence, Roy. Ray Wilton married Ora Lee Montgomery in 1907. Their children are Lillian, Allene, Carrie, Wilton, Kenton, Eugene, Ora Lee. Ray Wilton (second marriage) married Mary Mildred Tribbett in 1924. Their children

are Nancy, Nellie, Mildred, Ruby. Annie Lee married Robert L. Saville in 1893. Their daughter is Florence Jane. Ida Tempest married Ruffner Lowman, Sr. 1902. Their children are Mayre, Ruffner, Jr., Lelia.

Family reunion picnics were held over the years, meeting in the Staunton Park and in Goshen Pass. All family members lived in Rockbridge County except for Ida (Millboro) and Lewis (Churchville). Submitted by: Mildred Hotinger Huffman  
Source: Obituary of Abraham Hotinger, written by: Pastor Romulus Tuttle News Gazette 1903.

### ERNESTINE CHITTUM HOTINGER

My mother, Luella Knick Chittum, was born January 8, 1881 and died March 12, 1972. She attended Young Ladies' College in Buena Vista (later known as Southern Seminary). She became a teacher at age 16, having taught at Blacks Creek, Rough & Ready, and Hamilton (one room schools). She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann Knick and the granddaughter of the only surviving member (Rachel) of the Pettigrew massacre in 1865. She married John E. Chittum (born March 18, 1877, died November 25, 1941), a hard-working farmer, on March 12, 1901. To this union was born two girls and four boys: Lloyd, Allene, Charles, Palmer, Ernestine (born August 16, 1911, died January 24, 1997) and Herbert (Rockbridge County Supervisor for 18 years).



Bird Forest students and teacher, 1930-31

I, being the fifth child, went to Rough & Ready my first year of school. My teacher was Miss Edna Saville (Mrs. Earl White). The rest of my elementary education was at Collierstown grade school, two miles from my home. I walked with my brothers and sister or went by buggy if bad weather. As I got older I rode horse-back, leaving my horse in one of the three stables at the school. There was no eighth grade at that time so I went to Effinger High School from seventh grade. Julian Huffman, a student, drove a Model A Ford and for a small fee took several boys and girls to Effinger. I walked about a mile to catch my ride. Tuition at that time was \$27.00 a year and made me realize how hard it was to get an education. The Depression was beginning and money was scarce.

My ambition was to be a teacher. After graduating from H.S. June 6, 1930 I went to Harrisonburg State Teachers College (now J.M.U.) 1930-31 and was offered a teaching job at Bird Forest, a one-room school, about three miles from home, which I gladly accepted. My contract stated my duties were to be at school by 8:00 A.M., build the fire, sweep the floor, see that the cooler was filled with water, maintain discipline, visit each home and be an example for my students. The pay was \$75.00 a month. I had 29 pupils, 1st through 7th grade. I did not have anyone in grade 6 but I had 11 first graders. Several pupils were nearly as old as me. This was a very enjoyable, busy year.

To continue teaching, I would have to go back to college another year, money was not available, so I decided to marry my childhood sweetheart instead — Clarence Hotinger — on

August 14, 1932. We had one child, Janet, who married Calvin Cummings, and had two sons, Jerry and Larry. Larry has two daughters, Christina and Erika.

I started teaching again in 1946, went back to J.M.U. and got my degree August 12, 1966. I taught a total of 30 years, mostly 1st grade, and retired June, 1977. I also taught Sunday School for many years at Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Submitted by: Janet H. Cummings, daughter  
Written by: Ernestine C. Hotinger (deceased)

### RAY HOTINGER FAMILY

Ray Wilton Hotinger (my grandfather) was born May 23, 1888 on his father's Cave Hill Farm in Collierstown. He was the youngest son of the late Abraham Hotinger and Minerva Armentrout Hotinger. After his parent's death he continued to live on the family farm where he became a hard working farmer and a successful livestock dealer. Over the years more land was bought adjoining the homestead property. He also accumulated several other farms in the county.

Mr. Hotinger served on the Board of Directors of the Shenandoah Valley Meat Packer's Association and was a member of its executive board for twenty-five years.

He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan club and participated in many of its activities.

Mr. Ray was extremely active in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church (built in 1856). He was elected Superintendent of Sunday School in 1913 and held that position for many years. In 1924 he was elected clerk of the session and served for twenty-six years. For a period of time he served on the pulpit committee and the historian committee. Ray was Chairman of the Educational Building Committee. The educational annex, after its completion was dedication in 1951. Mr. Hotinger was an officer in the church for 59 years, serving as deacon for four and elder for fifty-five years. In 1966 he was presented with a plaque by Lexington Presbytery for his services. He attended Lexington Presbytery as a commissioner to the General Assembly in Montreat, N.C. for a number of years.

In 1907 Ray married Ora Hill Montgomery (April 2, 1889 - January 13, 1923). She died of heart failure when their youngest daughter Ora Lee was only two weeks old.



Cave Hill Farm, Homeplace of Abraham, Ray, and Kenton Hotinger

Lillian Virginia (1908-1992), the oldest daughter, married Clyde W. Morrison (1896-1963) in 1926 and had three daughters: Jean, Vivian and Carolyn. A son, Wilson died shortly after birth. After Clyde's death, she married Ray L. Potter (1896-1985) in 1966.

Allene Commilla (1910- ) married Delbert Ernest Cummings (1906-1992) in 1927 and had two children, Ernest (1928-1992) and Betty Grace (1943- ).

Carrie Hannah (1911-1927) died of typhoid fever.

In 1932, Wilton Abraham (1913-1992) married Mary K. Knick and had seven children: Ellen, Wilton, Jr., Carrie, Mary Elizabeth, Ray, Margaret Hill and Betty Sue.



Kenton Montgomery (1915-1991) married Agnes M. Leech in 1934 and had one son, James Calvin (1939-1996).

Eugene Hill (1921- ) and Blanche G. Reid were married in 1941 and had four children: Eugene, Jr., Geneva, Herbert and Thomas (1951-1972).

In 1960 Ora Lee (1923- ) married Leonard Hepner who had two children by a previous marriage, Sandra and Larry. They added two more, Donna and Michael, to complete their family.

On July 29, 1924 Ray Hotinger married Mary Mildred Tribbett, known as Miss Mary to school children, family and friends. She was the daughter of George Gardner and Nanie Forsythe Tribbett. Miss Mary took on the family role of successfully raising the older children and her own.

Mary was an active member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she held many offices over the years. She was a member of the Women's Bible Class and the Circle. She taught Sunday School, worked with the youth group, was an outpost organist and attended church meetings out of town. She chaired the Chrysanthemum Show and helped every year in making it successful. Mary was a member of the Woman's Auxiliary. She helped with school activities and while the children were in school she sewed coats and dresses for them.

Mary helped with the family farm by selling chickens, eggs and home-made cakes at the Home Demonstration Market held on Saturdays in Lexington from 1934-1950. She was an active member of the Home Demonstration Club. Mrs. Hotinger was a former school teacher for ten years in the Rockbridge County School System. Three of her daughters and two step-daughters followed in her footsteps and became teachers.



*Ray and Mary Hotinger Family*  
(Front Row - Left to Right) Mildred, Nellie, Ray, Mary, Ora Lee, Allene (Back Row) Ruby, Nancy, Wilton, Lillian, Kenton, Eugene

Mary and Ray raised their children in church. When the ground was covered with snow on Sundays and the car wouldn't go, Ray hooked the horses to a sleigh and away the family would go to church. Although the family loved card playing, games and ball playing, there were no games on Sunday as it was a day of worship and rest.

Following in his dad's footsteps, Ray and Mary raised and educated a young lady who helped with the family chores. They also raised a young man in the 1940's and provided for him until he finished high school. He worked on the family farm until he married.

Ray and Mary had four girls. Nancy Jane, the oldest, married William Sheldon in 1946 and had four daughters: Mary Rae, Ann, Jill and Jane. In 1949 Nellie Frances married Howard Philander Leech and had three boys and one girl: Randolph, Richard, Raynelle and Rodney. Mildred Alice and Ezra Grover Huffman, Jr. were married in 1955 and had two children: Vickie Lynne and Perry Johnston. In 1961 Ruby Ann, the youngest married Robert E. Brankley. To their family were added two boys: Robert, Jr. and Jacob Ray.

Ray and Mary retired from the farm in 1951 and the Cave Hill Farm became the home of the middle son, Kenton and his wife. They built their retirement home at Airport Acres, approximately two miles from Lexington. In 1974 they celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary at their retirement home with many family members, friends and neighbors.

Ray died of pneumonia after a series of strokes on May 22, 1975 at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital. His loving wife Mary passed away of heart failure at her home at the age of 91 on July 8, 1983. They both were buried in the Collierstown Cemetery on top of the hill overlooking the family farm.

The family get-togethers on holidays, birthdays and picnics would not have been possible had it not been for my wonderful grandparents. I cherish the days I had with them as they were a great inspiration to me. Our family Christmas dinner and picnics continue to this day. *Submitted by: Perry Johnston Huffman*  
Sources: newspaper articles; obituaries; parents

### RAY WILTON HOTINGER

Ray Wilton Hotinger was born to Abraham Hotinger on May 23, 1888 at Cave Hill Farm in Collierstown where he lived all his life. Abraham Hotinger settled in Rockbridge County in the 1850's, while his twin brother, Jacob Hotinger, settled in Augusta County. Abraham was the son of Jonathan and Minerva (Armentrout) Hotinger who raised seven children. Most of them lived in Rockbridge County.

Ray Hotinger married Ora Hill Montgomery and they raised seven children. After Ora's death, Ray married Mary Mildred Tribbett and they raised four daughters, one of which is Nellie (Hotinger) Leech.

Ray Hotinger was a well-known Rockbridge County livestock dealer and farmer. He was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served as clerk of the session for many years. He served as Elder for almost 59 years and received a Presbyterian Emblem Plaque for his years of service. He topped the list with forty continuous years of service in the Lexington Presbytery. He went as commissioner from Lexington Presbytery to General Assembly, Montreat, North Carolina in May 1941 and again in June 1953. He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club and also served on the board of directors of the Shen-Valley Meat Packer's Association shortly after it organized.



*Ray and Mary T. Hotinger*

Nellie's mother, Mary Tribbett Hotinger, taught school at Brownsburg, VA and at the Collierstown Graded School. She was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she taught Sunday School and held other offices. She was active in the Home Demonstration Club and other community activities. She also sold baked goods and farm products at the Lexington Home Demonstration Market every Saturday, which started in 1934 and was still going strong in the 1950's. Mrs. Hotinger was selected to be a Southern Belle of the Effinger Element-

ary School during the Bicentennial year. She was a good mother to her children and she did many household duties. After having a large family of children, step-children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and great, great grandchildren, Mr. Hotinger and his wife retired from the farm to a new home in Airport Acres where they continued an active life.

Phil Leech's grandparents were William P. Leech and Selena Isabella (Montgomery) Leech. They had two children, Ernest T. Leech and Bessie Leech Lam. Both children were faithful members of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Ernest served as elder for many years, and Bessie was an outstanding Sunday School teacher and a former church organist. She had many friends.

Ernest Leech was a Rockbridge farmer and a former member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He served as supervisor of county roads, overseer of the poor, and a linesman for the old telephone system - line 15. He was married to Kate Wade and they raised nine children, one of which was Phil Leech. *Submitted by: Nellie H. Leech and Written by: Nellie Leech*

### MAGGIE PARKS HOUSER ANCESTRY

Richard Steele, born 3/12/1672 in Dublin, Ireland married Margaret Stetch of Welsh descent. Margaret died at the birth of their son, Andrew, in Wales in 1706 and Richard also died in Wales, 9/1/1729.

Andrew Steele married Mary Moore in 1726, came to America in 1728, to Pennsylvania by 1730, and to Augusta County by 1748. He lived in the vicinity between Timber Ridge and New Providence Presbyterian Church where he owned 450 acres in Rockbridge County. He died in 1764.

Robert Steele, son of Andrew and Mary Moore Steele, was born in 1728 and died 4/30/1800. He married Elizabeth Wendell (1733-1758) and they are buried in Old Providence Cemetery. The Wendells were from Rotterdam and Amsterdam, Holland.

James Wendell Steele, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wendell Steele, was born about 1752 or 1753 in Augusta County and died 1/10/1823. In 1781, he married Margaret Parks (1765-1848). Margaret Parks Steele was a daughter of John Parks (1714-1793) and Rebecca McCampbell Parks of Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County. James and Margaret Steele are buried at Old Providence near Spottswood in Augusta County.

Nancy Agnes McClure Steele (9/14/1806 - 5/9/1879), daughter of James Wendell and Margaret Parks Steele married Samuel Houser (9/28/1804 - 11/7/1888) on 3/15/1832. Samuel Houser was a son of Wendell Houser and Eve Crobarger Houser of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. I have been told that some of the Housers walked to Augusta County from Chambersburg. One of the children of Samuel and Nancy Steele Houser was my great grandfather, Samuel Fuller Houser (11/30/1842-4/22/1898). He married Harriet Hess (1844-1917) and my grandmother, Maggie Parks Houser (9/16/1870-4/9/1933) was one of their children. She married Lemuel Hiram Mahone (4/16/1869-4/12/1932) of Massies Mill in Nelson County. They lived in southern Augusta County near Spottswood. They had a general store in part of their home along what is now U. S. Route 11 and also kept overnight travelers and furnished meals to travelers. Lem was a Sunday School Superintendent and teacher at Mount Joy Presbyterian Church. They are buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery. They had eight children. A son and a daughter were stillborn. Their third child, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (4/7/1898-3/19/1976) was my father. He married Myrtle Belle Pugh (2/9/1903-10/23/1975) on June 27, 1935. She was born at Buffalo Forge, Rockbridge County, daughter of John Henry Pugh (11/9/1873-9/10/1953) and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh (1/15/1868-10/15/1943) both native to southern Rockbridge County.

Hiram and Myrtie Mahone had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 8/30/1936 on Sunday afternoon at their home near Spottswood where she currently lives. Hiram was a farmer and Myrtie assisted with farm tasks and did some part time work at the Spottswood Post Office. They were very active in Greenville United Methodist Church where he served as a Church Trustee for over 50 years and she served in several offices in United Methodist Women. Myrtie died of cancer at their home on 10/23/1975 and Hiram died of a heart attack at home on 3/19/1976. They are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery. *Submitted by: Ophelia Mahone Gum and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

## EARLY HOUSTON

The Houstons lived in the Lowlands of Scotland, and registered their Coat of Arms in the Government Office at London. They were of Celtic origin. The Houston family stood in favor of Reformation: adopted early tenets of Calvin; upheld the religious convictions of John Knox. They were persecuted for their rigid adherence to the Bible and to the Presbyterian Church, as were many of the Scotch-Irish. Many of the Houston family fled Scotland to the north of Ireland, seeking to evade their persecutors. In 1688, Houstons were present at the siege of Londonderry.

Margaret (McClung) Houston came to America with her son John. It is believed she had at least one other son named William. Her husband apparently died in Ireland before the family's migration. Margaret Houston lived to age 97, dying in present Rockbridge County, VA buried near New Providence Church.

John and Margaret were the parents of at least: John Houston born c1690, married Margaret Cunningham. Their grandson, Robert Houston, son of John and Margaret (McClung) Houston, was born c1720 in Ireland, died c1760 in Augusta County, VA, married Mary Davidson.

On 12 February 1748, Robert Huston purchased land on Timber Ridge from Benjamin Borden. Elijah McClenahan, Josiah Linn, and Hugh Cunningham were witnesses to this document. On 21 November 1759, Robert Huston sold to Samuel McDowell, John McClung, John Lyle (Lisle), William Alexander, and John Thomson, trustees appointed in name of Trustees of Presbyterian Congregation of Timber Ridge, for 5 shillings, 1 acre and 9 perches, part of Robert's plantation upon which acre and c, the Presbyterian Meeting House in erected. Teste: Archibald Alexander, Matthew Lyle, John McClung, Jr.

On 11 September 1760, Robert Huston made his will. He was a farmer. He devised to "my wife" Mary; son John (infant), 95 acres on Collier's Creek; son James (infant), 200 acres adjoining the place where testator lives; son, Samuel (infant), plantation testator lives on, 307 acres; daughter, Elizabeth, 5 shillings, already provided for; daughters Ann, Esther, Margaret and Mary. Wife, Mary, son John, brother Samuel Huston, executors. Teste: Daniel Lyle, Moses Trimble, Saml. McCroskey. Proved 19 May 1761, by Lyle and Trimble, and executors qualified. Mary's mark, with Daniel Lyle, John Huston, John Lowry. In September 1761, Robert Huston's appraisal was made by John Mackey, Daniel Lyle, Matthew McClure.

John and Mary's children were: John Huston married Ann Logan; Samuel Huston died 1806, married Elizabeth Paxton; Bettie Huston, married James McClung; Margaret Huston, married James Hopkins; Esther "Nannie" Huston, married John McKee; Mary Huston, born 9 July 1755, died 30 March 1820, married John Letcher; James Huston; Anne Huston, married William Gillespie. *Submitted by: Jay Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

## JOHN AND MARGARET HOUSTON

John Houston was born c1690, died 1754, and married Margaret Cunningham who died after 1755.

About 1735, John Houston emigrated to America from Ireland. Some of his company carried large amounts of valuables on the ocean trip. The captain and crew acted in a suspicious manner, and the passengers feared they would be robbed. A tribunal was held among the passengers, and they decided to take over the ship. The captain and crew were seized and put in chains. Fortunately some of the passengers were skilled in ship navigation, and they took command of the vessel. After eighty days at sea, they safely came to port at Philadelphia.

"When the ship came to berth, a thick set man in middle life, with silver buckles on his shoes, stepped ashore, with his mother, his wife, and six children. The Family of John Houston, Gent., descendants of baronets, whose ancestors were in the company of Scottish archers that led the way for Jeanne d'Arc from Orleans to Reims, stood on the wharf and saw their keg of sovereigns safely on the soil of the New World, in the year 1730."

For a while, John, Margaret, his mother and children settled in Pennsylvania, but they soon heard of the new lands in Virginia. Between 1742 and 1750, they moved to Borden's Grant in present Rockbridge County, VA. He soon purchased a tract in Borden's Grant.

John was killed at age 65 by a limb from a burning tree which fell on him. His house stood near New Providence church, and he was one of the first elders in the Church.

John Huston made his will 24 April 1748/49, it was proven 15 May 1755. He devised in the following manner:

My wife to act with the advice of John Moore. Sons, Samuel and Matthew (infant): rest of children; Mary Blair to have a share with the rest of the children. Executors, wife and John Moore. Teste: James Eakin, Joseph Kennedy, Walter Eakin. Proved 15 May 1755, by witnesses; wife Margaret and John Moore qualify, with sureties Matthew Lyle and Wm. Lockridge.

John and Margaret were the parents of at least: James Houston born Ireland, married in Augusta County, VA 1749; Robert Houston born c1720, died 1760/61, married Margaret Davidson; Isabella Huston born c1722, married George Henderson & William Gillespie; Esther Houston born c1724, married Rev. John Montgomery; John Houston born c1727, married Sarah Todd; Samuel Houston born c 1728, died 1797, married Elizabeth McCroskie; Matthew Houston born c1730, married Martha Lyle; Mary Houston, married \_\_\_ Blair; David Houston, became a minister and stayed in Ireland; Archibald Houston, married Mary Stevenson, 1749. *Submitted by: Gary K. Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

## GEORGE HUFFMAN

George Huffman/Hoffman lived in Rockbridge Co. by 1805, when he appears in the personal property tax lists. If his age in the 1850 census is correct, he was born about 1773. He married Esther Beard in Sept., 1810 in Rockbridge Co., the daughter of Hugh and Sarah (McNabb) Beard.

George Huffman had three sons, George W., John S., and David Steele, and possibly a daughter Sarah who married Wm. Jones. George Huffman, Sr., bought land in 1827 bordering Camden's Creek and Washington College. He lost the land in a sheriff's sale in 1844, unable to pay the mortgage of \$150. In 1850, he was living with his son, David, who married Kitty Camden. Family tradition says David was a distiller of peach brandy. John S. Huffman married Elizabeth Camden in 1838. George W. was born Dec. 8, 1817 and married Sarah A. Hughes, June 4, 1847. She was the daughter of Isaac Hughes and Nancy Walker.

George and Sarah soon moved to Highland Co., (W.) Va., where John, Andrew, William, Robert and Geo. McDowell Huffman were born. Robert died at age 3. After 1856 they moved to Lawrence Co., Ohio and built a double log-cabin near Scottown and had Mary E., James, and Charles W. In 1860 his personal property was valued at only \$50. The census says he was a farmer, and the four oldest boys were attending school. Sarah died around 1863, leaving George with seven children, one just a baby. Three years later he married Frances Johnson, and they had five more children: David, Enola, Lorenzo D., Anna, and General Lafayette. George Huffman died after breaking his leg at the family home near Proctorsville, O., Nov. 20, 1896.

My grandfather, Wm. Lincoln Huffman (1851-1906), married Ophelia Forgey (1857-1913) in 1884 and settled in Newton, Ks. They had a sizable savings of \$800 which they decided to invest in farmland. Mrs. Huffman sewed the cash into the lining of her dress for the train ride to Kansas. She also brought along her horse, Prince, and made her husband ride in the freight car to guard it. Several years of bad weather forced them off the farm. He worked cutting Cyprus trees in Louisiana with his brothers, and later was a section foreman for the Santa Fe railroad. They were members of the Methodist Church. Life was hard, but God was good, and the Huffman's were fond of practical jokes and lots of fun. They had nine children: Wade, Hope, Zenas, Jessie, Ruth, Wm Jr., Bernard, John, and (my mother) Lois. At age 91 (1996), she and her husband, Clarence O. Jacobson have been married over 72 years and still reside at their home in Midwest City, Oklahoma. Their children are: C.O., Jr., Wm., Phillip, Janice (Mrs. Robt. Bissell), J. Larry, and Kenneth. *Submitted by: Rev. J. Larry Jacobson*

## MILDRED HOTINGER HUFFMAN

Mildred Hotinger Huffman, my mother, born February 3, 1929, is the daughter of Ray Wilton Hotinger and Mary Tribbett Hotinger. She has three sisters; Nancy H. Sheldon, born September 21, 1925; Nellie H. Leech, born May 11, 1927; and Ruby H. Brankley born, March 24, 1931. Mildred also had three half-sisters and three half-brothers.

Mildred grew up in Collierstown, Rockbridge County, VA on the Cave Hill Farm. Her mother taught her and her sisters at home their first grade lessons. Church attendance was regular and piano lessons were given. All the children were expected to help out in the home and on the farm. Chickens were fed, eggs gathered, wood carried in and cows were milked. At times there were as many as fifty cows, requiring part of the milk to be separated for butter making, and the rest of the milk sent to the creamery. Fruits and vegetables were picked and canned for the family table. Chickens were dressed, butter churned and helping with cake making for the Home Demonstration Market, were part of growing up. Mondays the family laundry was done, Saturdays the house was cleaned and every day required the washing and drying of dishes. Allowances were not given until the girls entered college and it was minimal.

Having received her Bachelor of Science Degree in Education from Madison College (now James Madison University), Mildred began teaching in 1951 at Fairfield High School. For two years she taught Home Economics and coached girls' basketball and softball. In 1953 Mildred transferred to Lexington High School, teaching Home Economics for four years.

On August 30, 1955, Mildred married Ezra Grover Huffman, Jr. in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. E. G. was born July 17, 1923 and is the son of Ezra Grover Huffman Sr. and Nettie Johnston Huffman. E.G. and Mildred built their home on the hill overlooking her parent's retirement home at Airport Acres in 1956.

Their daughter Vickie Lynne was born August 28, 1957. She graduated valedictorian from Lexington High School in 1975. Vickie continued her education graduating from James Madison University and then Washington and Lee Law School. She presently is an Assistant Attorney for Roanoke County. On October 3, 1995 she married Don Ford, originally from Halifax County. Don is a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute and employed by Avis Construction Company, Roanoke, Virginia as a Civil Engineer. They now have one daughter, Alyssa Cole, born March 12, 1997.

In 1958, Mildred returned to teaching at Central Elementary School. There she taught seventh grade for twenty-five years, and was both teacher and librarian for several years.

On October 26, 1961, Perry Johnston Huffman was born. Perry graduated from Lexington High School in 1980. He then received a degree in Animal Science in 1984 from Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Presently he is a farmer and livestock dealer.



(Taken in 1978) Front Row: Mildred H. Huffman, E.G. Huffman Back Row: Perry J. Huffman, Vickie L. Huffman

Highland Belle School became a Middle School in 1984 where Mildred taught seventh and eighth grade English for seven years. Having taught thirty-eight years in Rockbridge County, Mildred retired in 1991.

A member of the Virginia Education Association, the National Education Association, past member of the Rockbridge Education Association, Mildred also served from 1992-1994 as President of the Alpha Chi Chapter of Alpha Delta Kappa which is an honorary sorority for teachers. She then served as President of the Rockbridge County Retired Teacher's Association from 1994-1996.

Retiring in 1990, after serving as manager for the Lexington Golf and Country Club for twenty-three years, E.G. now helps their son, Perry, on the farms. The farms consist of one bought from Phil Coleman which joins the Huffman homeplace on South Buffalo Road, another purchased from Wilton Hotinger's Estate on Wide Gap Road which was originally owned by Mildred's father before Wilton secured it, and a third on Blue Grass Trail bought from the C. B. Leech Estate.

Mildred and E. G. are active members of Oxford Presbyterian Church. Mildred is Moderator of the Presbyterian Women, E. G. is chairman of the Cemetery Committee and they both serve presently as Deacons.

Our family continues to enjoy their frequent get-togethers along with aunts and uncles for meals and fellowship. Submitted by: Vickie Huffman (Ford)

Sources: School Records; Parents; Family tree

### PHILIP IRL HUFFMAN SR.

Philip Irl Huffman was born 26 August 1842 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He was the son of Ezra Grover born 26 June 1812 and Margaret Fauver born 5 November 1819. Ezra Grover died 30, April 1893 and Margaret died 3 July 1890. They are buried in the Ludwick cemetery near Fairfield.



My grandfather Huffman in his Civil War uniform.

Between 1850 and 1855 Ezra Grover and his son Philip Irl came to Collierstown to build a brick home for William A. Alphin on upper Colliers Creek, later known as "Alphin".

Philip Irl served in the Civil War from 1861 to 1865. He served with the Stonewall Brigade, Company G, 27th Virginia Inf. He was at Chancellorsville when Stonewall Jackson was shot and he was also wounded two days later. He was returned to duty November 1863. He was captured at Spotsylvania Court House May 12, 1864. My father and Uncle Grover told me stories about his life as a Northern prisoner of war. Some of my cousins have mementoes he carved while a prisoner. One is a wooden crutch he used, another a small wooden box, and another a small wooden Bible.

After the war Philip returned to Collierstown and married Nannie Jane Alphin, the daughter of William who he had built the brick house for. It is believed he built a house near Denmark at Kerrs Creek. He and his wife lived there until they returned to Alphin. By checking deeds the house my brother Frank owned at the time of his death and house his widow Louise still lives in is the house Philip Irl built in Denmark.

Philip Irl and his wife Nannie had 5 children who lived to be adults. They were: Ezra Grover, Ira Stokes, Philip I. Jr., Elizabeth Mae, and Lucille Rogers. They raised them in the Alphin homeplace.

Philip Irl Jr. married Isabel Halterman from Rockingham County on 2 June 1924. She came to Rockbridge County to teach school. They had seven children. Ellen Jane, Phyllis, Frank, Roller, Palmer, Rosemary, and Caroline. Of the seven, five are still living. Ellen Jane lives in Harrisonburg, Phyllis and Roller live near Yorktown (they both have second homes on Honey Hollow Rd. near the homeplace), Rosemary lives in Wheeling, West Va. and Caroline lives in Fairfield and teaches in the Rockbridge Co. School System. They were raised in the Alphin homeplace, but it was sold when their father died in March 1955. Their mother Isabel died in January 1946 at the age of 47 with cancer.

Philip Irl Huffman, Sr. died Oct. 25, 1912. It was written in his obituary: He was liked by all. He was noted for his outspoken loyalty to the Confederate cause and the Democratic party. He was one of the most hospitable men of the county and was ever striving to help along his fellow man generally and especially those who were in need. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery with a large crowd in attendance. The pallbearers were Confederate veterans of the Lee-Jackson Camp of Lexington. When the grave was filled in upon the mound among the flowers a Confederate flag was raised and left standing. Submitted and Written by: Phyllis Huffman Baker

### THE FIGHTING HUGH (HUGHES)

John W. Hughes was born in Wales 4 Oct. 1750, the son of John and \_\_\_\_\_ Allwildie Hughes. His father was a sea captain who sailed out of Liverpool. After his mother died and his father married a woman younger than John, he came to America.

He married Rebecca Taylor, the aunt of General and President Zachary Taylor.

He enlisted in the Revolutionary War at Brandenburg, Maryland in 1776. He was wounded in the leg at White Plains, N.Y. When discharged 10 June 1778 his home was in Georgetown. His pension # is 5594.

Rebecca died 26 Jan. 1850 at age 97 and John Hughes died 9 Feb. 1850 at age 100. They had been married 75 years! They are buried in Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery along with their son Joseph Fleet and grandson Joseph Preston. John was buried with Military Honors by the Virginia Military Institute. The Sons of the American Revolution placed a marker on his grave in 1986.

Joseph Fleet Hughes, born 12 Jan. 1789, died 25 Sept. 1839 married Polly Walker, born 25 Nov. 1795, died 1880.

Joseph Fleet Hughes enlisted in the War of 1812, pension #26459. Joseph's and Polly's son, Joseph Preston Hughes, born 14 April 1820, married Dianah Decker 4 Feb. 1847. After her death he married her sister, Harriet.

On 12 July 1861, Joseph Preston Hughes and his younger brother, Elijah, enlisted in the Civil War. Joseph Preston died 25 June 1878.

Joseph Preston Hughes' daughter, Julia, married William Delanie Patterson. He served in the Civil War and was discharged at Appomattox. Their grandson Isaac Trent Copper served in Europe in World War II.

After the Civil War Jane Pauline Hughes, daughter of Joseph Fleet and Polly Walker Hughes, took five of her nephews, sons of Joseph Preston Hughes, and homesteaded first in Iowa and later in Nebraska. Frank and Brainard stayed and proved their land. Emma Hughes later joined them and married William Nelson.

Joseph Preston Hughes' son, Joseph, rode horseback to Ohio to visit his Uncle Edward Hughes. He looked around one day and seeing no one he knew rode back home to Virginia!

The old Hughes' family place on South River called "Marlbrook," became the Patterson home when Julia Hughes married William Delanie Patterson, my grandparents. Their son, Bruce Edward Patterson, my father, was born there and so was I. Submitted by: Vada Patterson Stuart Sources: National Archives Pension Records; Virginia State Records

### WILLIAM CALVIN HUGHES

My grandfather, William Calvin Hughes, born 23 March 1844, died 14 October 1927 at 85 years, was a Confederate veteran who served in the Second Rockbridge Artillery, a part of the Stonewall Brigade.

Early in life he supplied Rockbridge Alum Springs with venison and was a popular driver for hunting parties.

His obituary states: "For years he marketed his farm products, carrying them across the mountains to Longdale. He would put two bags of potatoes or apples on the back of each of two lead horses and with a bag on his own shoulder he made that long trip. He said he had carried a farm over that mountain."

On 11 June 1867 he married Martha Virginia Wilhelm, born 20 December 1846, died 17 October 1933, d/o Samuel H. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Hostetter. Her father was captured at Gettysburg and died in prison at Pt. Lookout, MD.

They lived in Egypt, over the hill from Waterloo, land he later sold to his brother-in-law Jacob Cunningham, a hunting buddy. The Hughes then moved to the Vest home and finally Calvin bought the Hayslett farm in Denmark



Henry Clay Hughes

with his son Henry. Calvin and Martha lived in the big house; Henry bought a house at the mine, tore it down and used it and new lumber to build a ten-room house.

Henry Clay Hughes was born 12 December 1867 and died 28 December 1946. On 4 November 1889 he married Josephine Knick, d/o James Knick and Nancy Siders. There were five children: Moreau, Cleopatra "Party" (Mrs. Harry Hartbarger), Soult, Marmont, and Mattie (Mrs. J. W. Bennington).

Josephine taught her girls all kinds of needlework: sewing, crocheting, tatting, embroidery, and knitting. She was known for her bountiful table and was a gracious entertainer.

Her husband was a fine gardener, growing improved varieties of fruits and vegetables. Using a horse and buggy, he carried mail for many years, beginning as a substitute. He could write beautifully and taught his children his handwriting. He loved music, playing the banjo and singing to entertain his family. He owned a Graphophone with round roll records and was one of the first to own a radio, with neighbors and friends coming to listen on Saturdays. He was an early owner of an automobile, although he did not drive himself. He kept bees and was also an expert in "bee hunting" for wild honey. Submitted by: Evalyna Hartbarger  
Sources: family records; Rockbridge County records; News-Gazette

## GARDNER AND MARY HUTTON

Gardner Paxton Hutton (born May 4, 1836) was the son of Major James Cunningham Hutton and Nancy Montgomery Hutton and great grandson of Capt James Hall, a soldier in the French and Indian War who served in Captain John Murray's Company in the Battle of Point Pleasant; and was later made captain of the Botetourt County Militia in 1777; and then captain of the Rockbridge County Militia in 1778.

On September 24, 1857, Gardner Hutton married Mary Elizabeth Potter. They lived near Collierstown on the Lexington-Covington Turn Pike. He saw service in the Confederate Army as a member of the Liberty Hall Volunteers, Fourth Virginia, Stonewall Brigade.

Gardner Hutton was an undertaker and a cabinet maker. Many pieces of walnut furniture crafted in his carpenter's shop such as tables, wardrobes, beds, a glazed press, cabinets, a shaving stand, et al, can be found in many Rockbridge County homes. Carmen Clark, the writer of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church history, states that the casket biers that he made are still used in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church sanctuary as flower holders.

Mary Elizabeth Hutton died on April 12, 1898. Her obituary stated that all eleven of the Hutton children were living, the youngest being sixteen year old. They were James Isaac Hutton of Parsons, Kansas; Alfred Gilmore (Gil) Hutton and William Baker (Bake) Hutton of Lexington; John Cook Hutton of Carrollton, Missouri; Mrs. James M. (Mattie Virginia) Anderson of Murat, Virginia; Mrs. Charles (Ella Lee) Montgomery of Collierstown; Mrs. Calvin (Effie Cornelia) Firebaugh of

Rockbridge Baths; Mrs. Thomas B. (Julia Olive or Jude) Supinger (northern part of Rockbridge County); Miss Nannie Leona Hutton; Miss Jessie Hutton (later long time resident of the Castle on Randolph Street in Lexington); and Miss Lulu Blaine Hutton who would live most of her life in Baltimore, Maryland.

Gardner Hutton died on June 25, 1903. His obituary in the *Rockbridge County News* stated that "no man in that part of the county was so well acquainted with the history of the Colliers Creek region and that of its people." He was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and buried beside his wife in the Church Cemetery.



Gardner Paxton and Mary Elizabeth Hutton

The descendants of Gardner and Mary Hutton are numerous both within Rockbridge County and throughout the United States. To paraphrase a statement in Mary Hutton's obituary: Their lives were useful ones and their memory is held in tender regard by their family and many friends. Submitted by: Clinton L. Anderson, their great grandson.

Sources: Clark, C.E. (1991), "Thy Faithfulness Is Unto All Generations" Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842-1992, Lexington, VA: News-Gazette Custom Printing. Diehl, G.W. (1971). *Old Oxford and Her People*. Verona, VA: McClure Printing Company. Death of Mrs. Gardner P. Hutton at Collierstown, *Rockbridge County News*, April 15, 1898.

## EDMUND HUMPHREYS

Edmund Humphreys lived in Fluvanna Co. Va. and had five children: Suzanna, Ann, John, Bartlett, and Harrison who was my great great great grandfather. Harrison had three sons: Edward, Richard, and William my great great great grandfather. William married Bertha Ruth Thacker who was the Dau. of Daniel Thacker and Lucy Humphreys and the granddaughter of Benjamin Thacker and Martha Emmerson. Both men served in the Rev. war. William and Ruth had three sons: Edward, Richard, and Elijah Daniel, my great great grandfather, Elijah married Mary Graham from Albermale Co. Va. Elijah and Mary had eight children. Mariah, married Milton Burch, Mary married Minor Johnson, Lucy married John Henson, Ruth married James (Hooker) Byers, Elijah married Martha Thacker. John was killed in

the civil war, with no known children. William married Fannie Wilmer. Last was my great grandfather Marion Louis Humphrey called Tip. Tip was quite the ladies man. He was married four times that I know of. In 1867 Tip married Lucy Goff of Bedford Co. Va. In 1868 Tip married my great grandmother Francis American Harrison. They had four children: Rose, Mollie Sam, and John my grandfather. Tip and Francis were married in Kanawa Co. W. Va. John, my grandfather, was born in Jefferson Co. W. Va. on a Riverboat. Francis died when the children were young. Tip brought them back to Amherst Co. Va. John Humphreys, my grandfather, married Laura Bell Bates from Coffey Town near Amherst Co. Va. John and Laura had nine children, and lived in Buena Vista, Va. Hattin married Otha Henson, their children were Mary, Melvin, Mr. Henson died during a flu outbreak, and Hattie married Alfred Taylor. Their children were Dough, Rudolph, Orlene, and Phyllis. Johns son, Dennie married Minnie Fitzgerald, and their children were James, Thelma, Ray, Lawrence and Odell, and Edward. John had a son Roy who married Estel Taylor and their children were, Lorine, Bessie, Omar, John, Hilton, and Janice and Ruby. John had a son Robert who married Pauline Campbell. Their children were, Ray, Roy Lee, Gladys, Bobby, Lester, and Herbert. John had a daughter LaVottie who married Annie Wheeler. Their children were, Hayden, Hubert, Hattie, Sarah, and Laura. Mr. Wheeler died during the flu outbreak and LaVottie married second David Smith. Their children were Mattie, David, Albert, Francis, Maxine, Ruby, and Shirley. John's son Joe married Dollie Harrison. Their children were Betty, Dot, Joanne, Steven, Joe Jr. John's son Ollie married Isabelle Fox. They had one son Randolph. John's son Graham died at age two from a spider bite. John's son Raymond, my father, married Ruby Spitzer. Their children: Lerty married Evelyn Hostetter (Their children were Scott Edward & Rita Carol); Raymond's son Wayne J. Humphries; and Dau. Shirley Raydot married Henry Swink (their children Henry Swink Jr. Kelly W. & Dianna Swink who married Keith Coffey) Raydot's son John Raymond married Elizabeth Henry (their children John, Jean, Twins and Shirley). Grandpa Tip went on to marry twice more-to Mildred Coffey, (I was told they had two sons that died as children). Tip married Sarah Coffey, and had several children: Sophir, Turner, Frank, Bertie, Harden. Tip was killed on a railroad track by a train in W. Va. Sarah died shortly thereafter. Submitted by: Shirley Humphries Swink

## REV. LEWIS G. HUMPHREYS

One of the earlier pastors of the Stone Church of the Brethren in Buena Vista, VA. was Rev. Lewis G. Humphreys, Sr. On his horse and buggy preaching journeys from July 1918 to May 1919 from Waynesboro to Buena Vista, Brother Humphreys baptized 59 members and restored 28, making a total of 87



Rev. Lewis G. Humphreys in 1918.

members dedicating their lives to God. After being called as pastor, he served from 1919-1923 and then again from 1925-1933. In 1957 a leather bound hymnal for the pulpit was donated by Rev. Lewis Humphreys and his wife Annie (Sampson) Humphreys.

Rev. and Mrs. Lewis G. Humphreys, Sr. had six children who were reared in Buena Vista: Homer, Elwood, Lewis, Hazel, Roxie, and Thelma. In August 1935 his son, Rev. Elwood Humphreys, was the first minister licensed in the Buena Vista Church of the Brethren. Brother Elwood Humphreys later served the church as interim pastor for three months in 1983.

This 1918 picture shows Rev. Lewis Humphreys, Sr. with the horse and buggy he drove from Waynesboro to Buena Vista, VA to preach at the Stone Church of the Brethren on Forest Avenue. The present Stone Church of the Brethren, at the same location since its founding, was once fondly known as the Dunkard Church. *Submitted by: Ruby Leighton*

## WILLIAM SHELTON HUMPHRIES

William Shelton (Will) Humphries, born in 1843 at Vesuvius, Virginia, was the second of seven children born to James Washington Humphries and Dicy Wright Humphries. James was born in Fluvanna County, but had moved to Rockbridge.

Will enlisted in the Confederate Army at Rude's Hill, on April 11, 1862, at barely 18½ years of age. Assigned to Company E, Fifth Virginia Infantry, he served in various campaigns until the battle of Gettysburg, where, on July 5, 1863, he "was taken prisoner and, with hundreds of others, hurried off to Fort Delaware." After about three months, he was moved to Point Lookout, Maryland, at the mouth of the Potomac River. On September 26, 1864, he and William Bailey Dunlap, of Augusta County, escaped by scaling the wall, swimming and wading along the river bank, until they were well away from the prison. Over a period of weeks, they made their way across the Potomac, to Richmond where they were permitted to return to their homes. Will recounted this adventure in vivid detail at the Lee-Jackson Day commemoration in Lexington in 1911.

Official records of William Shelton Humphries' army service include two documents indicating that he was "paroled at Point Lookout, Md., Feb. 18, 1865." One document, however, bears a notation that his "signature to a Roll of Prisoners of War paroled" appears as "Wm. S. Humphreys". This misspelling leads us to speculate that his fellow prisoners successfully concealed his escape. Perhaps one of them assumed his identity.

After the war, Will became associated with the Vesuvius Plow Company, founded in 1843 by Mr. Hugh Lyle. Later, he became Mr. Lyle's partner, and ultimately sole owner of that foundry operation. He married Maria Louisa (Lou) Clemmer in 1869, and lived in the Vesuvius community until his death in 1928. The Vesuvius Plow Company was managed successively by Will's second son, William Franklin Humphries, and by Frank's second son, Hugh Lyle Humphries, until its liquidation in the 1950's.

Will and Lou produced six children: Arthur Neal (1869-1910), married Mary Lou (Mollie) Updike in 1892. Daughter, Ruth (Jones), (c. 1895-1980).

Ella Jeannette (Nettie) (1871-1950), married Ernest Ashby Thompson; three children: Kenneth Ashby, (1899-1970), never married, taught for many years at Lexington High School; Winnie Gilbreath, (1902-1920); Helen (Guinn), (c. 1905-1988).

William Franklin (Frank) (1874-1967?), married Willie B. Berry; sons: Harold Berry; and Hugh Lyle.

David Fishburn Clemmer (Clemmer) (1877-1937?), married Etta Fauver; son, Louis; divorced. Then married Fannie Lyle; son, Kenneth Lyle.

Twins, Maggie Boude and Mary Burgess, born 1886. Maggie married Robert Clark Walker in 1915; son, Robert Clark, Jr., born in 1917; his father died same year. In 1921, Maggie married Joseph Gardner Magee; sons: Joseph Humphries (1924-1984), and William Albin (1925- ). Maggie died in 1974.

Mary Burgess married Hale Duncan Austin in 1911, died in 1977; son, John William (1911-1981), daughters, Elizabeth Clemmer (Hays), Allene Erminie (Harris), both surviving. *Submitted by: William A. Magee*

## MARY EDNA HITE HUTCHENS

Mary Edna Hite was born July 18, 1919, the daughter of Emmett Hansford Hite and Viola Virginia Humphries Hite. She lived all of her young life on the mountain above Vesuvius, known at one time as Hite Mountain.

Mary Edna attended the Narrow Passage School located on her father's property. The school served the counties of Nelson and Rockbridge from the early 1900's to 1938 when it closed. After the school closed the building was converted into a house. Mary Edna married John Preston Hutchens, the son of John Edward and Lelia May Robertson Hutchens, on November 30, 1935. They lived in the converted school house with their family for a number of years.



*Mary Edna Hite Hutchens*

On her seventeenth birthday she gave birth to twin daughters, Evelyn Lois and Elizabeth Lee. They were born premature, but with the loving care of their mother, grandmother Viola Hite and great-grandmother Virginia Humphries, who fed them with a medicine dropper, the twins who weighed three and four pounds grew to be healthy little girls. Two years later another daughter was born and named Mary Preston after her mother and father. She was born with a heart condition and the doctor ordered that she be given strong black coffee. A fourth daughter, Ruth Lynette, died at the age of ten months of a heart condition and whooping cough. She is buried in the Old Providence Church Cemetery at Spottwood, VA.

On July 21, 1948 Mary Edna, Evelyn and Elizabeth took their first trip on a Trailways Bus to Richmond, VA where they entered the Medical College of Virginia Hospital. Mary Edna had surgery on her legs, Evelyn had a tumor removed from her hand and Elizabeth was checked for Rheumatic Fever. Evelyn's doctor was Dr. Coleman, formerly of Lexington.

Evelyn married Henry Herman Richie, son of Hubert Hansford and Clara Bell Smiley Richie. They have two children, Randy and Sarah. Elizabeth married Robert Elwood Earhart, son of Lacy and Minnie Almarode Earhart. They have two children, Scott and Donna. Mary Preston married (1) Fred Lunsford, (2) Raymond Berkeley Mays, son of Harry Alexander Mays, Sr. and Ethel Hylton Mays. Mary Preston has three children, Darius Dean, Wanda Devone Lunsford and Gail Mays.

The old homeplace is still owned by Mary Edna. She is the only Hite family member that still owns a part of the original Hite's Mountain.

It gives her great pleasure to keep her childhood home looking good. Dean Lunsford, a grandson, is a great help to his grandmother in the upkeep of the family homeplace.

Mary Edna lives at Steeles Tavern in the home that she and her husband, John Preston, built. He died February 20, 1982 and is buried at Old Providence Church Cemetery. She is the grandmother of seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. She continues to be an active member of the Old Providence ARP Church. *Submitted by: Elizabeth Hutchens Earhart and Written by: Evelyn Hutchens Richie*

## THE HYDE FAMILY

The Hyde Family can be traced from Edward Hyde, first Earl of Clarendon in 1658, and the son of Henry Hyde. The family owned the town of Hyde in Cheshire, England as far back as the 13th century and descended through Robert Hyde who was in York County, Virginia by the 17th century. Records indicate that a "celebrated attorney Robert Hyde" was living in York County, Virginia in the late 17th and 18th centuries. He married Maggie Underhill, daughter of Captain John Underhill and had one son, Samuel. Samuel Hyde and his wife Sarah were the parents of three children — Mary, Judith and John.

John Hyde married Lucy Hansford, daughter of Charles Hansford, which accounts for the "Hansford" name being found in the Hyde family of Rockbridge County as late as the 1940s. John came to York County, Virginia after 1650 with three sons. One of the sons, Charles, was the primary ancestor of the Augusta and Rockbridge County Hyde families.

Charles Hyde, Sr. was apparently born in 1764. He was married to Martha "Eleanor" McCue, daughter of John McCue and Eleanor (Matthews). They were the parents of seven children. One of these children, a son, Addison Hyde was my great-grandfather.

My grandfather was Dr. John Cyrus Hansford Hyde. He was married to Anna Jerusha Lavelle. There were three children — my father, John Hansford Hyde, Dr. William Fauntleroy Hyde and Mary Bell Hyde.

The little town of Decatur was named by my grandfather, Dr. J.C. Hyde. He built a depot, a schoolhouse and a chapel there. My father, Hansford, was the first depot agent. The depot and schoolhouse are long gone and the chapel, I believe, has been made into a dwelling. It was here that he met and married my mother, Mary Alice Harlow.

The Lavelle-Swope house in Brownsburg was my birthplace. (now a historic landmark). I was delivered by my grandfather, Dr. J.C. Hyde who was living there at that time. At the early age of six months, I was making rounds with him to see his patients — all bundled up on the seat beside him in his buggy. Having delivered me, he let it be known that he knew how to take care of me. I do not remember him because he died soon after I was born.

I grew up on the Lavelle farm about three miles south of Brownsburg. This was a family farm being passed on by my great-grandfather who had built the Lavelle-Swope house in Brownsburg where I was born.

I became a school teacher and while teaching at Fairfield met and married Harry Borthwick, son of Rev. H. R. Borthwick. I am still living in Fairfield. My father died in 1947 and my mother and husband died in 1980. *Submitted by: Anna Bell Hyde Borthwick*

## IRVINE-SMITH

Graham Alfred Irvine (9/23/1889 - 7/7/1973) was the son of James Lewis Irvine (2/13/1889-3-1936) and Sarah Virginia Hughes (11/11/1857-7-7-1923) Their other children were Bud (7/12/1888 - 9/2/1966), Mary Conner 3/23/1892 - 3/ /1985), Cora Sorrells (2/6/1895

- 8/16/1975), Cara Belle Harlow (10/18/1885 - 8/9/1934), and Josephine Wilhelm (3/1/1898 - 1/16/1942). Four other children, James, Abner, Walter and Dellar died in infancy.

Lula Amy Smith (4/4/1897 - 7/22/1980) was the daughter of Poague Smith (3/12/1868 - 5/22/1924) and Ida Zollman (8/29/1873 - 4/20/1948). Their other children were Nellie Lotts (1/4/1895 - 6/12/1982), John (9/12/1898 - 5/30/1966), Mildred Irvine (6/28/1900 - 12/24/1970), Albert (12/12/1902 - 9/29/1993), Ruth (11/2/1905 - Died Young), Robert (3/27/1908 - 7/11/1994), Margaret McCullough (6/21/1910), Kathryn (2/2/1912-died young), Helen (9/16/1914), and Frances Agnor 5/30/1917.

Graham and Lula married 9/22/1915 and became the parents of Richard (6/5/1917), Wallace (9/20/1919 - 12/31/1921), Mamie Chaplin 12/17/1921, Walter (1/5/1924), Bruce (3/18/1926), Glen (1928-1949), and Leo (2/8/1930). Wallace died at the age of two from burns received from playing with matches. Glen died at age 21 from a motorcycle accident.



Graham Alfred Irvine and Lula Amy Smith

Graham was a farmer and a carpenter and lived in the Poplar Hill Community. He served as a deacon and an elder in the Poplar Hill Church. He courted my mother in a horse drawn buggy and used a surrey for transportation to church and for visiting family and friends. Folks in the community put on plays and a black minstrel to raise money for items needed for the church or school.

Lula Amy was a faithful member of Poplar Hill Church. In addition to the many chores on the farm, she spent many hours making quilts for each of her children and grandchildren. We children had to be up very early to milk the cows and do chores before leaving for school.

Mamie Chaplin, only daughter of Graham and Lula Irvine, is still a faithful member of Poplar Hill Church. Mamie retired from Stonewall Jackson Hospital after fourteen years of service. She is married to Earnest Chaplin. They are the parents of Starlene Clark, Timothy, Larry and Clinton Chaplin and the grandparents of Danette Martin, Casey Goodbar, David Chaplin, Rebecca Vanderveer, Brandi, Summer, Jay, Tonya Chaplin and Jessie Thompson. Also two great grandchildren Judi Martin and Bryan Vanderveer. Starlene is married to Danny Clark, Timothy married Rhonda Knick, Larry married Robin Moore, Clinton married Brenda Vaness. Submitted by: Mamie Irvine Chaplin

## WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON JR. AND GLEN WILSON IRVINE

William "Herman" Johnson Jr. was born 5 July 1932 in Rockbridge County. He grew up on U.S. 11 behind Dock Leslie's Store, which later became Mohler's Ham House. Herman would make several trips to the store to visit and catch



Right, without hat, Herman Johnson; with hat, Glen Irvine.

up on the latest news. One day while he was at the store, he met a young man named Glen Wilson Irvine. Glen was born 23 January 1928 and was about four years older than Herman. Glen was driving an Indian Motorcycle to which Herman took a shine. Herman was too young to have a license to drive, so Glen would let him sit on the motorcycle. This was a great thrill for Herman. He was fascinated. After a while the lads would climb up on the buggies Dock Leslie had sitting out front of the store. Dock wouldn't let them hitch up the horses for a real ride. Many afternoons were spent by the two taking imaginary trips the Baltimore, Philadelphia, out west, to foreign lands and just about anywhere they'd ever wanted to go. Dock always warned them to be careful and not get hurt on the buggies.

On 5 June 1949 Glen went by the barn where his mother was milking a cow. Glen had previously bought a heifer which was in the nearby field. Glen said to his mother, "Mom, if anything happens to me, that heifer is yours." Glen left for a trip to West Virginia with a Mohler boy to watch a motorcycle race. Glen was driving his motorcycle and the Mohler boy rode behind him. This turned out to be a fateful trip. Glen put his motorcycle into a curve and met a car which was on the wrong side of the road. Glen was killed in the collision; the Mohler boy was injured, but survived. Herman lost a very dear friend who will never be forgotten.

A few years later when Herman was old enough to drive, he bought a Harley Davison motorcycle. At this time his family had moved to Possum Hollow. He had parked the motorcycle along side the road in front of his sister's home. That day a man by the name of Leroy Bill drove by and lost control of his car accidentally hitting the motorcycle and shoving it upon the front porch of Herman's sister's house. Of course the motorcycle was totaled. Herman then decided to buy a car. Years had gone by, and Herman had married and had five children. He couldn't resist. In the early 1960's he bought a Harley Davison Motorcycle. It was big and beautiful, with black leather saddle bags, long shiny pipes and a tall windshield. In the afternoons when we were playing outside in the yard, we could hear dad coming miles away. We would stop whatever we were doing and run to the fence. We knew he would take us for a ride! Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

## ROBERT LEE IRVINE

Robert Lee Irvine (my grandfather) was a Rockbridge County merchant, born December 3, 1876, in the House Mountain Community. He was a son of John Franklin Irvine and Mary Lou Nicely Irvine. In 1904 he married Hannah Virginia Berry who had grown up across the road from him. They had five children: Ressie Lewis, Alice Moore, Christine Irvine, Marshall and Paul. (All are deceased).

Until he reached age 20 he worked on his father's farm. He then worked on the R. K. Dunlap farm; and after saving \$80, he built a log house and a store in the nearby area.

In 1929, on Route 60, he built a large general store and a tourist camp. Hannah operated the cabins while he tended the store.

Most House Mountain residents, locals and travelers, traded with him. He carried a vast supply of merchandise including: staples, shoes (from Fishersville), feed for livestock, gingham and unbleached cotton, barrels of salt fish and kegs of nails. He also handled ginseng dug from the nearby mountains, which after being dried, was shipped to New York and then to China. He received from \$3 to \$23 per pound for the ginseng.

Lee was a caring, religious man with a strong sense of moral values. For many years he walked several miles to the A. R. Presbyterian Church where he had a record of 20 years' perfect attendance and also served as an elder of the church.



Robert Lee Irvine

People gathered at his store from various places. They would sit around a pot-bellied stove and chatter about the latest news while exchanging "yarns". It was also a place to conduct business, such as writing checks for income tax returns and auto tags, cashing social security checks, etc.

Lee Irvine was a good-humored, generous man — one who was always willing to lend a helping hand.

He died April 2, 1961, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery with other family members. Submitted by: Marlene Irvine Davis

## JARVIS FAMILY

### PART I

As I was growing up with my brothers and sisters in Timber Ridge Station, there was a little poem we would say:

"Jarvis Town, Tyler Street  
Emore's Hotel is the place to eat."

"Jarvis Town" could have been the name of this area on Mt. Atlas Road seventy years ago. My grandfather, George Thomas Jarvis, was born in 1854 in Amherst County. He and his wife, Leeanna Dempsey, moved to Rockbridge County after their marriage in 1880. They had nine children: John Randolph, William Franklin, Hiram Turpin, Joseph Daniel, Katherine (Cassandra) Elizabeth, Charles Poultron, James David, Harry Lee and Samuel Thomas. Charles died as a child. The remaining siblings all married and lived near the Timber Ridge Station. From their marriages came forty-eight children.

My parents, Joseph Daniel, born November 6, 1886, and Bessie Belle Harlow, born November 8, 1886, were married July 3, 1912 at the home of his sister and her brother, Kate Jarvis and Arthur Edward Harlow.

Mama's parents were Mary Elizabeth Patton and William Albert Harlow who were married in 1867. He was a Civil War veteran, having served in the Stonewall Brigade as a member of the 44th Virginia Infantry.

My parents had eight children: Robert was born September 11, 1913. He married Edna Grow December 26, 1939. They lived in Lexington. Robert died July 11, 1957. Elizabeth was

born August 5, 1915. She married Herman Bowyer on March 18, 1932. They lived in Timber Ridge. "Lib", as she was known, passed away on April 11, 1972. Josephine was born August 27, 1917. She married Lloyd Bywaters and moved to Charleston, West Virginia. Max was born September 5, 1919. He served in the United States Army during World War II and was married to Helen Tyree. They lived in Timber Ridge. Max died June 30, 1964. Margaret Jane, born August 25, 1921, married Thomas Agnor. They lived in Belspring, Virginia where she passed away on April 3, 1990. Isabelle Frances, born July 28, 1923 married Lloyd Greenwood in 1947. They lived in Charleston, West Virginia.

I'm Lucille Jarvis Gearheart, I was born September 1, 1925. My husband, King L. Gearheart, and I were married January 30, 1947. We live in the house that was given to my parents by Miss Rachel Thompson, with the understanding that Miss Thompson live there the remainder of her life. We purchased the house when the estate was settled in 1962 and raised our children, Debra Gearheart Brown and Keith Daniel Gearheart.

My youngest sister, Ressa, was born November 21, 1927. She married Raymond Hickman on July 4, 1946. He retired from the U.S. Army after twenty years of service. She lives in Gloucester Point, Virginia.



Joseph Daniel and Bessie Belle (Harlow) Jarvis

My parents lived in the Thompson house until the mid 1920's. Then they moved the family to the Lackey Farm where my father was working.

When I started school, grades one through four attended the Timber Ridge school while grades five and up went to Fairfield. Miss Atkins was my first teacher. I loved to hear her play "Red Sails in the Sunset" on the piano.

Each day before lunch, two students were sent to Mrs. Belle Lackey's home for drinking water. Once, when it was my turn, Mrs. Lackey was taking a pan of biscuits out of the oven. She fixed us a ham biscuit. I thought it was the best ever and will always remember her.

My family attended the Timber Ridge ARP Church on Sunday morning and Mt. Atlas Chapel in the afternoon for Sunday School. The Chapel was sold and torn down in the late 1950's.

The Jarvis families added to the economy of Timber Ridge Station by patronizing the two local stores. Charles Goodman ran a grocery store and the sign is still in the vacant building. The railroad station has been converted to a home. Submitted by: Debra Gearheart Brown and Written by: Lucille J. Gearheart

## JARVIS FAMILY

### PART II

Our grandfather, William Albert Harlow was born October 10, 1844 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was a Civil War veteran, having served in the Stonewall Brigade as member of the 44th Virginia Infantry. He married Mary Elizabeth Patton near Cedar Grove in Rockbridge County on September 26, 1867. She was born on September 10, 1850, the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Patton.



William Albert and Mary Elizabeth (Patton) Harlow

They were blessed with sixteen children. Clara R., born September 22, 1868, married James Clatterbaugh. McClung Patton Harlow, born April 4, 1870, married Martha Jane Rapp. Agnes D., born February 12, 1872, died as a child. William A. Newton Harlow, born May 23, 1873, married Mary Elizabeth Dale. Arthur E. Harlow, born February 9, 1875, married Katherine (Cassandra) Elizabeth Jarvis, daughter of George Thomas and Leeanna (Dempsey) Jarvis. Isaac Bruce Harlow, born August 1, 1877, married Elizabeth D. Shaw. Roice E. Harlow was born August 18, 1879. Lena T. Harlow was born September 4, 1881. Ira Emerson Harlow was born July 16, 1883. Lillian Myrtle was born October 29, 1885. Bessie Belle, born November 8, 1886, married Joseph Daniel Jarvis, son of George Thomas and Leeanna (Dempsey) Jarvis. Margaret Moore was born January 11, 1889. Ollie Davis was born May 17, 1890. An infant died at birth in 1891. Flossie Cornelia was born March 17, 1893. Elizabeth was born June 3, 1894. Submitted by: Keith D. Gearheart and Written by: William M. Harlow Source: Dr. George West Diehl's book, "The Brick Church on Timber Ridge".

### WILLIAM AND VIRGIE JARVIS

William Roy Jarvis was born May 29, 1904 in Rockbridge County, he died on Dec. 6, 1988. He was the youngest of six children born to Samuel Morrison and Emma Rankin Forbes Jarvis. On Feb. 27, 1928, he married Virgie Virginia Hall. She was born Oct. 23, 1907 and died Aug. 4, 1988 and was the eldest of six children born to George Paxton and Jennie Blanche Welcher Hall. They are buried at Immanuel Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Walkers Creek, where they were lifetime members.

They were blessed with five children: Roy Paxton; Clarence Junior; Virginia Brown (Hostetter) Bennington; Callie Mae Jarvis and Mary Frances Jarvis Irvine.

Luther Wade drove them to Hagerstown, Md. to be married. Dad said he thought they would never get there, as most of the roads were dirt.

He tackled his first bee swarm at age eleven. From then on he kept bees. He would get bee swarms out of trees that were cut. At one time he had a colony of one hundred-fifty hives. In the summer of 1970, he got a swarm out of the Rockbridge County Courthouse wall. We took honey to Lexington and Waynesboro, Va. and sold it. Then people started coming to the house to buy it. He was known as "Honey Bee Bill". He also got lots of stings. Our mother helped, also. When they swarmed "Muzz", as dad called her,



she would find the Queen Bee and clip her wing so she would stay in the box and not carry the swarm away. He took hives to Alexander's Orchard near Fairfield, and to orchards in Augusta County to pollinate the trees. He worked at Wayne Manufacturing for more than ten years and also worked at Alexander's Orchard for many years. He worked at J.W. Swisher's sawmill for some time before he retired.

Our mother never worked outside the home. She devoted her time to cooking and cleaning for her family. She loved to cook and her biggest joy was her flowers. She had beautiful flowers and plenty of them.

They were both loving and kind parents. Submitted by: Mary Jarvis Irvine and Written by: Virginia Bennington, Callie Jarvis, Mary Irvine

### CHARLES AND MARY JEFFRIES

Charles was born on April 2, 1866, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the only son of David H. and Margaret Vest (Vess) Potter Jeffries. His parents lived near Collierstown, in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

On April 19, 1891, Charles, age 23, married Mary Priscilla Ford, age 17. They were married by the Reverend Thomas J. Miller, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Her parents were James S. and Rebecca J. Brads (Bradds) Ford. Mary was born on August 6, 1871, in Rockbridge County, near Collierstown.

Charles was employed as: miner, farmer, plaster and carpenter. Charles and Mary were the parents of twelve children. They were: Willie May, born March 8, 1892, in Buena Vista, Virginia, married Edward Archie Pond on May 7, 1912, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Willie died on July 28, 1961, in Charlottesvile, Virginia. Nannie Frances, born April 7, 1893, at Collierstown, married Lawrence Letcher Knick. Nannie died on January 2, 1944, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. David Lee, born October 27, 1894 at Collierstown, married Delilia Downey Ingledew, on March 9, 1921, in Alleghany County, Virginia. David died on September 23, 1982. Grace Young, born February 25, 1896, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Ira V. Caldwell, on October 24, 1916, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Grace died on October 30, 1977. Bertha Gail, born May 1, 1898, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Joseph William Fisher on June 7, 1916 in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Bertha died February 4, 1995. Greenlea Letcher, born August 6, 1900, at Oakdale, Rockbridge County, Virginia, married Willie Montgomery on October 29, 1923, in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Greenlea died June 24, 1936. Nellie J. born, April 2, 1902, in Rockbridge County, married John R. "Red" Fitzgerald on September 17, 1919 in Clifton Forge, Virginia. Nellie died June 18, 1921. Edgar Emmett "Ed", born, September 3, 1904, in Buena Vista, Virginia married Allie Patterson. Edgar died November 23, 1962. John Evans, born December 31, 1906 in Clifton Forge, Virginia, married Anna Frances Balse on April 12, 1938 and Garnet Herron on October 24, 1945. John died March 11, 1975. Charles Wooderd, born December 20, 1908, in Alleghany County, married Lillian Pace on October 29, 1932, at Lexington, Virginia. Charles died November 25, 1965, in Bath County, Virginia. Pursley Crockett, born October 23,

1910, in Alleghany County, Virginia, married Beulah Herron on April 20, 1938. "Crock" died on March 31, 1962. Hestel, born November 1, 1914, in Alleghany County, married Howard Jesse Connor on December 2, 1932, and her second marriage was to Wilkie Aaron Nicely, Jr. Hestel died April 30, 1983.

Charles died on March 18, 1940 at his residence and cause of death was apoplexy. He was 71 years, 11 months, 16 days old. Mary died on April 9, 1952 at her residence and both are buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in Clifton Forge, Virginia. *Submitted by: Teresa Jeffries Moran*

#### DAVID H. AND MARGARET JEFFRIES

David H. was born on May 24, 1842, in Lewis County, Virginia (now West Virginia), the fourth child and third son of Hudson and Frances Ann (Nannie) Pitman Jeffries.

David may have met his future wife, Margaret Vest (Vess) Potter, while in the service in the 17 VA Cal CSA here in Virginia. They were married on February 8, 1866, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was 22 and single and she was 26 and widowed. His occupation noted on the marriage license was a farmer.

Margaret's children from her first marriage, to James S. Potter, were: John William, born 1858; Eliza Jane, born 1859; Annie Lee, born 1861.

David and Margaret's children were: Nannie Frances, born September 1, 1866, married Francis Romes Moffitt on July 10, 1890, in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Charles E., born April 2, 1868, in Rockbridge County, married Mary Priscilla Ford on April 19, 1891, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Charles E. died March 18, 1940 in Clifton Forge, Virginia and is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery there. Mary Hannah, born April 4, 1870, in Rockbridge County, Virginia, married John Calvin Ford on October 27, 1891; Elizabeth May (Lizzy) born October 3, 1872, in Rockbridge County, married Charles Ingram Jeffries on December 25, 1895, in Rockbridge County, Virginia; Sarah Bessie, born May 3, 1875, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Sarah Bessie died on November 26, 1951 and is buried at Colliertown Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Margaret passed away before October 1916. David a widower, passed away on October 12, 1916, of acute dilation of the heart. He is buried in the Colliertown Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on route 770 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Charles C. Jeffries, Sr.*

#### KIDS OF THE SIXTIES

This picture was taken in 1960. Front, left to right: Jerry Wendell Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson, and Connie Allen Johnson. Sitting: Sandra Mae Fix, Dorcas Gail Fix, Janet Leigh Smith, and Doris Ann Johnson. Standing: Wilber Lee Johnson. The Johnson's are the children of William "Herman" Johnson Jr. and Beulah Allen Cash Johnson. The Fixes are the children of Jack B. Fix and Della A. Cash Fix. The Smith is the daughter of John "Henry" Smith and Elsie Marie Cash Smith.



1st Row Jerry Wendell Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson (baby) Connie Allen Johnson 2nd Row Sandra Mae Fix, Dorcas Gail Fox, Janet Leigh Smith, Doris Ann Johnson Standing: Wilber Lee Johnson 1960

All grown up now, some of us married and moved away and some stayed. Some have kids of their own. One never married. Some divorced and remarried. Some lost loved ones. Oh Yes! Some of us have Grand Kids! Gosh! How time does go by! *Submitted by: Daniel Otho Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

#### MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON, SR AND FAMILY

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. The Johnsons lived there for many years. Starting in the front, left to right, seated is Patsy Pauline (Pat) Johnson born 2 February 1943, died 23 December 1971, Mary Elizabeth born 2 June 1927, Willie Marie born 2 July 1930, Raymond Kenneth born 8 April 1945, William "Herman" Johnson Jr. born 5 July 1932, Will Robert (Bob) born 9 June 1937, William "Herman" Johnson, Sr. born 7 April 1904 died 27 February 1969, Jackie Lee born 8 October 1939, and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978.



Front: Pauline Johnson, Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Willie Marie Johnson, Raymond Kenneth Johnson, William Herman Johnson Jr., Will Robert Johnson, William Herman Johnson, Jack Lee Johnson, Mable Sophia Falls Johnson

Herman Sr., and Mable were married 15 April 1926 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Herman Sr., Mable and Pat are buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Marie Johnson Wilhelm and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

#### SUMMER OF 1956

This picture was taken in the yard of Ralph and Marie Johnson Wilhelm in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Just about every Sunday many of the family members would gather for a huge dinner. Pictured from left to right starting with the front row: Bonnie Carol Wilhelm born 14 June 1954, daughter of Buford Carlyle and



Front Row: Bonnie Wilhelm, Doris Ann Johnson, Wilber Lee Johnson Middle Row: Raymond Kenneth Johnson, Wayne Lee Rhodenizer, Kenneth Rhodenizer, Back Row, Jack Lee Johnson, Will Robert "Bob" Johnson - 1956

Joan Lee Eubank Wilhelm. Doris Ann Johnson born 20 August 1952 and Wilber Lee Johnson born 23 July 1954, children of William "Herman" and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson. Wayne Lee Rhodenizer born 6 April 1947 and Kenneth Earl Rhodenizer born 11 September 1948 children of George Lee and Mary Elizabeth Johnson Rhodenizer. Back row: Jackie Lee Johnson born 8 October 1939 and Will Robert (Bob) Johnson born 9 June 1937 also children of Herman and Mable Johnson. *Submitted by: Barbara Kay Johnson Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

#### "HERMAN" AND WALLACE JOHNSON

William "Herman" Johnson (son of Lonza Emerson Johnson and Willie Virginia Armstrong Johnson) b. April 7, 1904 in Rockbridge County, married April 15, 1926 Mable Sophie Falls, b. November 15, 1905 in Rockbridge County, (daughter of William Stratton Falls and Mary Agnes Bennington Falls). Herman and Mable had seven children: Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Willie Marie Johnson, William Herman Johnson, Jr., Will Robert Johnson, Jackie Lee Johnson, Patsy Pauline Johnson b. February 2, 1943 d. December 23, 1971, and Raymond Kenneth Johnson.

Herman loved to pitch horse shoes. On Sundays there was always a family gathering. After eating grandma's huge home cook meal, the male family members would always stroll to the field below the house to pick a team and pitch horse shoes. I can still hear the horse shoe hit the steel peg in the ground, making a loud ringing sound. I could hear granddad yell, "I got a ringer!" now let's see you top that one!" As I recall a ringer is worth more points and granddad made quite a few ringers in his time. Herman was a member of Elliotts Hill United Methodist Church. Herman died February 27, 1969 in Lexington, Virginia. Mable died November 14, 1978 in Roanoke Memorial Hospital. Patsy Pauline, Mable and Herman are buried at the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery.



Standing, William Herman Johnson; sitting, Wallace Johnson

Wallace Brown Johnson (also son of Lonza and Willie) b. August 16, 1906 in Rockbridge County, married December 10, 1936, Mary Margareete "Blanche" Moore b. June 4, 1902 Rockbridge County, (daughter of Samuel Leander Moore and Annie Scott Unroe Moore). Blanche and Wallace bought her brother George Unroe Moore's farm after his death, and made their home in the hollow (where she was raised) for the remainder of their lives. Although they had no children of their own, they were both very close to their nieces and nephews. They were always referred to as "Aunt Blanche" and "Uncle Wallace". Wallace and Blanche farmed all their lives and they were members of the Broad Creek A.R. Presbyterian Church. Uncle Wallace died March 2, 1981. Aunt Blanche died March 6, 1988. They are buried at the Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips*



## JACKIE LEE JOHNSON

This picture was taken about 1969 in Lexington, Virginia. Left to right, Jackie Lee Johnson born 8 October 1939, son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson; Gary Lee Johnson born 8 September 1962 died 11 May 1990; Elizabeth Anne Cole Johnson born 18 April 1943; Janet Marie Johnson born 15 January 1968; Mable Sophie Falls Johnson born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978; seated is Patsy Pauline (Pat) Johnson born 2 February 1943 died 23 December 1971.



Left to Right Jackie Lee Johnson, Gary Lee Johnson, Anne Cole Johnson, Janet Marie Johnson, Mabel Sophie Falls Johnson Front: Patsy Pauline Johnson

Gary Lee, Mable, and Pat are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Bartal and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

## JOHN ANDREW JOHNSON

My father, John Andrew Johnson, was born November 15, 1880. He was the oldest son of Harvey Johnson and Mary McDowell Johnson and the grandson of Daniel H. McDowell and Martha Pettigrew McDowell of Lexington, Virginia.

In 1903 he married Ida Bell Morrison (born April 29, 1884) in Buffalo. She was the daughter of Sandy Morrison (born 1852) and Mary Davis Morrison (born 1853). Mary Davis and her mother, Sarah Davis, (born 1825) were in ownership to the Davis Estate - early owners of the Mary Radar Farm.



John Andrew Johnson and his wife Ida Morrison Johnson at home at 216 Lewis St. Lex.

This farm was a vast expanse of rich virgin mountain land with backfields, and bottom land, and springs and ponds and flowers and fruits. My father began to farm this land in 1912 when he moved his family to live on this farm on Buffalo Creek. They raised farm animals, planted and harvested wheat fields and corn fields, and raised garden vegetables which were sold in Lexington and nearby places. My father was a respected farmer in the Buffalo community. He also served as Sexton at the Oxford Presbyterian Church in Buffalo, established in 1763.

My parents endeavored to live wholesome Christian lives and inspire character in their thirteen children: Lettie J. Gooch, William L. Johnson, Ida Edna Johnson, Clara J. Poindexter,

John Andrew Johnson Jr., Agnes A. Johnson, Rosalie J. Manning, Mary J. Mayo, Julia J. Murray, Sarah J. Cheek, Esther J. Linder, Sidney E. Johnson and Louise J. Mikell.

There were poor provisions for Black children to go to school in Buffalo, so in 1921 my parents bought our house at 216 Lewis Street in Lexington so their children would have a better opportunity to attend school.

Their children were raised to have strong values and determined perseverance. These children migrated to Washington, D.C. where they received good educational training and worked for a per diem wage, worked in industry, the federal and local government, the teaching profession, the nursing field, and building contracting.

The Black families of Buffalo held religious services under the "Gospel Tree" before establishing Cedar Hill Baptist Church in 1874 at Murat. This church became the center for the Black Community activity and their facility for learning. To the present day the Cedar Hill Cemetery holds memories and stories of family and kindred who lived during slavery.

My family settled at their residence in Lexington and my father became the Sexton at the R. E. Lee Episcopal Church. He continued to farm at his Homestead on Plank Road.

The family joined the First Baptist Church in Lexington established in 1867. My father was a diligent and active worker and was a long-time Chairman of the Deacon Board, a lay person, and an active participant in whatever needed to be done to uplift the work of the church. He was also the Sexton of the church.

My father died July 23, 1954 and my mother died November 23, 1961. They are buried among family in Cedar Hill Baptist Church Cemetery at Murat. Submitted by: Louise Morrison Johnson Mikell

## LONZA EMERSON JOHNSON

Lonza (Lon) Emerson Johnson (son of W.S. Johnson and Emma Conner Johnson) was born November 12, 1880 in Rockbridge County. He grew up on Toad Run and attended the Greever School which was a log, one room structure with a huge fireplace. The school was located just across the hill from where he lived. On August 26, 1903 Lonza married Willie Virginia Armstrong. Willie also attended the log school house. She was born August 7, 1887 in Rockbridge County. Willie was the daughter of William A. Armstrong and Mae Ella Armstrong. Willie never knew her father. On June 7, 1887 Willie's father and her brother William were in the hay field with a wagon and horses not too far from their home. A terrible storm came up very quickly. William A. and his son ran to take cover underneath a tree. The storm was a fierce one. Lightning struck William and his son killing them. The story was told that when the lightning struck them it knocked William A.'s boots off his feet. William A. and his son William are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. William A. Armstrong was born in 1840 and his son William was born May 18, 1867.



Lonza Emerson Johnson and wife Willie Virginia Armstrong.

Lon and Willie purchased a home and land in Possum Hollow which was their home place until they died. Lon farmed and trapped all his life. In his later years I remember Lon mowing yards for people with a little push mower which did not have a motor. His garden and his lawn was picture perfect. He would always fuss at the kids when they got too close to his boxwoods. Willie would always have homemade biscuits on the table for the kids and a country pound of fresh homemade butter she had just turned out of the butter press. The quilts she made felt like they weighed a ton, but they kept you warm and cozy. Lon and Willie were always referred to as "PaPa" and "GrandMa".

Lonza and Willie had six children: Tiny Louisa; William Herman born April 7, 1904 died February 27, 1969; Wallace Brown born August 16, 1906 died December 2, 1981; Emma Irene born August 6, 1913 died November 22, 1985; Thomas Emerson born October 12, 1914 died June 21, 1981; Edna Pauline born December 14, 1921 died September 2, 1977. Lon died April 24, 1970 and Willie died April 30, 1978. They are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: Connie Johnson Woodson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

## RAYMOND KENNETH JOHNSON

Early one afternoon William "Herman" Johnson Jr., Will Robert (Bob) Johnson, and George Lee Rhodenizer went to Swinks Bottom to set their peg lines to catch fish. When they went back that afternoon about eight o'clock to check the peg lines they had caught a huge turtle. The three loaded the turtle into the back of Herman's old pick-up truck and brought it home.



Raymond Kenneth Johnson

That night Mable (Herman and Bob's mother) put the turtle under a wash tub and put rocks on top of the tub to hold the turtle still until the next day. This was a fine catch for supper. Raymond their baby brother was about three or four years old. He came outside to play that morning and heard a scratching noise. This scared him. As he stood still and listened he finally figured out the noise was coming from the wash tub. He walked a little closer to the tub and squatted down to listen. Then all at once the tub started moving! Raymond was terrified! He quickly stood up but he couldn't run. As he watched the tub move down through the yard with the rocks rolling around on the top and the scratching which came from underneath the tub, he began to cry. All at once the tub came off! Poor little Raymond was petrified! He had never seen anything like this. Finally, the screams began to come out of his mouth! Mama came running and covered the turtle again with the tub. Late that afternoon George Lee, Herman and Bob decided to kill the turtle. Well, as the story goes, George Lee was a little tipsy. As they uncovered the turtle it tried to get away. Herman and Bob wrestled with the turtle trying to get hold of him. Finally, Herman picked up a stick and the turtle snapped and grabbed hold of the stick. Herman then pulled the stick and the turtle's head came out enough for George Lee to cut it

off with the ax. As George Lee held the ax high over his head, stumbling and weaving back and forth, and from side to side he would yell, "Herman hold his head still!" Bob was at the other end of the turtle holding onto the turtle's tail, trying to pull in the opposite direction of Herman. This went on for sometime. Finally, George Lee came down with the ax! He missed the turtle's head and hit the shell. He drew back the ax again yelling, "Hold him still!" Down came the ax again! Off came the turtle's head but only by shaving Herman's hands with the ax. After all this ordeal, someone (I've been told Herman) put the head of the turtle in a tin can and dropped it down the outhouse hole. For days the kids were scared to death to use the outhouse because they could hear the turtle's head snapping and blowing in the can at the bottom of the hole! Submitted by: Barbara Kay Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

## STUART F. JOHNSON

Stuart F. Johnson (Red) and Margaret R. Johnson (Maggie) were married on April 27, 1946. Red Johnson was the son of the late Kenny Johnson and Martha Austin Johnson of Arnolds Valley. Maggie was the daughter of Thomas Radford and Blance Radford Johnson and step-father Floyd F. Johnson. Floyd Johnson, step-father of Maggie, bought the Arnolds Valley Grocery from S. F. Moody in Arnolds Valley in 1943. This is where Maggie was when Red came home from World War II, working in the store and going to school. The romance started here when we saw each other and married the year later. We were blessed with three children, Diane, Danny, and Steve Johnson. All three attended Natural Bridge Schools. Steve and Danny were in all sports but enjoyed football the best. Diane was more into getting on honor roll and Beta Club than the guys were. Maggie and Red supported all clubs at the school. Steve and Danny, during summer months, worked at Cave Mountain Lake as lifeguards, etc. Diane worked in her step-grandfather's store during summer months, making money to help buy the fall clothes for school. This was good for learning responsibilities. The three graduated from Natural Bridge High School. Diane married her school sweetheart, John L. Moore from Lexington. John and Diane had two daughters, Tamara and Leslie. Tamara graduated from Mary Washington College and John Hopkins University. Leslie graduated from Radford University and VA Tech. Tamara met and married Evans Goldstein in Columbia, Maryland where both are employed by the federal government. Leslie is single and lives in New Orleans, Louisiana, and is employed by the Texaco Oil Company. Danny met and married Jane Beckner of Lexington and they gave



Red, Maggie, Diane, Danny and Steve Johnson

us three grandsons, David, Michael, and Paul. David met and married Mary Ogden of Buena Vista. They have a son Cablet. He is a great joy in all our lives. Michael deceased in 1992. Paul lives at home and works at Washington and Lee, Lexington. Steve met and married Susan Sauls from Ridgeland, South Carolina. They married and have given us a granddaughter, Amy LaRue and grandson, Ryan Johnson. They live in Richmond. Amy LaRue is attending Longwood College and will graduate in 1998. Ryan is in high school in Richmond. We have many picture albums of all the good times we have had together as a family. You can see the Johnson name will go on and on.

Red was employed by Lees Carpet in Glasgow for 46 years before death in 1987. Maggie was a state employee at Natural Bridge Learning Center for 25 plus years. In 1986 we celebrated our 40th wedding anniversary, and Red was buried on our 41st anniversary in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens in the Garden of the Good Shepard, along with his grandson, Michael.

Diane Moore is employed at Stonewall Jackson in Radiology. Danny is employed by Dana Corporation. Steve is employed by Conrail and Southern Pacific in Richmond.

Red made blue bird houses back in the 80's when the bluebird was becoming extinct as the bluebirds no longer had fence posts to build their nests in. The Virginia Wildlife Magazine has a pattern for bluebird house so he could make them. He put them all over our property and we named our place "Bluebird Hill," because so many bluebirds built in the houses.

The grandchildren just loved this because they were nature lovers and fed the birds all the time.

Once when Danny killed a deer his little guys thought he had killed Bambi and they didn't like that at all. They cried and cried, but they got over that and now they hunt all the time.

Diane's girls were very upset when their father killed a squirrel and brought it home. The girls cried for two days and would not speak to him. These are the little things that are so special in our lives. Steve took his children camping. They did not like camping very much at first. Amy kind of dropped along the way, but Ryan became a Boy Scout and Steve a troop leader. Now he would camp every day if he could.



Red and Maggie Johnson Home

Maggie retired from Natural Bridge Learning Center October 1991. She is enjoying retirement and active in Arthritis Support Group, AARP, American Correctional Association, Virginia Governmental Employees Association, and senior citizen groups at churches or wherever. Don't wait until you retire to travel because Red and I traveled a lot and are glad we did because he died soon after retirement. We went on cruises that we really enjoyed. We vacationed in several islands (Nassau, Puerto Rico, Saint Thomas).

Red and Maggie were members of the Southern Baptist Church in Glasgow, where Red served as a deacon. Tamara and Evan Goldstein are expecting a baby in early summer and that will give me two great grandchildren.

A poem to my husband on our 40th anniversary:

To Red,  
 Here we are, forty years at last,  
 My how times has passed;  
 It comes and goes so very fast.  
 We have grown older, wiser and closer  
 by far,  
 That's the secret for being where we are;  
 There were all kinds of work and things  
 to do,  
 I couldn't have made it except for you.  
 The skies were not always blue and linings  
 of gold,



Red and Maggie Johnson Family - 40th Anniv. 1986

But as time goes on everything will unfold;  
After ten more years I hope it will be,  
Our fiftieth anniversary for you and me.  
Love always,  
Maggie

Submitted by: Mrs. Margaret Johnson

### WILL ROBERT JOHNSON

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Left to right is Will Robert (Bob) Johnson born 9 June 1937, son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson; Barbara Kay Johnson born 19



Will Robert (Bob) Johnson, Barbara Kay Johnson, and Pearl Mae Plogger Johnson

September 1959; and Pearl Mae Plogger Johnson born 31 October 1916, daughter of George Watson Plogger and Minnie Belle Smith Plogger. Pearl died 25 October 1993 and is buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Wayne L. Rhodenizer and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

### WILLIAM "HERMAN" JOHNSON, JR.

Once there was a time when anybody who wanted dynamite could buy it, and people used dynamite for reasons that today would be illegal. One of the reasons for using dynamite years ago was for sprucing up the family outhouse. In those days, most Rockbridge County families had "a necessary" since indoor plumbing was a luxury. After several years or months, depending on the size of the family, the outhouse hole would fill up, and that meant work. They either dug a new hole and moved the building or built a whole new outhouse, completely, hole and all. As I have been told, if a person wanted to add time to the present outhouse, they would press a hole with a long pole down into the outhouse bottom, making a space for a stick of dynamite. Done correctly, a dynamite explosion would loosen the dirt at the bottom of the hole. Then the outhouse would settle a bit tighter into the ground and the folks could put off the bother of rebuilding or digging another hole.



William Herman Johnson, Jr.

William "Herman" Johnson, Jr. was curious about dynamite. He knew it made a loud noise and he had seen it used. Well, as the story goes, this little guy had some dynamite. He wanted to set it off, so he thought he would try it out on the outhouse. He knew he had to light the dynamite, but he didn't know about pressing a hole to the bottom. He just lit the dynamite, dropped it through the seat hole and ran.

K-Wham! The dynamite went off, for sure. Herman was amazed at the noise and he was scared. MaMa had heard the noise and knew something was terribly wrong. She came running and yelling with her hands high in the air. When she saw what was wrong, all she could say was, "Oh my God, Herman, what have you done?"

The outhouse survived, but the inside was a glorious mess! The dynamite had blown "Stuff" everywhere!

Herman didn't know what to do. Of course, the other brothers had arrived on the scene by then. When they saw the blasted outhouse, they fell to laughing and rolling on the ground, holding their noses. MaMa was left with all the mess to clean up. Another hole could not be dug quickly. Years have passed and Herman is still blowing up things. Mostly rock! He has been in the backhoe and excavating business for over thirty years and hasn't blown up any more outhouses, I Love You, Dad! Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

### WILLIAM HERMAN JOHNSON, JR.

This picture was taken about 1969 at Grandma and Granddad Johnson's home in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Front, left to right: Doris Ann Johnson born 20 August 1952; Daniel Otho Johnson born 25 August 1959; Jerry Wendell Johnson (the one hiding his face) born 6 April 1958; Wilber Lee Johnson born 23 July 1954; Connie Allen Johnson born 2 October 1956; Buelah Allen Cash Johnson born 20 July 1936, daughter of Otho and Drucilla Falls Cash;



Doris Ann Johnson, Daniel Otho Johnson, Jerry Wendell Johnson, Wilber Lee Johnson, Connie Allen Johnson, Buelah Allen Cash Johnson and William "Herman" Johnson, Jr.

William "Herman" Johnson, Jr. born 5 July 1932 son of William "Herman" Johnson and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson. Herman and Buelah were married 9 April 1951 in Wentworth, North Carolina. The small creek and the foot log bridge in the back ground was a great place for us to play. Many summers were spent there catching tadpoles, turtles, minnows and of course running from snakes! Submitted by: W.R. Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

### ROBERT JOHNSTON

Robert Johnston (1818-1885) was one of Rockbridge County's distinguished citizens. He was born and raised along Buffalo Creek, attended Washington College (1837-40), studied law under John W. Brokenborough in Lexington and attended Judge Thompson's Law School in Staunton. He moved to Clarksburg, Va (now W. Va) to practice law and was admitted to the bar of Harrison County October 29, 1842. He moved back to Rockbridge County, Va in 1861.

In addition, Robert Johnston was appointed Visitor of V M I (1846), made First State Auditor for Virginia (1850-55), served in the Virginia House of Delegates (1855-58) and was elected (without his knowledge or consent) to the Confederate House in June of 1861, where he served for four years. About 1867 he moved to Harrisonburg, Va and practiced law. He was elected Judge of Rockingham County, Va in January 1880. He died in 1885 and is buried in Harrisonburg, Va.

Robert Johnston was one of eleven children born to James Johnston, Jr. (1780-1835) and Jane (Jean) Montgomery (1786-1864). They married 17 Dec 1801 at Oxford Church where many family members before and after them were active in the life of the church. James Johnston, Jr. was a Justice in Rockbridge County and left a sizable estate. He was the son of James Johnston, Sr. and Margaret Bay (married 1776) who had thirteen children and also left a sizable estate. James Johnston, Sr. was born in Pennsylvania about 1750 and moved to Rockbridge County, Va sometime after 1765.

Robert Johnston's mother, Jane (Jean) Montgomery was the daughter of Humphrey Montgomery, Jr. (about 1750-1798) and Jane (Jean) Gay who married in Rockbridge County 13 February 1779. Humphrey Montgomery, Jr. was born in Lancaster County, Pa, moved to Rockbridge County sometime before 1779 and died in Colliertown, Rockbridge County. He and his father were both Revolutionary War veterans.

Most of Robert Johnston's ten siblings remained in, or were involved in Rockbridge County. They included: John M. Johnston (1808-1876), married Sally Boyd and had two sons; Samuel H. Johnston (1810-1864), married Mildred McCoy Wilson and had six children; James Johnston III (1811-1880), married Eliza Love Finley and had three children, including James Montgomery Johnston (seven feet tall) who was Sergeant-at-Arms of the Virginia State Legislature; Alexander Johnston (1814-1850), married Ellen M. Wilson and had three children; Polly McCoy Johnston (1816-1886), married Samuel McHenry and had one child; Margaret Johnston (1820); Humphrey Johnston (1824-26); Sally Montgomery Johnston (1826-1859), who married Samuel Rapp; Chapman Johnston (1828-1862) who never married and fell in the Battle of Port Republic; and Jane Johnston (1830-1867) who married Lafayette Sehorn.

Robert Johnston married twice. His first wife was Margaret ? of Lewisburg, Va. (W Va) who died before 1852 after only a few years of marriage. They had no children. He married Laura Ellen Criss (1837-1893) of Clarksburg (W Va) in 1856 and they had eleven children. They were: Roberta (1857-1914), married J. B. Brokenborough and had one child; Aaron (1861-1928), married Mattie ? ; Malcolm (about 1862- ?) married Sarah Harry and had at least one child; Julia (1863-1948); Margaret (1865-1952) married Thomas Rose; John H. (1867-after 1899); Robert, Jr. (1869- about 1901); Chapman (1871-?); Humphrey (1873-?); James Chapman (1875-1927), married Althea E. Loose and had five children; and Sally Perry (1877-1923), married Dewitt Proctor and had two children.

Further information about Robert Johnston and his ancestors and descendants is available in A.M. Johnston's book *Ancestors and Descendants of James and Althea Loose Johnston* and also George Diehl's *Old Oxford and Her Families*. Submitted by: A. Montgomery Johnston

### JOHN AND LUCY JORDAN

#### THE MOST STRIKING COUPLE IN LEXINGTON

John Jordan was born July 2, 1777 in Goochland County, VA. He married Lucy Winn from Hanover County March 4, 1802 and they moved to Rockbridge soon after that. John was a handsome man 6 feet, 3 inches tall with black eyes and black curly hair. Lucy was a beautiful

6 foot tall blonde. They were a "striking couple" especially when they went to church with their 14 children!

John Jordan was a brick maker, an architect, an engineer who built roads, bridges and construction on the canal and "Man of Iron," eventually owning 12 iron furnaces.

Lucy Selina was named for his wife Lucy and a sister-in-law. He had a furnace in Goshen, Low Moor and Dolly Ann in Alleghany County, and one on South River. His son, Samuel Francis and his first wife Hannah Weaver Davis lived in the house John built for them until 1848, which is now the "Old Hospital Building" at VMI. The Jordans built a fine colonial home on South River and named it "Buena Vista", for the decisive battle in Mexico. Samuel Jordan named the city of Buena Vista and laid out the plans for it.

They bought large tracts of land for timber to furnish charcoal for the furnaces and also for the construction of their various supportive buildings, such as housing for the workers and a branch canal and railroad to transport the pig iron. The Buena Vista Iron Furnace was one of their most productive ones.

During the War Between the States Col. Hunter, after burning VMI, rode down to South River and burned the furnace buildings and part of Samuel Jordan's home. The furnaces in this area provided a lot of iron for the defense of the South.

With little formal education John Jordan built their home "Stono," woolen and cotton mills, grist and flour mills, lumber and metal shops with mechanics making and repairing machinery used in his business enterprises. He also built the first Baptist Church in this area "Neriah." His wife was a staunch Baptist. This amazing man built Washington Hall at W&L, helped build and furnished brick for University of Virginia and Thomas Jefferson's "Monticello." The iron from the furnaces over the mountain in Alleghany County had to be transported by horse and pack-mules, so he built the first road over North Mountain. He also built the first road to Amherst County through White's Gap known as Jordan's Trail.

He built the first bridge across the river at East Lexington in 1835, with the understanding that he would be allowed to charge toll since the town of Lexington said they couldn't afford to help him. This covered bridge served the area until it was burned to stop or delay the Yankees in 1864. Later it was rebuilt using Jordan's original plan.

John Jordan died July 25, 1854. He and Lucy and other family members are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Jean Proctor Robinson*

Sources: Rockbridge Historical Society Proceedings; Lexington in Old Virginia; History of Rockbridge County, Oren Morton; W & L Special Collections; Leyburn Library.

## CLYDE E. AND GERALDINE KEEN

Geraldine (Gerri) Ward Sutcliffe was born in Wythe County, VA on May 21, 1939, the second of three children born to Abraham Bennett Sutcliffe and Ollie Mae Hagee Sutcliffe. She moved to Marion, Va. at the age of two and a half where she was raised by her aunt and uncle, Geraldine Hagee and Charles Estil Elkins.

Gerri graduated from Marion High (1957), Marion College (1959) and Madison College (1962) with a degree in Music Education. She began her public school teaching career in Rockbridge County in January, 1962 as the band and choral teacher at Natural Bridge High and classroom music teacher at Glasgow and Natural Bridge Elementary Schools. Her teaching career spanned twenty-seven and a half years in the Rockbridge area and included teaching in the following schools: Lexington High, Natural Bridge High, Central Elementary, Effinger Elementary, Glasgow Elementary, Goshen Elementary, Highland Belle Elementary, Lylburn Downing Middle, Mountain View

Elementary and Waddell Elementary. She retired from the Lexington City Schools in June, 1994. Professional organizations in which she was active include Virginia Music Educator's Association, Music Educator's National Convention and Delta Kappa Gamma.

Clyde Edward Keen was born in Buchanan County, Va. on March 13, 1939, the sixth of nine children born to Louise Breeden and Gordon Joshua Keen. He graduated from White-wood High (1957), Clinch Valley College (1960) and the University of Virginia (1962 and 1965) with degrees in Social Studies and School Administration. He began his teaching career in Crystal Block Elementary, a two room school with grades 1-7 in Buchanan County, upon graduation from high school in 1957. Returning to Buchanan County upon graduation from the University of Virginia, Clyde taught three years in Whitewood High School before moving to Lexington to become the Assistant Principal of Lexington High School. His twenty-nine years in the Lexington Schools included principalships at Ann Smith Elementary, Waddell Elementary and Lylburn Downing Middle Schools. He served three years as Director of Instruction for the Lexington Schools and served twice as interim Superintendent. He retired in June, 1994 after thirty-three years of public school service.

The Keens were honored upon their retirement with the establishment of The Keen Award at Lylburn Downing Middle School. The award is presented to a graduating student each year.



*Geraldine, Sara Louise and Clyde Keen*

Gerri and Clyde married on July 31, 1966 while both were teaching at Lexington High School. They purchased Mile Tree Hill, the estate of Bessie Jacobson built in 1936, in 1968 and spent years developing a wildflower "rock garden" which is enjoyed by numerous visitors each year.

The Keens are active members of Manly Memorial Baptist Church in Lexington. Gerri uses her talents in the music programs and has served as director of choirs. Clyde is a deacon and teacher. They participate in home and foreign mission programs and generously volunteer their time and talents in the community.

A daughter, Sara Louise, was born on February 5, 1970. She graduated from Lexington High (1988), James Madison University (1992) and Wichita State University (1995) with degrees in Music Composition and Theory. Sara married Robert David Woodington from Fredericksburg, VA. on July 10, 1993. *Submitted by: Clyde E. Keen*

## KIDDS OF NATURAL BRIDGE

John Paxton Kidd, born in or around Fluvanna Co., VA (11 May 1826) was from family records captain on a packet boat which worked the Canal from Richmond to Clifton Forge, passing through Lynchburg. There he met Mildred Howard Kirby (born 1835). They married June 6, 1851 in Rockbridge County and settled in Arnold's Valley. He was listed as a miller in the 1860 census.

Of their twelve children 2 died in childbirth (Cassandra and Rosa), 3 died of diphtheria in 1862 (John, William, Mary), and 7 lived to adulthood (Elizabeth, Lewis, George, Samuel, Catherine, Emma, Frederick). Elizabeth lived with her brother Frederick until her death and burial in N.B. Baptist Church Cemetery in 1923. George and Samuel moved to Alleghany County. Lewis moved to W. VA. Emma married William Hensley and lived in Bedford County. Catherine married John Layne and lived in Rockbridge. Frederick Paxton Kidd married Irene Seay Wood from Bedford County and lived in Rockbridge.

John Paxton Kidd served in the Confederate Army with the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He enlisted at Staunton, VA 1 August 1861, and was wounded at Bethesda Church battle on 31 May 1862 with an arm bone shattered below the left elbow. He lived at Gilmore Mills at Natural Bridge until his death 2 Oct. 1902, with burial in N.B. Baptist Cemetery. His wife of 51 years died 1 Sept. 1909 and is buried with her husband.



*The Fred Kidd Family*

Frederick Paxton Kidd, born 5 Jan. 1871, was the only son remaining in Rockbridge County. He began work at 15 for the C&O RR where he remained for 50 years. He retired as section foreman on the Gilmore Mills Section, and was presented with a 50-year diamond pin.

Frederick and Irene Kidd had 5 children:

1. Margaret Hilda (24 Nov. 1906) married Chester Vass 10 Dec. 1945. They had no children and lived in Orlando, Fla. for 35 years, but are now in Salem, VA.

2. Lillian Irene (13 Nov. 1909) married Fred T. Hall on 21 Dec. 1929 and lived in Ashland, Ky. Their son Fred T. Hall, Jr. (8 Oct. 1930) married Garnett Fortner (children - Tammy, Fred, John, Nancy, Christopher) and they live in Proctorville, Ohio. The other son, John Hall (7 July 1932) married Beverly Follmer, live in Charleston, W.VA. and have no children.

3. Frederick Thomas (7 Nov. 1913) married Frances Bradford (16 Aug. 1934) and lived at Gilmore Mills. Fred died 29 Sept. 1957 and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, Va. Their two children (twins) are: Hilda Frances (22 April 1938) married Bruce Royer of Buena Vista, and live in Charlottesville, VA. with children Toy, Marci, and Mitzi. Twin brother Harold Frederick married Nancy Burch, live in Buena Vista, and have two children, Garry Frederick and Kimberly Kaye.

4. Frances Estelle (13 July 1918) married Jasper L. Madison on 10 June 1939 and lived at Gilmore Mills. Their 3 children are: Ronald Lyman (23 Feb. 1941) married Peggy Dudley (children Stephanie and Timothy (divorced), married Linda Grim (no children) and lives in Roanoke; Thomas Ray (29 Oct. 1943) married June Morrison, lives in Kentucky (3 children: Thomas, David, and Sherri); Gregory Robin (28 Dec. 1958 to 18 Aug. 1969) is buried in N.B. Baptist Church Cemetery.

5. Talmadge Paxton (30 March 1929) married Maxine Burgess on 22 Dec. 1949 and lives in

Nevada (3 children: son died at birth in Michigan; Kathy Irene (30 Nov. 1955) married Jerry Byrd (divorced-no children), married Arthur Davie, live in Nevada; Patricia Lynn (7 June 1957) married David Rubio (children Olivia, Natalie) and live in Colorado. *Submitted by: Harold Kidd*  
Sources: Family Records; Cemeteries; Court House Records, and published data.

### DAISY ELMORE KIRKPATRICK

My great grandmother, Daisy Elmore Kirkpatrick, was born in Rockbridge County July 5, 1881, the daughter of John Finley Kirkpatrick and Fanny Firebaugh Kirkpatrick. She had one older sister, Ollie Sueberta Kirkpatrick.

Daisy grew up near Murat in a home built by her school teacher father around 1880.

Daisy also was a teacher in the public schools for several sessions before her marriage. She also was the president of the Sugar Creek Social Club. The club was invited to meet at the Kirkpatrick home one Monday night but they were not notified there would be a wedding instead of a club meeting!



*W. Graham Montgomery family*

On March 6, 1905 Daisy married William Graham Montgomery, the son of James Robert Montgomery and Cornelia Frances Potter. The marriage was performed by the Reverend James Power Smith, Jr. pastor of Oxford Presbyterian Church.

Two days later the newlyweds departed on the Chesapeake and Ohio railway for the State of Washington where Graham worked on a wheat ranch.

My grandfather, Henry Kirkpatrick Montgomery, was born in Spokane, Washington on January 18, 1906. Within the next year they returned to Virginia and settled on a farm adjoining the Kirkpatrick farm. Daisy gave birth to two more children, Ellen Frances, born December 25, 1907 and Everette Graham "Bill" on November 16, 1909.

In January of 1923, Daisy was summoned to her mother's home. Her mother was ill with flu/pneumonia and died of the illness on January 20, 1923. The day her mother died, Daisy developed the same illness and died exactly one week later at the age of 42. She is buried in Oxford Cemetery.

My sister, Emily Marie Montgomery Conroy, and I also grew up in Murat in the same home as Daisy ... the home built by our great-great grandfather. Our parents still live there today. Ellen Frances Montgomery Dibeler resides in Middletown, Pennsylvania. *Submitted by: Beverly Lynn Montgomery Nedrow*  
Sources: Family records and newspaper articles.

### SAMUEL KIRKPATRICK

Samuel Kirkpatrick of Augusta County, later Rockbridge County, was born circa 1740 and died on April 1, 1818 (Augusta County Will Bk 12, p. 353) He was married on January 23, 1770 in Augusta County to Margaret Dickey, daughter of Michael and Mary Dickey. Sam Kirkpatrick served as a Private in the Rockbridge County Militia during the Revolutionary War. He was wounded at the battle of Guilford

Court House, North Carolina. The story is told that when a British cavalryman was about to strike him with his sword, he protected his head with his gun. He received a fractured skull from the blow but survived. Sam wore a leather skull cap over the wound and forever after he was known as Leatherhead Kirkpatrick. Rockbridge county paid him a pension of 12 pounds a year from January 1, 1786 (Rockbridge County Will Bk I, p. 305) At his death he was receiving a pension of \$120 a year.

Samuel Kirkpatrick and Margaret Dickey had four children: Mary, Michael, Jean and Margaret. Michael married Susann Kinnear in 1797. Susann's father, Andrew, was a Revolutionary soldier. Michael and Susann had five children: Joseph, Andrew, James, Margaret, and Nancy. Michael lived on the family farm until his death in 1825. (Rockbridge Will Bk 5, pp. 514-16)

Nancy McC. Kirkpatrick married Hugh Brownlee on August 30, 1832. Hugh and Nancy McC. Kirkpatrick Brownlee had three children — Susan Mary, William Kinnear and Margaret Estaline. Susan Mary never married. William Kinnear died after the War Between the States of TB contacted while in a Yankee prison.

Margaret Estaline married Samuel McConnell McMaster of Rockbridge County on January 23, 1870. Samuel was a corporal in the War Between the States and served in Captain William A. Lackey's Company in the 14th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry. He was captured and imprisoned at Alton, Illinois for five months until exchanged. He was captured a 2nd time and imprisoned in St. Louis, Missouri. Margaret and Samuel McMaster had three children: Robert William, Agnes McConnell and Nellie Margaret. Samuel McMaster is buried in Lexington. Descendants have no difficulty in finding his grave. It is in the shadow of the Stonewall Jackson monument.

Nellie Margaret married James Henry Leech on February 7, 1894. James Henry Leech was the son of William Addison Leech and his 2nd wife Martha Elizabeth Montgomery Leech. Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis of Liberty, South Carolina is the great, great, great, great, great granddaughter of Samuel Kirkpatrick. Living descendants of Samuel Kirkpatrick reside in Rockbridge County and other parts of Virginia, South Carolina, Texas, California, Wisconsin, and Illinois. *Submitted by: Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis*

### SAMUEL LINDSAY KIRKPATRICK

Samuel Lindsay Kirkpatrick was born on June 22, 1845 in the community of Alone Mill at the old Kirkpatrick home place by the Maury River. His youthfulness at the time of the Civil War (age 16) did not keep him from service; he was a member of the 14th Virginia Cavalry. He was a participant at the battles of Droop Mountain, Monocacy, Winchester, Port Republic, Lexington, Lynchburg and numerous other lesser engagements. He was captured near Petersburg in 1865 and was in a hospital there with chronic diarrhea and then transferred to a prison camp in Newport News where he stayed for a few months until the end of the war.

He married Susan Virginia Teaford (daughter of Henry Teaford in article on Jacob Paul Teaford in this book) in 1873. Samuel graduated from Washington and Lee University where Robert E. Lee signed his diploma. Samuel was a teacher, farmer and postmaster at Alone Mill. He also had a Farm Machinery and Fertilizer Shop on Jordan's Point in Lexington. He and his wife attended Bethany Lutheran Church. He and Susan had eleven children

Samuel had five brothers who all fought in the Civil War. John, Robert, William, and Charles were all members of "H" Company, 25th Virginia Infantry. Givens Kirkpatrick, the youngest brother, was a member of the 14th Virginia Cavalry with Samuel. They also had a brother James who died in childhood.

Samuel Kirkpatrick died on June 6, 1890 at the age of 45. (They say its a good thing he died at 45 or who knows how many children he would have had!) Because there were so many children some of them were "farmed out", a practice in those days where children went to live on a neighboring family farm to help out.

Andrew Kirkpatrick, great grandfather of the subject of this article was of Scotch-Irish birth and migrated to America with many others. He reached Virginia about 1750 and married Sophia Wiley about 1758. He settled in Rockbridge County (then Augusta County) and bought a farm. Five sons were born. Andrew Jr., the oldest, died before the Revolutionary War. Under English law of Inheritance he would have been the heir to the entire estate. Instead the estate was divided after Andrew's death in 1772 among the others, one of whom was Robert, the grandfather of Samuel Lindsay.

Samuel Lindsay Kirkpatrick is my Great Great Grandfather for whom my grandfather, John Samuel Kirkpatrick and myself were named. *Submitted by: James Samuel King*  
Sources: Betty Jo King, member UDC & DAR

### AMOS AND CELIA KNICK

Amos was born in the Big Hill section of Kerrs Creek on 10/26/1894, the son of William Van and Lilly Carter Knick. His siblings were Willie, Bessie and Everett Knick. Amos attended school at Walnut Flat. At age 16, he went to California and worked in the orange groves. He served in the Army during World War I.

He was hauling logs to the Chittum's sawmill when he met the owner's daughter, Celia, who was born 12/23/1897. Her parents were Jacob and Willie Hartbarger Chittum. Her siblings were Elsie, Eldon, Harvey, Civil, Charles, Herbert, Leonard, and Graham Chittum. Celia attended Stonewall School on Upper Kerrs Creek and high school at Highland Belle.



*Amos and Celia Knick*

On their first date, she was coming down the stairs, slipped and fell at Amos' feet. They were married 3/6/1919 by Rev. John S. Cash and lived in the Charlie Wilhelm home place. Their children are Dean, Frances, Mary and Paul (twins), and Elsie.

Dean married Marie Hall. Their children are Dean, Jr., Larry, Jimmy, Gerald, Diane, and Cheryl. Frances married Blair Tolley. Their children are Linda, Paul, and Tim. Mary married Herb Brogan. Their children are Judy, Mike and Jane. Paul married Eileen Stevenson Angles and had a stepson, Roy Lee Angles. Elsie married Charles Tolley (brother of Blair Tolley). Their children are Tony, Brenda and Bill.

We grew up during The Great Depression. We had no television or radio and telephone service was poor. Money was scarce. For this reason entertainment had to be provided by our parents, church or school. We would have taffy pulling, sleigh-riding and other parties. In the summer Dean and Paul would make a dam in the creek for swimming. Our church, Kerrs Creek Baptist, had no baptistry, so the Knick Dam was often used for baptisms. I remember particularly Harvey Chittum, Jr. Thomas Knick,

Paul Plott and others too numerous to mention, being baptized in this dam.

Our father always owned a pickup truck and used it for his livelihood, which consisted of farming, raising strawberries, buying beef cattle and calves, butchering and peddling them. This was our only means of transportation.

We went to Lexington, Covington, and occasionally, to Roanoke to shop. We three girls, Mom and Daddy rode in the front seat. In 1931 and in 1938 we traveled to Ohio and Indiana to visit relatives. Camper tops were not made at that time, so Grandpa Chittum made one that served the same purpose, using seats from an old car. He also made heavy, roll-up curtains for the sides in case it rained.

In 1930, U.S. 60, known as the Midland Trail, was built, primarily by convicts, mules, dump wagons, steam shovels and an occasional chain-driven dump truck. Several of the supervisors on this project boarded with us, as we ran a Tourist Home for overnight guests. One of the supervisors would carry Elsie and go with us to check the rabbit traps.



Paul, Amos, Elsie, Mary, Frances and Dean Knick

For many years, "hitchhikers" would stop for a meal and were allowed to sleep in the barn. They would do odd jobs like splitting wood for the favor.

Our father loved to deer hunt and usually had good luck. At that time he hunted in Bath County. Our mother was a great story teller using many motions for emphasis. She entertained us for hours. Often we wanted to go with Daddy. If he said, "No!" we encouraged Elsie to shed some tears. When Daddy consented she would stop crying as quickly as she started.

Mother and Daddy were active members in the church and community. They did not send us to church, they took us to church. They were patient, loving and kind parents and grandparents. Submitted by: Mary K. Brogan

## EDWARD PAIGE KNICK

The Knick family has been in Rockbridge County for a long time. William Knick, Paige's great great grandfather settled in the Collierstown area around 1802. He and his wife, Frances, had eight children. William died Feb. 11, 1829. His third child, John, married Mary "Polly" Tolley Sept. 5, 1822 in Rockbridge.



Paige's grandparents, Anna Elizabeth Hostetter Knick and Hugh Thomas Knick, are identified by the \* marks. Anna Elizabeth married two Hugh Thomas Knicks. The first one died and she married his first cousin also named Hugh Thomas Knick. This is the second one.

Their son, Andrew Tolley Knick, married Emily Margaret Siders Sept. 5, 1861. Andrew died in Rockbridge in 1830. His son, Hugh Thomas Knick, married Anna Elizabeth Hostetter June 22, 1893. This couple, Paige's grandparents, are pictured in a Miley photo in *General Lee's Photographer* by Marshall Fishwick on page 71. The Knick men had gone to hunt near the Hinkle home and the ladies went along to visit.



First row l. to r. Christie Knick, Bertha Campbell Knick (Pat), Edward Paige Knick, Ashley Eshaghi. Second Row Sandra Lineberry Knick, David William Knick, Stephanie Knick, Donald Paige Knick, Donna Morgan Knick, Linda Phillips Eshaghi Knick, Patrick Shane Knick, Darryl Patrick Knick.

Paige is the proud owner of the original picture thanks to a dear friend, Alice Plott. Paige's parents were Jessie Herman Knick and Clara Christiana Entsminger who were married July 24, 1919 and are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church cemetery. Paige has worked for Lees Commercial Carpet in Glasgow for over 46 years. He is an instrument technician. He married Bertha Clayton Campbell (Pat) who was reared by the William Henry Hall family on Kerrs Creek August 24, 1951. Paige and Pat have three sons. The oldest, Donald Paige Knick, married Donna Marie Morgan August 2, 1975. They live in Vinton, Va. David William Knick married Sandra Kay Lineberry August 23, 1980, and they live in Buena Vista with their two daughters, Stephanie and Christie. Darryl Patrick Knick married Linda Phillips Eshaghi Feb. 14, 1995. They live in Buena Vista with Linda's children by her first marriage, Anthony and Ashley Eshaghi, and Patrick Shane Knick who carries on the family name. Submitted by: Bertha C. Knick (Pat)

## JOHN BOLIVAR AND OTTA M. KNICK

My father John Bolivar Knick (19 Jan 1899-26 Jan 1944) was son of Samuel Grisby Knick and Sarah Virginia Wilhelm. He married my mother, Otta Moses Higgins (4 June 1903-17 Mar 1969), daughter of David Franklin Higgins (20 June 1874-Oct 1910) and Mary Addie Virginia Hall (10 Jan 1881-3 Jan 1917), on 13 Mar 1920.

My father died when he was just 45. Though he died young, he left descendants of whom he would be proud. He was a very intelligent man, capable of accomplishing whatever he attempted. He was a meticulous farmer, keeping orderly fields of corn, wheat, sugar cane and vegetables. He supplemented his family's income as a cook on the railroad and as a tile setter. He was a tireless worker. A strong man, his health only began to fail after he was struck by a fallen tree.

After my father's accident, my mother took over the responsibilities of providing for her family and nursing my father. In spite of my mother's efforts, my father died several years after his accident, on 26 Jan. 1944.

My mother was a super mom — the challenge she faced raising eight children! She drew her strength from her love of her children and her faith in God. Providing for her family was a challenge, but she didn't ask for help. To provide an income, she sewed, gardened, canned, raised chickens, cows and hogs. She

also laundered and ironed shirts for students and faculty of V.M.I. With twelve children to manage, she could really coordinate and delegate chores. And what a peacemaker! She also had a beautiful voice and could play piano, banjo and guitar.

While my mother only had a third grade education, she enjoyed reading and dictated her autobiography to me and I wrote it in longhand. She sent her manuscript to a publisher, who agreed to publish it if she would have it typed. However, before she was able to have it typed her home caught fire and the manuscript was destroyed.

Mom was truthful and honest in all her dealings with everyone. She knew the true meaning of charity and love. If you rated mothers on a scale of one to ten, she would be an eleven.



Otta Moses Higgins

The children of John Bolivar and Otta Moses include: Estel Grisby (31 Jan 1921 - 15 Jun 1967), Dorothy May, Evelyn Virginia, Ottie Marie, Carl Junior, John Henry, Marjorie Ellen, Christine Elizabeth, Samuel David, Elmer Clinton, William Richard and Patricia Ann. Dorthy married Richard Dooley (deceased) and lives in New Market, Va., Evelyn lives in Spring Hill, FL. Marie married Henry Wyatt Canady and lives in Tarpon Springs, FL. Carl married Helen Kidd Ruley (deceased) and lives in Lexington. John Henry married Thelma Marie Linkenhoker and lives in Lexington, Va. Marjorie married William Samuel Plogger and lives in Lexington. Christine married Floyd Peters Blankenship (deceased) and lives in Petersburg, Va. Samuel married Catherine Marie Grove Esther Blanche Parsons and lives in Danville Va. Elmer married Patricia Carole Hostetter and lives in Lexington. Richard married Linda Faye Gaudin and lives in Danville, Va. Patricia married Marvin Lee Irvine and Clarence Ray Conner and lives in Lexington, Va. Submitted by: Ottie Marie Knick Canady

## SAMUEL GRISBY KNICK

Samuel Grisby Knick, son of John Bolivar and Nancy Rhoda (Phillips) Knick, was born (4 Apr. 1866-1925) and married 3 Apr. 1890, Sarah Virginia Wilhelm (1 Aug 1870-23 Feb. 1962), daughter of John Marion Wilhelm and Martha A. Higgins. Samuel was a farmer and also worked for the railroad in WVA.

Samuel and Sarah had thirteen children. Their names are: Lemuel Marion Knick (Feb 1889-6 May 1930) married 18 Jan 1917 Florence Lettie McGown. Their children are: Paul Edmond, Albert William, Charles Walker, Herman Clyde and James Everett Knick.

Ressie Mabel Knick (Jun 1891-17 Jan 1932) married 5 Sept. 1911 Eugene Peterson Bane. Their children are: Isabelle, Edna, Eugene Peterson and Lula Bane.

Hassie Virginia (27 Dec 1892-26 Jan 1973) married 17 Nov. 1909 David Henry Bennington. Their children are Earl (29 Mar. 1910-23 Jul 1967), Ernest (3 Apr. 1912-27 Nov 1976), Eva (16 Sep. 1914-26 Feb. 1992), Frances (7 Sep. 1917-Nov 1962), Helen (15 Feb 1919-13 Feb 1920), Warren (21 Dec 1920-3 Sep. 1933),

Hazel born 27 Jan. 1923, Mary born 14 Jan. 1924, Lucille born 4 Feb. 1929, Pauline born 23 May 1931 and Shirley (born 6 Nov 1934).

Mamie Demina Knick (Dec. 1894-27 Nov. 1918) married James Harvey Higgins 22 Dec. 1916, and had one child, Clyde Roy Higgins.

On 7 Nov. 1867, at the age of 18, John Marion Wilhelm married Martha A. Higgins, age 27, at the New Monmouth parsonage by Rev. Samuel Brown. Martha was the daughter of Charles Higgins (a farmer and wagoner) and Bettie Hayslett. Martha was born about (Sep 1841-1 May 1915). John and Martha had six daughters and one son: Elizabeth Jane (May 1868), Sarah Virginia (1 Aug. 1870-23 Feb. 1962), Mary M. (Feb. 1873-8 Dec 1952), Samuel M. (12 Aug. 1876-20 April 1963), Dehilah M. (1 Nov. 1879), Rhoda Emily (30 Nov. 1880-17 Nov. 1960, Lula Bessie (10 Jan. 1884-1 Sept. 1975).



Seated Sarah Virginia Knick. Nellie, Clarence, Ruth, Orrie, Elsie and Johnny

Elizabeth married John W. Higgins on 16 Nov 1893. Sarah married Samuel G. Knick 3 Apr. 1890. Mary married David Houston Knick 28 Jan 1892. Samuel married Mary Armintrout (dates unknown). Dehilah married William Jessie Vest (13 May 1913). Rhoda married Charles W. Higgins (10 Jun 1903). Lula married John Andrew Knick (5 Jan 1900). After John's death, Lula married James Meredith Crutchfield 23 Feb. 1913.

John Marion Wilhelm had a second family. He and Nancy J. Hostetter were parents of Albert Mackey, Evelina Marvine, Luther F., William Wilhelm and Norma P. Wilhelm.

Wilhelm is of German descent and John Marion still had a very strong accent. I'm told that the grandchildren were cautioned not to laugh at his speech when he visited in their homes.

Submitted by: Patricia K. Conner

## WILLIAM KNICK

According to an affidavit filed by his wife in 1845, in Rockbridge County, when she was 87, Flora Knick testified that William enlisted in the Maryland Militia in 1775 and served his tour. He then enlisted into the Continental army in Frederick County, Md., under Captain William Henry Beatty. William was attached to a company commanded by Captain Chisil and served under General Horatio Gates in his southern campaign. William was taken prisoner at the Battle of Camden. William married Flora (surname unknown) on 25 February 1784, after he was released from service.

We first find William as a taxpayer on 308 acres in Colliers Creek, in early 1800's. Here two of his eight children were born: John and Adam. His other children included Catherine Cunningham, Mary Morris, Elizabeth Armstrong, William Knick, Peter Knick, and Sarah Knick. William died 11 Feb 1829 and Flora died 28 Apr 1845, both in Collierstown.

The family is of German descent. John, my second great grandfather, was born about 1802 and spent his early childhood on the farm helping his father. He married Polly Tolley 5 Sept 1822. John died 3 Mar 1870 and Polly died 25 Jul 1877. They had a family of eight sons and five daughters.

Polly is remembered as having been an exceptional lady. Not only did she have a large family to care for, but she was also a midwife, country doctor (setting broken bones) and an all around help. She was a talented cook and seamstress. She was large in stature and strong in health.

John and his eight sons were farmers. They had a tremendous reputation for harvesting wheat. During harvest time neighbors would come to watch them work. Four would cradle, four would bind and the father would shock after them — a day's work for them, mind you all hand labor, was 100 dozen shocks per man. It was reported that they loved women and were very fond of horses. In spite of their large stature, they had the reputation of being slow to ire and exceptionally kind. A note on their stature: just before the civil war, these eight boys went to Lexington to be weighed together. Their weight combined tipped the scales at 1800 lbs. The boys were all more or less the same weight and height. All of the boys served in the Confederate army. William was killed in the Second Battle of Fredericksburg. Joseph was wounded at Port Republic in May 1862. He later died of his wounds.

The children of William and Flora included Samuel, John Bolivar, William, Matthew, Andrew, Alexander, James, Joseph, Harriet, Eliza, Mary, Sally, and Rebecca.

John Bolivar was born 23 Mar 1827 in Rockbridge. He married Nancy R. Phillips, 11 Jan 1853. Nancy was daughter of William and Mary (Giles) Phillips. John died 11 Jan 1898 and Nancy died 10 Oct 1914. Nine children were born to John and Nancy, only three of whom married. Samuel Grisby Knick (4 Apr 1866-1925 — my grandfather) married Sarah Virginia Wilhelm. 3 Apr 1890. She was daughter of John Marion Wilhelm and Martha Higgins (1 Aug 1870-23 Feb 1962). There were thirteen children born to Samuel and Sarah. Submitted by: Ottilie Marie Knick Canady

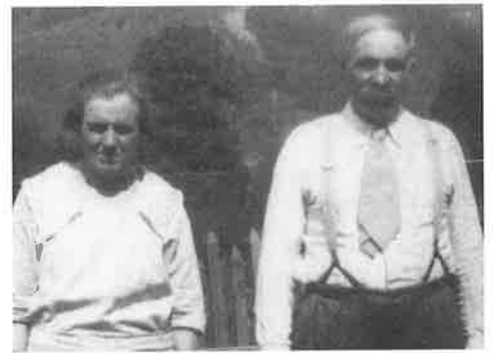
## WILLIAM VAN B. AND LILLY KNICK

William Van Buren "Van" Knick, the son of James Franklin and Nancy V. Siders Knick, was born 6 March 1866, in the Big Hill section of Upper Kerrs Creek. He attended Dr. Hayslette's private school and later attended the one-room school at Walnut Flat, both schools near his home. On 5 February 1889 he married Lilly Belle Carter, born 29 June 1873, daughter of Frederick K. and Mary M. Carter. To this union four children were born: Willie, born 16 August 1890, married Jacob Hartbarger, died 3 March 1964; Bessie, born 9 December 1892, married Isaac Wilhelm, died 7 July 1970; Amos, born 26 October 1894, married Celia Chittum, died 10 February 1961; Everette, born 25 February 1901, married Sadie Knick, died 5 April 1977.

In June 1896, Van with his wife and three children - Willie, Bessie and Amos - boarded a train for Santa Paula, California, where his brother Andrew lived. There he was employed as a foreman in a packing house in an orange orchard. They returned to his farm in Rockbridge County in late December 1899 or early January 1900 and lived in the house where Van was born. He farmed until Lilly died 17 October 1948. He spent his last years with his daughter Bessie in the Sycamore Valley community on Kerrs Creek.

Van's grandchildren remember him as a jolly, fun-loving and happy person. They remember Lilly as a gentle, quiet and kind little lady.

They also remember all the fun they had and games they played at "Grandma" and "Grandpa" Knick's home on Sunday afternoons. They remember going to the little "spring house" and drinking water from a dipper made from a gourd. The milk and butter were kept in crocks with wooden lids and placed in the continuously running, cold spring water.



Lilly and Van Knick

They also remember the large fireplace in the "old" kitchen. As little children they could walk into it without bending. Of course, it had the crane and all the utensils hanging from the hooks. It was replaced later with a new kitchen which was great for Grandma, but didn't provide nearly as much fun for the grandchildren.

Some grandchildren had the privilege of spending a week with Grandma and Grandpa in the summer. A special privilege was riding to town in the two-seated, Model-T Ford delivering farm products.

Those days were such happy ones and have gone forever. Submitted by: Frances K. Tolley

## NICOLE AND COURTNEY KOOGLER

Nicole Leigh Koogler was born August 5, 1982 in Charlottesville, Va. She is currently an honors student at James River High School in Richmond, Va where she resides with her sister, Courtney, and her parents, David F. and Margie Graves Koogler.

Nicole enjoys doing art work, playing with her dog, Mandie, playing the piano, and her volunteer work at Chippenham Hospital.



Courtney Ann Koogler and Nicole Leigh Koogler 1996

Courtney Ann Koogler was born January 23, 1985 in Richmond, Va. Courtney is currently an honors student at Robious Middle School. She enjoys tap and jazz dancing, playing the piano, and singing with her church choir. Courtney loves animals, especially her cat, Mittens.

Nicole and Courtney are the granddaughters of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Koogler of Fairfield, Va., and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Graves of Lexington, Va. Submitted by: David Koogler

## SOME TIMBER RIDGE LACKEYS

The Lackeys have been in Rockbridge for 229 years. Thomas Lackey (1728-1801) left Londonderry, Ireland and came to Lancaster, Pennsylvania in 1748. In 1754 he married Agnes Leech (1730-1814) who came to America on the same ship. Agnes Leech along with her brother were the only two surviving members of a family of seven who were traveling on the same ship. The Lackeys moved to Rockbridge in 1768, settling near Natural Bridge. He was a master craftsman in woodworking, a cabinet maker and a wheelwright and a Revolutionary War scout. Being educated he served as a

community scribe. They were Scotch Presbyterians and are buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Church.

They have many descendants; many with different married surnames. Genealogical listings of many descendants, especially in the Timber Ridge area of Rockbridge, are given in "The Timber Ridge Presbyterian Cemetery (The 'Old Stone' Church)" by Rev. Allen G. Hamann, editor. However I will attempt a brief overview of my Lackey ancestors and some relatives.

Some of the Lackeys continued to live near Natural Bridge; but some, including two of the next generations, Thomas Lackey II (1755-1827), and Nathan Lackey (1790?-1859) lived on Timber Ridge. (Thomas Lackey II was married twice and the family of Rachel Lackey Kinnear (1872-1948) was one of their descendants). Nathan's son, Samuel Lackey (1816-1891) and his wife had many children, but only William Robert Lackey (1845-?), James Henry Lackey (1846-1917), and Samuel Miller Lackey (1848-1919) have descendants. Below are some of their first generation descendants, but only adults who spent their adult lives in the Timber Ridge-Lexington area. Quotation marks designate married names.

Some of William Robert Lackey's children are: Mary Lee Lackey "Henry", Lula Lackey "Goodman", Emma Lackey "McNeil". One of Samuel Miller Lackey's children was William Percy Lackey who married Cornelia Isabelle Stuart. Some of James Henry Lackey's children were Isabella Lackey "Henry", Jeannetta Miller Lackey, Henry Trimble Lackey, and Mary Eglentine Lackey "Sterrett". The children of the above, except my Grandfather's family, are my second cousins; but space limits naming them. But Jane Henry "Mackey", Dorothy Lackey "Straub", and Annamarye Lackey "Sterrett" are cousins that I knew best.

My Grandfather, James Henry Lackey, married in 1876, Mary Margaret Brown (1849-1924), a daughter of Robert Boyd Brown. Grandfather Lackey was a farmer who sold apples and fertilizer by way of the Timber Ridge Railroad Station. He was an Elder in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. Since there were no school buses, Grandmother lived part time in Lexington so their children could attend the higher grades. She commuted many weeks, eight miles each way, by a horse drawn wagon. Mother's brothers, Samuel and White Lackey, moved to Ohio where some descendants now live. My Mother, Mary Eglentine Lackey, a 6th generation Rockbridge Lackey, married John Douglas Sterrett Sr. Their sons are John Douglas Sterrett Jr. and myself, James Robert Sterrett; their information is in this publication under "Sterretts". Submitted by: James Robert Sterrett

## JOHN LACKEY

John Lackey was older than most Civil War soldiers. He was thirty-six. Yet, in most other respects, he was typical of soldiers from Rockbridge County. He was a farmer. He owned no slaves. He loved his family and his home. To protect them, he joined the militia or home-guard.

The Confederate government quickly recognized its need for soldiers. A conscription law was passed in 1861. Men from militia units were drafted into combat units. John Lackey found himself in Company D of the 27th Virginia Infantry.

The regiment John joined had already won fame. They were at the point of a counterattack which routed the Federal forces at the first battle of Bull Run. The men of the "Bloody 27th" gave forth a frightening high pitched war cry as they attacked, and were thereby credited as having invented the Rebel Yell. In August of 1861, the 27th Virginia became part of the equally famous "Stonewall Brigade".

In 1862 the Stonewall Brigade rushed up and down the Valley defeating scattered Federal

units in six different battles. They earned the nickname of the "foot cavalry". The Stonewall Brigade was so successful in moving from place to place that military planners in Washington were convinced they were a much larger force than they actually were. Rumors abounded that General Joseph Johnston was moving up the Valley with his army from the Carolinas to mount an attack on Washington. Lincoln was so concerned about this possibility that he halted the Peninsula Campaign to capture Richmond, and withdrew those forces to protect Washington. This probably prolonged the war for several years.

Standing out in sharp contrast to the Stonewall Brigade's glorious triumphs of 1862 were John Lackey's personal tragedies. His wife and children contracted diphtheria. He left the war to be with them, but his wife and children died. On January 1, 1863, he re-enlisted as a member of Company D of the 14th Virginia Cavalry. He served with them through the end of the war.

In 1863 John Lackey's tragedies continued. On May 2, 1863 General Jackson was mortally wounded at Chancellorsville. The following day John's younger brother, Nathan, was killed in the same battle. Nathan is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.



S. Frank Lackey (Samuel Franklin Lackey) b. November 3, 1866 d. January 22, 1934

On November 19, 1863, John married Rebecca Agnes Leech, Nathan Lackey's widow. In 1866 they had a son, Samuel Franklin ("Frank") Lackey.

The 1870 census for Rockbridge County lists John F. Lackey as a farmer in the Natural Bridge District. In 1886 he is shown as a farmer at Fancy Hill. At one time he held the title of Deputy Treasurer of Rockbridge County. He died January 28, 1894. He is buried at Broad Creek Presbyterian Church.

John Lackey's son, Frank, married Mary Ann ("Mame") Padgett. They had six children: Ruth, Robert, Edgar, Lloyd, Adelaide and Laura. All are now deceased. Great grandchildren of John Lackey still living in Rockbridge County include Ruth Ann Agnor Herring, Patricia Tolley Randolph, Marcella Painter Mears, Sarah Lackey, Tom Lackey, Susan Lackey, and Sam Painter. Submitted by: Samuel Franklin Painter (Great grandson of John F. Lackey)

Sources: Reidenbaugh, Lowell. *27th Virginia Infantry*. Lynchburg, Virginia; H. E. Howard, Inc., 1993 p. 156. Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County*. Staunton, Virginia: The McClure Company, Inc., 1920, p. 442. Shields, A. T.; Clerk of Court for Rockbridge County; letter to S. Frank Lackey, July 3, 1923. Robertson, James I., Phd. *4th Virginia Infantry*. Lynchburg, Virginia: H.E. Howard, Inc., 1982, p. 60. Lackey Family Bible. (In possession of Ruth Ann Agnor Herring, Herring Hall. The photograph of John F. Lackey is also located at Herring Hall.)

## JOHN PRESTON LACKEY, JR.

My great grandfather was Thomas Preston Lackey who was married to Agnes Leech, daughter of John Leech. They are both buried in the High Bridge Presbyterian Cemetery. They had one son, John William Lackey, born July 26, 1856 and died July 20, 1909.



John William Lackey was married to Mary Elizabeth Sheets of Augusta County, Virginia on April 5, 1898. He served as deputy tax collector of the Natural Bridge district. Mary Elizabeth Sheets was born March 1, 1862 and died January 2nd, 1948.

They had two daughters and one son born to their marriage. Mary Agnes born 1901 lived only one day. Marguerite Frances was born 1905 and died in 1922. Both the girls are buried beside their parents at Falling Springs Presbyterian Cemetery. Their one son, my Dad, John Preston Lackey, Sr., was born August 29, 1899. He was known as J. P. Lackey during his lifetime. He married my mother, Isabelle Ramsey, December 4, 1948. I, John Preston Lackey, Jr., was their only child and was born, January 3rd, 1950.

The emergency 911 system named State Route 653 in the Buffalo District off Padgett Hill Road, "Lackey Lane" in memory of my father, J. P. Lackey, who had farmed there for years. John Preston Lackey, Sr. died September 19, 1978, and was buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

I graduated from Natural Bridge High School in June 1968. I attended Phillips Business College in Lynchburg, Virginia, earning an accounting diploma there in 1970. I transferred to Dyke College, Cleveland, Ohio in 1971 earning an Associate of Arts in accounting there in 1973.

I married Linda Mitchell, daughter of Charles Andrew Mitchell and Melvola (Tolley) Mitchell on June 10, 1978 at St. John's Episcopal Church in Glasgow where I was a faithful member and a lay reader. I worked twenty-three years at the Natural Bridge Hotel.

Our family home, built in 1900, was destroyed by fire January 7, 1971. It was rebuilt about a year later and is where I now reside with my life, Linda.

On April 12, 1991, God called me to eternal salvation in Jesus Christ. This was during a revival at Natural Bridge Baptist Church led by Sam Martin (from LaPort, Indiana), brother of Pastor D. B. Martin. I was soon baptized at Natural Bridge Baptist Church by full immersion but chose not to seek full membership there at that time. On June 3rd, 1992, I became a member of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. On September 19th, 1993, I was elected a deacon by vote of the church and ordained to that office October 17th, 1993.

Here are my Bible verses of assurance of eternal salvation: "Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding great joy. To the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." (Jude24-25) Submitted by: John Lackey, Jr.

## THOMAS LACKEY

I am a retired aerospace engineer living near Seattle, but my roots are in Rockbridge County. When I first came there, I felt that I had returned home after a long journey. My grandfather James Anderson Lackey was born on Timber Ridge in 1858. The Civil war had devastated his family; he left home at age 17, following his older brother John west, and they



became prominent builders of Oregon, Andy following later. But Andy's twin Amos returned to Virginia. Grandpa died when my sister Betty and I were young; we knew little about Virginia. So Betty, in 1989, went to Lexington. She didn't find our elusive great grandpa J. Anderson Lackey, but Lisa McCown at "The Library" gave her a page titled LACKEY (LECKEY LECKIE.) It was from George Diehl's notes for his book *The Brick Church on Timber Ridge*.

Betty wrote: "Jim, we have found our ancestor! His name is Thomas!" (our son's name that we had picked out of the blue.) Betty was guessing because potential great, great, great, great grandpa Thomas was a skilled woodworker, common in our family. She was right!

We went to the National Archives and found the entire family in the 1860 census. Great grandpa was Isaac Anderson Lackey. The "I" had been mistyped as a "J." What a thrill! Lisa sent me the rest of George Diehl's notes, and we could then trace our lineage back to Thomas born 1728, Northern Ireland, to America 1748, married Agnes Leech (with brother on same ship to America) in Lancaster Co. PA.



James Anderson Lackey, Addie Lacey Wedding 1885

Angela Ruley traced the family, finding many details but, sadly, no second cousins in Virginia. She found that Isaac died in 1870, age 48. His second son Nathan, age 20, married Sallie Beard and became head of the family, caring for his mother Elizabeth. Mary Blackwell found that Isaac's three daughters had died in their teens in epidemics. Sallie must have died young; the 1880 census lists Elizabeth, 59, Nathan, 27 and Andrew, 20, soon to wed "Aunt Stevie" Schreckhise. In 1900 there were only Amos, 40 and Rosa, 34.

In 1990 we came and, somehow, drove right to "The Brick Church." I instantly spotted Amos Lackey on a tombstone, and just beside was Grandpa Isaac's grave. He was always called Anderson Lackey. An older cousin Isaac Lackey lived nearby. His wife Ann had 13 children, Isaac dying after the last one. We found more information at "The Library" helped by Lisa McCown. I sent her my corrections of the Diehl notes. Wonderful memories: Gilmore and Lackey ancestors at Cowpens, Cousins Nathan and William of the Stonewall Brigade, Thomas Lackey's region near his High Bridge Church, tracking ancestors: Anderson, Leech, Miller; (Nine Elizabeth Millers in 1870). The beautiful countryside. But no cousins remaining.

Perhaps someone can help. My grandmother wrote to her Jim's cousin? Ollie Powers. Jim's daughter Mary was a lifelong pen pal of Carlos Lindsay (Ollie's Lexington daughter?) *Written by: James Lackey*

## EDWARD AARON LACY

Edward A. Lacy was a miller in Rockbridge County. He was a descendant of Thomas Lacy, a French Huguenot who came to America about 1680 from Wales, settling in New Kent County, Virginia. Today's descendants of Thomas Lacy number in the thousands, live in nearly every

state and come from all walks of life. Lacy descendants have served their country in all conflicts, from the English colonial wars with the Indians to those American conflicts of modern times. Many served in the Colonial forces during the Revolutionary War and on both sides during the Civil War. In the battle of Stone's River, Tennessee, brother fought brother.

Edward's father, Allen, son of Benjamin Lacy and Judith Christian, was born about 1793 in Madison County. He served in the Virginia Militia during the War of 1812. On October 21, 1816 he married Elizabeth Ancell in Orange County. He was a wagon maker by trade, and by 1850 was residing in Bath County. Allen and Elizabeth had nine children: Phoebe, Sarah, Felicia, Jane, Luisa, William, Lewis, Mary and Edward.

Edward was born December 31, 1827 in Albemarle County. By 1849 he was in Bath County where, on August 13, 1849 he married Sarah Margaret E. Madison, who went by the name of Margaret. Edward's trade at this time was wagon maker, the same as his father. By 1860, Edward was in Rockbridge or Augusta County, working as a miller.

During the Civil War, Edward served in the 4th Virginia Infantry. He lost an arm in the war, and the story that was passed down to the author is that Edward was guarding some prisoners and was resting his arm on the muzzle of his rifle when a prisoner sneaked up and pulled the trigger.

Edward and Margaret had nine children. Charles was born around 1850 and James in March, 1853. John was born in March, 1855 and died of scarlet fever July 2, 1862. Joseph was born December 23, 1857 and died December 25, 1878. Henry was born September 13, 1860 and Bettie in August, 1863. Franklin was born in May, 1867. Thomas was born May 27, 1868 and died in Missouri on July 9, 1938. Robert was born August 24, 1871. Three of Edward's and Margaret's sons, Franklin, Henry and Thomas, moved to Missouri in the late 1890's. Edward was living with his daughter, Bettie Snider, in the Kerr's Creek District of Rockbridge County in 1900, as was his son Robert. Robert is believed to have moved to California. It is not known at this time what became of the other children.

Margaret died October 9, 1884 and Edward died April 17, 1920 in Rockbridge County. They are buried, along with their son Joseph, at Alone Community Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: John T. Lacy*  
Sources: Census Records from the Federal Archives, 1810 - 1910. Birth, Death and Marriage records in Bath, Rockbridge, Augusta, Madison, Orange, New Kent and Hanover counties (and possibly others.) Records in the Virginia Historical Society reading room in Charlottesville, Virginia. Books and records in Rockbridge, Madison and Fairfax counties. Genealogical records in the Sierra County Library, in Truth or Consequences, New Mexico. (More substantial than one would imagine.) Mormon Church records in the Carnegie Library, Las Vegas, New Mexico. (Another surprise.) "The William Lacy and Elliott Lacy Families" of New Kent and Chesterfield Counties, Virginia, with forebearers and Descendants, by Hubert Wesley Lacey and Howard Elton Lacey. "The Stephen Lacy Family" of Goochland County, Virginia, with Forebears, Descendants, and Allied Families, by Hazel Potter Lawler. "Madison County Virginia - A Revised History" by Margaret G. Davis. A book in the Lexington Library about Confederate Army Veterans, the title and author of which I did not record and do not remember.

## LAIR FAMILY

The Lairs moved to Virginia in the early 1700s from Pennsylvania. Ferdinand Lair was a Methodist minister and settled in Pendleton County, Virginia, now West Virginia. Some of his kin moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Lair and Barbara owned land on both sides of the Big Calf Pasture River off what is now Route 600; it was 662 acres adjoining Samuel Judy and D.L. Roadcamp.

John and Barbara had eight children: John was born December 11, 1790; Catherine was born September, 1794; Susanna born October

27, 1795; Barbara; Mary; Anne; Magdlene; and Elizabeth. John died about 1879. Son John married Susan Thomas October 16, 1813, and died April 4, 1854. Catherine married Samuel Hepler November 4, 1811, and died March 8, 1866. Anne married Joseph Baer and died September 24, 1870. Susanna married Henry Judy April 25, 1822. She died October 29, 1876. Five of John's children are buried in the family cemetery with John and Barbara. Their graves are marked with big stones.

John was born December 11, 1790, the oldest son of John and Barbara. He married Susan Thomas October 16, 1813. John took over his father's farm and raised a family of eight six sons and two daughters: Barbara was born 1816 and married Andrew Whitrow December 20, 1836; she died 1908; Elizabeth was born February 2, 1826, and died May 27, 1840. John T. was born about 1820; his wife was named Frances. He fought for the 58th Virginia Infantry and died April 22, 1909; David was born in 1823 and married Martha Garber. David was a wagoner in the 18th and 23rd Virginia Cavalry. He died April 6, 1913. Thomas was born about 1834 and served in the 18th Virginia Cavalry. Samuel was born about 1839 and married Martha Judy. He was a Private in Co. F 58th Virginia Infantry and was killed at McDowell, May 8, 1862. Peter was born about 1840 and married Margaret Hesbeth. He served as Pvt. 58th Virginia Infantry and died September 25, 1889.



David, the son of John and Susan Lair came home from the war to continue to farm the portion of the land left to him by his father. David had married Martha Garber prior to the war and they had twelve children. All of their children were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on the farm on the Big Calf Pasture River, Route 600. David's children are: Adelia A.; Charles T. born December 24, 1863, married Addie Walker, and passed away February 5, 1945; William P. born 1866, married Margaret L. Hughes, and died 1936; John A. born September 9, 1860(?) married Virginia; Alice B.; Florence Blanche born September 6, 1869, and married Edward T. Towberman, and died April 22, 1948; Emmett L. born December 11, 1874; Thomas H.; Robert E. born 1872 who married Gertrude Cooper; Abbie L. born 1874 married John H. Garber; Albert F. born 1875, married Lola Carpenter.

Most of David's children left Rockbridge County to settle elsewhere. Florence Blanche married Edward Thomas Towberman who was chief Electrical Engineer at the Portland Cement Works at Fordwich, Va., on December 10, 1902. To this union were born two sets of twins: Leslie Lair and brother who died at birth, January 15, 1904; the second set born February 22, 1905, were Edward Garrison and Dorothy B. During the depression Edward Thomas and Florence B. bought a small farm on Mill Creek, Goshen, Virginia, which they farmed until the death of Edward, April 4, 1943, and Florence B. April 22, 1948. Both are buried in the Goshen Cemetery, Goshen Baptist Church. *Submitted by: grandson of Florence Blanche Lair Towberman, Frank K. Towberman*

## JOHN BRADFORD LANGDON

The Rev. and Mrs. John Bradford (Vicki Lee Miller) Langdon moved to the Presbyterian manse in Collierstown on February 22, 1992 when Rev. Langdon began his pastoral duties at Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Vicki, a registered nurse and public health specialist, became director of the Home Health Care Agency of Stonewall Jackson Hospital, Lexington. Both Brad and Vicki have been active in several community organizations as well. They were married on August 9, 1985 in Roanoke, Virginia.



Rev. and Mrs. John Bradford Langdon

Vicki is the second of four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Herman (Phyllis Cupp) Miller of Bridgewater (Rockingham County), Virginia. Brad is the eldest of three children born to Mr. and Mrs. John Junior Sharon (Josephine Van Scoyoc Fish) Langdon in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Submitted by: Brad & Vicki Langdon

## JOSEPH LAPSLEY

About 1734 a lad of fourteen landed in Pennsylvania as part of a group of immigrants from the Ulster settlement in Northern Ireland. His name was Joseph Lapsley, and he had come with those Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who left Ireland for the New World. He made his way across Pennsylvania and then up the Valley of Virginia into what was then Orange County, later to become Augusta and then Rockbridge County.

In about 1740 Joseph married Sarah Woods, the youngest child of Michael Woods of Blair Park in Albemarle County. On July 6, 1742 Joseph bought 338 acres on Woods Creek from Benjamin Borden. He later added to his lands by the purchase of 400 acres from McDowell on June 18, 1752. Joseph and Sarah lived on this land, cleared it, farmed it and raised a family of eight children there. Part of this land now lies within the City of Lexington.

Joseph was one of the first members and organizers in 1746 of the Presbyterian Congregation originally known as The Church at the Forks of the James, later called Hall's Meeting House, and now New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Dr. Taylor Sanders in his history of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church states that in its early days the families of Joseph Lapsley and William Hall were among the most fervent supporters of the congregation.

Joseph was a leader in that struggling pioneer community. He, along with most other able bodied men, served in the local militia. In 1743 he was appointed constable by the court, and his service did much to stabilize the local government. He was recommended for the Justice's Court, but in 1746 received an appointment as Captain of the Militia instead.

Orange County Court appointed Joseph, along with Richard Woods, Gilbert Campbell and Joseph Long as overseers for the pioneer highway between Gilbert Campbell's ford on North River, (now East Lexington) and Cheery Tree Bottom on the James River (now Buchanan) where Looney's Ferry began to operate.

This was no small task, for over "The Great Road" passed the tide of migration to Kentucky and the Southwest.

Joseph was given another court appointed position. This one was as one of the processioners for the county. The job these men had was to walk the boundaries of each land owner's property once a year to be sure the lines were marked and in the correct places.

These were violet and dangerous times in which to live and life spans were often short in comparison to our modern times. Joseph lived a rather long life for those days. He died in March of 1788 at the age of about 67 years. His will was probated April 1, 1788. In the inventory of his estate there were listed a still and vessels. It is interesting to note that the distilling of whiskey was not in conflict with the stern Presbyterian beliefs of these men. After all they were of Scottish ancestry.

After Joseph's death the Lapsley Clan joined the Westward movement into Kentucky and beyond. However Joseph and his family left a permanent mark on Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Norvell A. Lapsley

## REV. DAVID T. LAUDERDALE

A young minister, aged twenty six, Rev. David T. Lauderdale arrived in Rockbridge County in April 1915. Amazing is the fact that within twelve years he was the founder and was already serving as pastor of the newly built Lexington ARP Church. From Winnsboro, South Carolina, he came to take Ebenezer and Broad Creek congregations. Seven more years he served Broad Creek. In 1923, he became the first pastor of the newly organized Lexington congregation. He, along with twenty one dedicated members, were able to build the present building which was dedicated April 3, 1927. It is an interesting fact that former services were held at several locations including West Lexington School, Liberty Hall Chapel, the County Courthouse, Lyric Theater, also the Odd Fellows Hall, N. Main Street.



Rev. David T. Lauderdale

A graduate of Erskine College and of Erskine Theological Seminary, he also attended Moody Bible Institute. During High School, he had severe eye trouble and studied Braille. Fellow college students read to him, and he credited the return of good eyesight to the Lord's healing when he began his ministry. At Erskine, he was awarded seven medals for achievements in public speaking, debating, in writing poetry, short stories and essays.

Rev. Lauderdale was honored by his denomination by being elected moderator of the General Synod, and he served as Synod's evangelist for two years, holding meetings in twelve southern states. He was offered an honorary degree, Doctor of Divinity, by the trustees of Erskine College, but he declined to receive it because he considered all ministers to be on the same level.

In 1917, he was married to Miss Sallie Anne Chapman of Broad Creek. Six children were born to them: Sally Anne (Mrs. Edward Franze);

David Thomas, Jr.; Mary Boag (Mrs. John Sorrells); Wilbur Chapman; George Seebert and Martha Erskine (Mrs. Jack Heinsohn).

Although Mr. Lauderdale's primary concern was the spiritual welfare of his own congregation, he was an encourager to all people, visiting and ministering to many. He performed weddings (recording 1,375) and conducted funerals (1,433) countywide. He recorded these in his Bibles. As the chaplain and life member of the Lexington Fire Department, he served faithfully. He supported and enjoyed summer ball games at Brewbaker Field. The Salvation Army claimed his leadership and he often was speaker for civic groups and for special school functions.

A great sense of humor and a generous, loving nature were his — upon winning a Ripley "Believe it or Not" contest in 1929, when the two thousand dollar prize was awarded to him, he divided it thus: one thousand for the church and the other thousand to the man who was the subject of the contest. He had met a Mr. McPherson who read the Bible with his tongue because he had lost his eyesight and both arms in a mining accident.

For many years, Rev. Lauderdale held afternoon services at Spring Valley ARP Church, and conducted vacation Bible Schools at both churches. Outstanding in his leadership, members became involved with him in the work.

After thirty eight years spent in Lexington, he organized the Waynesboro ARP Church where his fifty years in the ministry were celebrated in April 1965. He died November 22, 1976.

"Everything by prayer", a motto governing his outlook and an aim "to bring to the Saviour every unsaved person in the community, and to build up in Christian character every member of the church" (adopted 1914) are a testimony to the legacy this beloved man of God left with all who knew him.

The church located at 300 S Main Street was renamed in his honor May 25, 1957. Submitted by: Mary (Lauderdale) Sorrells

## WILLIS ADAM LAWHORNE

Willis Adam Lawhorne was born in Rockbridge County in 1894, the son of Samuel Divinity Lawhorne and Sophronia Ann (Fronney) Whiteside Lawhorne, and except for a couple of trips to Baltimore to visit some of his family who had migrated there, he never ventured far from Rockbridge County. He thought that the turn-off from Route 11 to Mackey's Lane was the most beautiful spot in the world.

Willis was employed for most of his life by the South River Lumber Co. in Cornwall. This company, which was owned by a family named Steele from Pennsylvania, operated a logging railroad, sawmill, and company store, which was called the Wilmer Supply Co. The company also erected two large boarding houses and 18 homes for the workmen. Willis was an engineer on the logging railroad, which was called the "dinky train". The railroad started at the mill in Cornwall and followed Irish Creek eastward into the mountains. In addition to carrying the logs, the crews also carried supplies to the people who lived in the mountains, picking up their shopping lists on one trip and bringing the items back up on the next trip. After the notorious chestnut blight and the Great Depression in the 1930's, the bottom dropped out of the lumber market and the South River Lumber Co. soon ceased its logging operation, closing the mill and dismantling the railroad. The Steele family continued to operate the company store for many years, with Willis as manager and his wife as his assistant. He was also the postmaster until the post office at Cornwall was closed and later was a substitute rural mail carrier for the Buena Vista Post Office.

Willis married Laura Susan Shoemaker (1897-1977), a local girl whose family was originally from Buckingham County. Willis and Laura raised three sons and one daughter in Cornwall, always living in one of the company

houses which they purchased for \$500.00 when they were sold. Willis died in 1957 and he and Laura are both buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery in Steeles Tavern in Augusta County, along with two sons who died in infancy.

Their first son, Louis Marshall (1917-1981) married Irene Fitzgerald, from Nelson County, and they also raised their one son, Jeffrey Louis, in Cornwall. Louis worked at Burlington Industries for many years. Jeffrey resides in Rockbridge County and is employed at VMI in the Comptroller's Office. He has a son and a daughter.

Their second son, Warren Elmo (1921-1990) married Frances Goad, also a Rockbridge County native. They moved to Shenandoah, Page County, where he was also a railroader, and raised their two daughters, Mary Jane and Katherine Marie, there.



Laura Shoemaker and Willis Lawhorne Wedding Picture

Their third son, James Howard (1924-1980) married a Buena Vista girl, Uvon Chittum. He was a weaver at Burlington Industries for over 30 years and also was a substitute postman for the Buena Vista Post Office. Both of their children were raised in Buena Vista. The oldest, Darby James, now lives in Nashville with his wife and two daughters, and owns and operates Backstage Productions. Sheba Caroline lives in Staunton with her husband and a daughter and son, and is the junior high band director for the City of Staunton.

The only daughter of Willis and Laura, Martha Anne, still resides in the county in Fairfield and is the clerk of the Lexington-Rockbridge District Courts. She is married to Kennan Campbell, also of Rockbridge County, and they have two children. Kenmar Lynn lives in Staunton with her husband (Sam Alexander, also a Rockbridge County native) and two daughters and she is a resource teacher for hearing impaired students in the Augusta County School system. Courtney Willis is a math and computer science teacher in Loudon County and lives in Berryville with his wife and two sons. *Written and Submitted by: Martha L. Campbell*  
Sources: Campbell, Martha; Family Records; Kline, Benjamin F. G., Jr. "Wild Catting" on the Mountain. Lycoming Printing Company, Inc.

## LAWSON FAMILY

Robert Tilford Lawson, Jr., born about 1775, in Rockbridge County to Robert Tilford Lawson, Sr., and Susanna Lawson, married 30 Jan. 1800 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, Margaret, (Peggy) Hicks, the daughter of Joshua Hicks and Jean Chambers Hicks.

Robert and Peggy were the parents of six children, Joshua, Jane Ann, Elizabeth, Margaret, Elijah Harvey and James S. Lawson. Robert and Peggy emigrated to Jackson County, Tennessee where Elijah Harvey, my great great grandfather, was born 22 March 1818. When Peggy or Robert died, is not known, probably before 1850 as not on any census.

Elijah married 22 May 1838 in Gainesboro TN Rutha Chaffin, the daughter of Abner and Mary Chaffin. Elijah had never attended any school, so after his marriage he learned to read and write. He believed the more important education he needed was that which would equip him for the great work of saving souls. At the age of 24, he began his life as a Disciples of Christ minister.

In the 1840's, Elijah's brother Joshua had come to Chariton County, Missouri. Joshua was also a Disciples of Christ minister, as the county records contain many marriages he had performed. Elijah brought his family to Linn County, Missouri in 1848, but both he and Joshua had bought land in Macon County, Missouri by 1850 near Bevier.

As a circuit rider, Elijah administered the word of God to many Christian churches, some of which he had helped form in Northern Missouri and Southern Iowa. He preached wherever a congregation could gather - on hills, in valleys, and in back woods clearings and along the waters of Salt and Chariton Rivers and Yellow Creek.

During the Civil War, Elijah enlisted in the Fortysecond Missouri Cavalry as a Chaplain, never neglecting his mission, ministering to his brothers. His son Martin Van Buren was also in the war, enlisting in the Second Missouri Cavalry.

Elder Lawson was the pastor of the Christian Church in Kirksville, Missouri, when Professor Baldwin was making such determined efforts to establish the Normal School (later to become the Northeast Missouri State College). Elder Lawson traveled with Professor Baldwin in many of the northern Missouri counties to solicit help for that now successful institution.

Elijah and Ruth were the parents of eight children, Martin Van Buren (my great grandfather); Mary Margaret (Mrs. Ninevah Summers); Eliza Jane (Mrs. Wm. B. Summers); William Jordan; Luenna Catherine (Mrs. Geo Carter); Elizabeth Susan (Mrs. John Snider); James DeLafayette and Joshua Campbell Lawson.

Elijah and Ruth returned to Linn County in 1865, settling in Bucklin, where he continued his ministry. Ruth died in 1904 and Elijah followed his faithful companion in 1905, both buried in the Masonic Cemetery in Bucklin, MO.

*Submitted by: Audrey Durst Stigall*

## JOSHUA LAWSON

Joshua Lawson, my great great grandfather, was born on 5 Apr 1804 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the oldest child of Robert and Margaret (Hicks) Lawson. Other children were Jane Ann Lawson (b. abt. 1807 m. Lewis Pearson Pippin), Elizabeth Lawson (b. 1809, m. Henry Pippin), Margaret Lawson (b. 1817, m. J. Washington Harley), Elijah Harvey Lawson (b. 1819, m. Ruth Chaffin), and James Lawson (b. 1820, m. Malinda Anderson).



Mary Chaffin and Joshua Lawson

Sometime before 1820 the family moved to Jackson County, Tennessee, where both Robert and Joshua purchased land on Blackburn's Fork of Roaring River. Here Joshua married Mary Chaffin (daughter of Abner and ?) 29 Nov 1829. Around 1840, Joshua (now age 36) and Elijah Harvey (age 21) moved their families to Missouri. They lived in Chariton County for eight years, then in Macon County for four years. In 1852, at age 48, and with children ranging from two to 22 years old, Joshua loaded his family into a covered wagon drawn by oxen and crossed the country to California. Family tradition says that he brought slaves with him and freed them in California.

After spending a year in an abortive effort at gold mining in Sierra County, they moved on to Woodland in Yolo County, California, where Joshua purchased a farm and settled. Joshua preached the first sermon in Woodland and was one of the founders of the First Christian Church. He was a preacher, as well as a wagon maker, gunsmith, and blacksmith. He was also one of the founders of Hesperian College in Woodland. This college later moved to Orange County, and is now known as Chapman College.

In 1862, less than ten years after arriving in Woodland, Joshua died, one of Woodland's most distinguished citizens. Mary Chaffin Lawson lived until 1891, and saw her children continue Joshua's legacy to the town. These children were: Baalam C. Lawson, (b. 1830, died 1882, married Elizabeth Morris); John D. Lawson, my great grandfather (b. 15 Jul 1832, died July 13, 1917, married Jane Browning); Nancy Lawson (b. 1834, died 1915, married Usual Schelhammer); Mary Lawson, (b. 1836, died 1840); Margaret Lawson (b. 1839, died 1879, married W. J. Prather); Judy Ann Lawson (b. 1841, died 1847); Louisa Jane Lawson, (b. 1844, died 1881, married John T. Bouleware); Sarlina Lawson (b. 1847, died 1856); and Martha Ann Lawson (b. 1850, died 1859). *Submitted by: Jack Holm Lawson*

## ZACHARIAH TAYLOR AND IDA GOODBAR LAWSON

Zachariah Taylor Lawson and Ida Ann Goodbar were married on July 28, 1881. Zachariah Taylor was born on April 29, 1856, and Ida Ann was born on June 6, 1862. They had six children: Mary E., born March 6, 1883; James Samuel, born November 14, 1885; Della, born July 12, 1892; Lealia R., born July 27, 1894; Ella Mae, born November 15, 1898; Charles Thomas, born September 30, 1902.

Mary E. married George Washington Loman on December 29, 1908. She died June 18, 1974. Della married Lee J. Nicely on May 6, 1914. Della died February 22, 1980. Lealia married Morris H. Faber on May 7, 1914. She died on December 13, 1974. Ella Mae died on April 16, 1988. Charles Thomas married Lucie Porter on October 28, 1933. He died August 7, 1967.

Taylor Lawson was sexton of Collierstown Presbyterian Church for 30 years and lived on the grounds until his death on April 7, 1921. Ida Ann died on June 17, 1927.

James Samuel married Lonie Frances Morris on April 20, 1910. Lonie was born May 14, 1889. They had four children: Lillian Elizabeth, born May 12, 1911 and died February 9, 1912; Russell Edward, born February 8, 1913; Pauline, born March 26, 1915; Claude Adelbert, born September 25, 1917.

James Samuel was a clerk at A. Wallace Morrison's General Store in Collierstown for many years. He died December 18, 1962. Lonie died June 20, 1971.

Russell Edward Lawson married Edna Florence Irvine on December 13, 1934. Edna was born March 21, 1912. They had two children: Robert Irvine, born June 28, 1938 and died December 10, 1996, and James Edward, born January 25, 1949.



*Descendants of Zachariah Taylor and Ida Goodbar Lawson  
Back Row Left to Right: Reva Wilhelm Lawson, Vogel  
Koehn Lawson, Claude A. Lawson, James S. Lawson,  
Ella Mae Lawson, Lonie Morris Lawson, Mary Lawson  
Loman, Edna Irvine Lawson, Russell E. Lawson. Front  
Row Left to Right: Kermit A. Lawson, Pauline Lawson  
Henderson, Robert I. Lawson, Charles Thomas (Tom)  
Lawson. Approx. Fall 1948*

Russell and Edna worked for Industrial Rayon Corporation and Russell then worked for Hercules Corporation in Covington, Virginia. Russell died September 26, 1978, and Edna died April 10, 1973.

Pauline married Leslie William Wilmer on December 21, 1940. Leslie William was born March 28, 1914 and died December 26, 1944 while serving in World War II. Pauline also married William (Bill) Perry Henderson on November 20, 1948. Bill was born February 16, 1908. No children by either marriage.

Pauline also worked at both Industrial Rayon and Hercules. Bill was Sheriff of Alleghany County from 1948 to 1952 and also worked as a salesman for Ford Motor Company in Covington. Pauline died December 4, 1978. Bill died July 13, 1975.

Claude Adelbert married Reva Young Wilhelm on September 24, 1941. Reva was born October 5, 1921. They had three children: Kermit Adelbert, born May 9, 1942; Vogel Koehn, born July 17, 1947; and Roxanne, born October 28, 1954.

Claude worked at various times for Tolley's Toggery and Adair Hutton's in Lexington. He also managed and later owned Clyde Morrison's General Store on Buffalo Creek between 1956 and 1960. He served as deacon for the Collierstown Presbyterian Church for interim periods between 1952 and 1963. Claude and his family moved to Roanoke, Virginia where he also worked for J.C. Penney's. Claude died December 28, 1985. Submitted by: James E. Lawson

## A LEECH FAMILY OF LEXINGTON

This short family history centers on the earliest member of my Leech family personally known to me, my grandfather, Gilmore S. Leech, and his immediate family. However, it will help place him in Rockbridge County if I mention briefly what I have been able to learn of his parents and grandparents. County records list the 1838 marriage of James Leech and Nancy Scott. They evidently moved to Clinton County, Indiana shortly afterward because they had a son, Samuel S. Leech, born there on March 17, 1839. Samuel, a blacksmith, must have moved back to Virginia as a young man because he and Martha Ann Wilson, a native of Clifton Forge, were married in Rockbridge County on May 11, 1859. On August 12, 1867 Martha Ann gave birth to her fifth child, Gilmore Leech. My sources list the place of birth as simply Rockbridge County, but I think it was in, or in the vicinity of, Collierstown.

I know nothing about my grandfather's early life, but on December 11, 1889 he married Lula Slough, a native of Lexington, and they made their home in Collierstown where he was a storekeeper. There they had four children: my father, Lloyd L., born February 6, 1892; a daughter, Florence, born July 5, 1894; and two more sons, James C., born April 5, 1897, and Howard S., born August 26, 1900. Florence died January 31, 1901 as a result of a fall from a bridge.

The family must have moved to Lexington sometime later because my father was graduated from Lexington High School in 1910. He entered the Virginia Military Institute where he was an outstanding athlete in football, basketball and baseball and became a captain in the cadet corps. Shortly after his graduation in 1913 he entered the Marine Corps as a lieutenant and pursued a career spanning World War I and World War II. On October 25, 1916 he married Violet Beeton, of Lexington, my mother-to-be. James "Jimmy" Leech entered V. M. I. in 1916 but did not graduate until 1921 because his cadetship was interrupted by World War I during which he served as a lieutenant in the Marines. Jimmy was an outstanding football player, setting collegiate scoring records which stood for decades, was a Walter Camp "All American" in 1920, and has been elected to the College Football Hall of Fame. Jimmy went on to a career in the insurance business living in Charlotte, North Carolina where he met and married Esther Beach of that city. The youngest brother, Howard "Monk" Leech, attended Augusta Military Academy. He married Ella Wilson Arehart of Fairfield on November 17, 1923, and they made their home in Lexington where Monk worked for the electric and power company.



*A Leech Family of Lexington - circa 1918-1919  
Seated L-R: Lloyd, Lula Slough Leech, Gilmore, Violet  
Beeton Leech. Standing L-R: Howard, James*

With the exceptions of Florence and my father, all of the Gilmore Leech family and their spouses are buried in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery at Lexington. Florence is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. My father, who rose to the rank of colonel in the Marine Corps, is buried at Arlington National Cemetery. Submitted by: Lloyd L. Leech, Jr.

Sources: Rockbridge County records; Census records; Tombstones; Family records (birth, marriage certificates); Personal memory of family members. Contributors: Lloyd L. Leech, Jr., Violet Leech (Mrs. Harry) Moor, Virginia Leech (Mrs. Leon) Graham

## A LEECH FAMILY HISTORY

James H. Leech was born May 17, 1814 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, the eldest of eight children born to John Leech and Sally Montgomery, natives of Rockbridge County.

James grew up on his parents' farm in the Broad Creek area. On September 15, 1836, he married Nancy Alford McKnight. Nancy was born April 3, 1815 in Botetourt County, Virginia to William H. McKnight and Nancy "Agnes" Miller. James and Nancy had ten children, all born near Natural Bridge, Rockbridge County: John, William, Martha, James, Sarah, twins Mary and Edwin, Thomas, Lucien and Charles.

For 19 years they continued to live and farm near Natural Bridge. Then in 1855, James and Nancy decided to move west. After a month on the road, they found and bought 400 acres in Lucas County, Iowa. Their first home there was a small log cabin. After the raw prairie land was ready for cultivation, they built a larger home. They were among the early settlers of that county and owned one of the largest farms.

In 1891, James sold his prosperous wheat farm, where he also grew corn and hay and raised horses and cattle. His McCormick Reaper, a corn planter, a two-horse wagon, road scraper and many other interesting items were sold at auction. James and Nancy spent their remaining years near their sons, William and Thomas. Nancy died July 12, 1893 and James died October 8, 1895.

My grandfather, Thomas, their eighth child, was born May 1, 1848. He was eight years old when the family left Rockbridge County. He was reared on the Iowa farm and educated in the common schools. At age 22, Grandfather married Mrs. Mary Leech, the widow of his brother, John. John joined the Union Army during the Civil War and died in 1865. John and Mary had two children, Ida and Eugene, born in Lucas County. (Mary was born January 15, 1840 in Pennsylvania to Judge David Bryant Cooper and Hannah Dille.) Thomas and Mary's first two children, Frank and Don, were also born in Lucas County.

In 1876, Grandfather moved his family to Union County, Iowa where he bought 240 acres of unimproved land. In ten years, he had an abundance of fruit trees, good buildings and well-cultivated land. He was a wheat farmer and stock raiser. In Union County, four more children were born: Jessie, another daughter who died in infancy, Charles "Lloy" and Bert. My grandparents were life-long members of the Congregational Church. Grandmother died August 21, 1903 and Grandfather died April 29, 1918.

Their fifth child, my father Lloy, was born October 8, 1879. He left Iowa at age 20 and followed his older brothers to Montana to homestead. There he married Pearl Humble and had four children. Mary and Lloy died in infancy. Della and Everett grew to adulthood. Dad and Pearl divorced in 1913.



*Violet and Harry Moor with daughters and families*

Dad married my mother, Margarethe Sylvia Larsen, on March 13, 1916 in Montana. Mom was born December 5, 1894 in Wisconsin to Jens Larsen and Inger Marie Christensen, Danish immigrants. My parents had seven children: Jessie, Loren, Lee, Marie, Violet, Donna and Darlene. In 1932, Dad and Mom moved our family to California, settling in Redondo Beach. Dad died February 12, 1942 in Los Angeles and Mom died September 14, 1983 in Grants Pass, Oregon.

In 1982, after obtaining a copy of Dad's birth certificate, I discovered that his father was born in Rockbridge County. In continuing to search for my roots, I was delighted to also discover my Leech great-grandparents and great-great-grandparents, all born in Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Mrs. Violet (Leech) Moor

Sources: Census records Lucas and Union Counties, Iowa, Rockbridge and Botetourt, Virginia Counties. Bryant Family History, pub. 1913 Clara Valle Braiden (Leeches & Coopers), Biographical and Historical Record of Ringgold and Union Counties, Iowa, pub. 1887. Birth, death and marriage records Lucas and Union Counties, Iowa and Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties, Virginia, obituaries and family records.

## THE LEECH FAMILY

Phil and Nellie Leech raised four children. They are Randolph Howard Leech, Richard Ray Leech, Rodney Phillip Leech and Raynelle Kate Leech. They were all members of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and served on many committees. They belonged to the county 4-H Club and all became 4-H All Stars. They graduated from Lexington High School and all attended college.

Randolph Leech graduated in electrical engineering from Va. Tech, Blacksburg, VA. He was a National 4-H Winner in his electric work. He helped to wire several houses while in high school. He worked for his Granddaddy Hotinger, did small jobs in the neighborhood and worked for his uncle Delbert Cummings at the Clover Creamery. After graduating from Va. Tech, Randy has been working as an electrical engineer at "Hayes, Seay, Mattern and Mattern, Inc. an Electrical Engineering and Architectural Firm" in Roanoke, VA. He is married to Irene Stoneman Ellis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Ellis in Buckingham County. Irene graduated with a Master's Degree and a PH Degree from Va. Tech and is presently a "Health and Human Resource" teacher at Va. Tech.

Richard Leech graduated from VCU in Richmond, VA with a degree in "Department of Administration of Justice and Public Safety". He also has a degree in teaching from Chico State University in California. He was a military police in the Army and was stationed in Germany. He is presently working as a Rockbridge County, Lexington, and Buena Vista Magistrate.



*The Phil and Nellie Leech Family*

Rick is married to Lynn Williams who graduated from Randolph Macon College and now works as "Managing Editor" at Washington and Lee where her father was a professor. She has two daughters, Sarah and Kate Williams. Lynn is the daughter of Todd and Faye Lowry of Rockbridge Baths. Both she and her mother do quilting.

Raynelle Leech attended Va. Tech and then started working as a mortgage officer at First Virginia Bank in Richmond, VA. She is presently working at Jefferson Mortgage. She married Mike Reed and they have one son, Andy. Mike is the son of John and Gayle Reed of Glen Allen, VA. Raynelle is involved in the Saint Peter's Methodist Church where she sings in the choir and works with the youth. She finished two courses in cake decorating. She plays on the softball team and keeps busy with her son, Andy. They now live in a new home in Montpelier, VA.

Rodney Leech graduated from Va. Tech with a degree in "Agriculture and Extension Work". After graduating, he started working as the Highland County Extension Agent and has been there ever since. He has land, raises cattle and works a garden. He married Marty Stahon who graduated as a teacher from Hurt's College in Pennsylvania. Marty is the daughter of Joe and Martha Stahon who live in Erie, Pennsylvania. She taught Biology and Science in the Fredericksburg School and taught also in Monterey, VA. She and Rodney have three sons, Samuel, David and Luke Leech, so motherhood has taken priority over teaching for the time being. *Submitted by: Raynelle Leech Reed and Written by: Nellie Leech*

## PHIL LEECH

Howard Phil Leech married Nellie Hotinger June 1949 in the yard of Nellie's parents where a large crowd attended. Both of them were born in Rockbridge County, Nellie on May 11, 1927 and Phil on Feb. 6, 1924. Both grew up on their family farms and both attended Collierstown graded school and Effinger. Nellie graduated from Madison College, Harrisonburg, VA in June 1948. She taught school in Rockbridge County over thirty years. She taught at Fairfield Elementary her first year. She then became teacher and principal of the Collierstown Graded School where her mother, Mary Tribbett Hotinger, had taught. She retired from teaching at Central Elementary School. There she held office in the Central P.T.A.



*Phil and Nellie Leech*

Nellie and her husband made their home at the John Hotinger Farm on Buffalo, which her mother purchased and made into two apartments. This is now owned by Nelson and Gatha Hall. After living there for about three years, they built a new home in Airport Acres.

Nellie was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and became one of the first four women elders. She taught Sunday School, assisted in the nursery, and made the Communion bread for 24 years. She was Bible School director, youth leader, Girls Circle leader, held offices in women of the church, served on many committees and helped with activities in the community.

Nellie served as a 4-H Leader and held office in the Collierstown Home Demonstration Club. She was honored at Rockbridge Home Extension Achievement Day on Nov. 14, 1962 as the outstanding Home Demonstration Club member, held at Lexington Presbyterian Church auditorium. She served as chairman of the Ruritan suppers. She was selected as "Mother of the Year" by the Effinger Ruritan Club. She has been reporter of the News-Gazette paper since first moving to Airport Acres. Her mother was a former reporter in the Collierstown area.

Phil Leech is the son of Ernest and Kate Leech. As a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church, he became a Sunday School teacher and elder at a young age. He belonged to the youth group and later became a youth leader. He served on many church committees and helped with activities in the community and surrounding areas. He has always sung in the choir.

Phil is a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club and held many offices, such as past president. He attended General Assembly as a Commissioner in Shreveport, Louisiana in June 1978 and represented Shenandoah Presbytery.

After graduating from Effinger High School, Phil went to work with the engineers in the Housing Project for the Navy in Norfolk, Va. Then he worked almost thirty-nine years at James Lee's Carpet Plant, now known as Burlington Industry.

After raising four children and helping them all through college, Phil and Nellie plan to move soon into another new home in Airport Acres, across from the Modine Plant, where they can

enjoy their children, grandchildren, families, and all of their friends. *Submitted by: Nellie H. Leech and Written by: Nellie H. Leech*

## W. B. F. LEECH'S HERITAGE

In 1748, seven members of the Leech family sailed from Ireland for America. When they landed there were only two survivors of the family; John Leech, aged 9, and his sister, Agnes, aged 18. This John Leech was the forefather of all the Rockbridge County Leeches.

Agnes Leech married Thomas Lackey in 1754 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania and then moved to Rockbridge Co., Virginia in 1768 and settled near Natural Bridge.

John Leech married Martha McComb on April 18, 1761 in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania. They had eight children before moving to Rockbridge Co., Virginia around 1778. They settled on 700 acres of land in the North Buffalo Creek area of the county.

John Leech served in Col. Benjamin Eyre's Battalion and Capt. John Kling's Company in the Revolution. He was one of the founders of Oxford Presbyterian Church and served as an elder until his death.

James Leech was the fifth son of John Leech. He was born in 1769 and lived most of his life in the North Buffalo area of Rockbridge Co. He married Isabella Steel of Rockbridge Co., Virginia. They had 10 children; five of which moved west and settled in Ohio, Indiana, and Iowa.

John Steel Leech, one of the sons of James and Isabella Leech, was born March 20, 1806. He stayed in the North Buffalo area and married Drucella Tate Finley.

When Oxford and Collierstown Presbyterian Churches split, John Steel Leech rode on horseback to a Presbytery meeting in western Virginia to intercede for his church and was successful.



*Ingleside*

During the western movement in the 1830's, he helped many families settle their legal problems. As a gentleman justice, he wrote deeds, contracts, wills, etc. without charge.

John and Drucella had two children. Narcissia Eglantine Leech was born July 31, 1832. Eglantine married James H. Strain of Brownsburg, Virginia. He was Captain of the Dragoon Co. H 14th Calvary during the Civil War. John and Drucella's son, William Bolivar Finley Leech, was born March 27, 1831.

William Bolivar Finley Leech attended the Presbyterian High School in Brownsburg, Virginia, then completed his education at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia.

He married Margaret Walker Houston on October 14, 1859. They had nine children, six of whom lived to adulthood: Ella Leech, November 19, 1860; John Houston Leech, May 29, 1864; Coray Roland Leech, July 29, 1866; Walter Stuart Leech, July 24, 1868; Charles Bolivar Leech, April 12, 1872; Herbert Baxter Leech, March 10, 1874.

In May 1861, W. B. F. Leech enlisted with the Rockbridge Rangers. After fighting along the Kanowah River and its tributaries for five months the ranger unit was disbanded. He then joined the Rockbridge 2nd Dragoons Company H 14th Virginia Cavalry.

At the last battle of the war at Appomattox Court House, Company H was down to only 20 men. They and the Stonewall Brigade were ordered to charge. The charge was a success but the Civil War was lost. Sammual Walker on the left of W. B. F. Leech and James Wilson on the right were both wounded and later died in this last battle of the Civil War, April 9, 1865.

Upon his return home, W. B. F. Leech participated in the reconstruction and was elected to the First Board of Supervisors in 1870 and served until 1881. He was elected to the House of Delegates in 1875 and served five terms. In the 1870's he built a home on his land on North Buffalo Creek which he called "Ingleside." In 1886 he invested in an orange and grapefruit grove near Safety Harbor, Florida. He made several trips to New York to promote grapefruit. He was an influence in the development of Hillsborough County, Florida.

W. B. F. Leech spent his winters in Florida and summers were spent at "Ingleside" in Rockbridge County, Virginia where he died of typhoid fever on August 13, 1907. W. B. F. Leech was my great grandfather and I live in the house he built, "Ingleside". Submitted by: Charles Bolivar Leech, III  
Source: from records compiled by Charles Bolivar Leech, II.

### WILLIAM ADDISON LEECH

William Addison Leech (1829-1899) was the son of Henry (1790-1868) and Isabella (Hall) Leech. He had two children by his first wife, Mary Montgomery. Mary married John R. Mackey. Graham M. married Molly Lavelle. William Addison Leech had three children by his 2d wife, Martha Elizabeth Montgomery. Julia L. married Bennett N. Bell. James Henry (1870-1938) married Nellie Margaret McMaster. Hasseltine Judson married Charles Bolivar Leech.

William Addison Leech served in the Confederate Army as a member of Company F, 27th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, the Stonewall Brigade. His regiment was positioned in front of his own battery (Carpenter's Battery) that was engaging federal artillery. This engagement was at Woodstock, Virginia. During the action, a cannon shot shattered his right leg and he was carried to the rear. In the confusion of the march up the Valley, two days elapsed before the surgeons gave the leg attention. In order to save William Addison's life it was necessary to make three amputations. Some believe that Mr. Leech was struck by a shot from the battery of his own company.

In 1869 William Addison Leech bought Stone Castle, the large stone house built about 1776. The house is located in the Buffalo District near the present Oxford Presbyterian Church. In 1894 William Addison deeded the house to his son James Henry Leech. The present owner is William McMaster Leech, Jr., great grandson of William Addison Leech.

William Addison Leech was a descendant of many early settlers of Rockbridge County including John and Martha (McComb) Leech, Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller, Captain James and Martha (Gilmore) Hall, and Captain James and Martha Gilmore.

James Henry Leech, son of William Addison, was born December 12, 1870 and died February 4, 1938. He married Nellie Margaret McMaster. They became the parents of six children: Frank McConnell (1894-1955) married Elizabeth McDowell Dunlap. William McMaster, Sr. (1897-1970) married Mary Sue Jollitt. Elizabeth Fulton married Clinton Howard Whitehurst, Sr. Mary Julia married Joseph Edward Sweeney. Helen Hunter married Leon Wren Bailey. Gladys Virginia married Walter Schuyler Grant. One of Henry Leech's abiding interests was education for his children. In 1903 he became a stockholder in the Palmer Academy Company which led to the building of the

Palmer School in the Buffalo District of Rockbridge County. This building is still in use today but not as a school. All of his six children went on to complete post high school education in medicine, pharmacy, and education. Submitted by: Elizabeth Leech Whitehurst Davis

### LEIGHTON OR LAYTON

The spelling of Leighton and Layton, (and Laiten, Latan, Laton, Laten, and Lieghton) creates confusion for family historians. Virginia public records show all variations. Often the responsible person was the census taker or a family member, and neither may have been well-schooled, as was common in early years. Spelling was by sound, and not standardized.

We are unsure of the beginnings of the Leighton/Layton families in Rockbridge and surrounding counties. Records indicate they were closely related, but primary evidence is scarce. Rockbridge records use various spellings.

1880 Rockbridge census records show the family of Malvina Leighton (56 in 1880) in South River district. Rockbridge and Augusta records (1868, 1875, 1877, 1880, 1883, 1887) indicate this family retained the Leighton spelling until some of the married children took the Layton spelling, maybe after moving to Nelson County. Brent Layton of Nelson said his grandfather told him that 'Leighton' was too complicated so they simplified it to 'Layton'. We may never know how one family decided to use more than one spelling.



Oliver Powers Leighton 1863-1945

These Rockbridge and Augusta records show the Leighton spelling for this one family:

1. James J. F. Leighton (20/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Vina Leighton) married Nancy Ann Hight (22/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents John and Nancy Hight). They married 5 November 1868, at Alexander Grant's, Rockbridge, by Rev. Dameron. (MR 1A, page 181 RKB).

2. Charlotte Leighton (1850-1918 Rockbridge of flu), single, is buried at Neriah Cemetery (unmarked grave). Charlotte Leighton was 30 in 1880.

3. Mary P. Leighton (17/single, b. Nelson, res. Rockbridge, mother M. Leighton) married John Henry Carr (18/single, farmer, b. Rockbridge, res. Nelson, parents U. J. and N. E. Carr). They married 28 Sept. 1875, Tye River, by E. H. B. Coffey. Malvina Leighton gave consent for Mary Leighton. (MR 1A, page 308, RKB).

4. John B. Leighton (20/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Malvina Leighton) married Mary M. Hight (21/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents Henry S. and Jane Hight). They married 25 January 1877, Mary Creek, by Thomas Briley. Melvina Leighton gave consent for John B. Leighton. (MR 1A, page 333 RKB).

5. India Anna Leighton (16/single, b. Rockbridge, res. Augusta, mother Melvina Leighton) married William E. Nisley (25/single, farmer, b. Rockbridge, res. Nelson, parents Andrew and Lucy (Vest) Nisley). They married 4 January 1883, near Midway, by H. R. Fitzgerald. Mulvina Leighton gave consent for India Anna

Leighton; Wm. H. Leighton witnessed. (MR Augusta CH, Staunton). Note: India was step-mother to W. E. Nisley.

6. Oliver Powers Leighton (25/single, farmer, b/res. Rockbridge, mother Viney Leighton) married Lou Anna Nicely (18/single, b/res. Rockbridge, parents A. J. and Lucy Nicely). They married 30 December 1887 by R. H. Wilson at the parsonage in Rockbridge. (MR 1A, page 534 RKB).

John B. and his sister Mary P. Carr moved West and used the 'Layton' spelling, as did James in Nelson. In Rockbridge, Charlotte, India Anna and Oliver continued to use the 'Leighton' spelling, some exclusively.

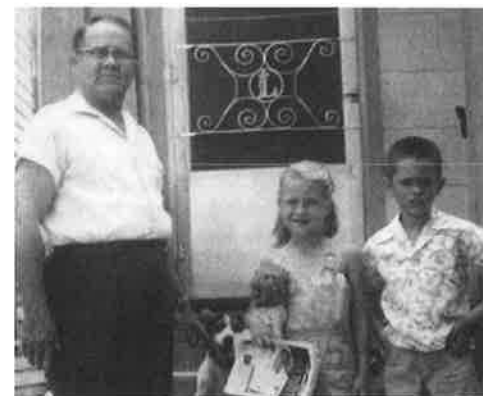
It is not unusual for members of a family, for various reasons, to use different surname spellings. The researcher must use 'creative spelling' to locate ancestors. Never has this been more true than for the Leighton/Layton researcher. Submitted by: Linda L. Witz and Written by: Ruby Leighton

### LEIGHTON FOND MEMORIES

As the "Yankee" child of two Virginian parents, I grew up with a fairly strong sense of "belonging" to the state of Virginia. My mother, Ethelyn Kellam Leighton, was born and raised in Belle Haven, a small town on Virginia's Eastern Shore. My father, Calvin N. Leighton, hailed from Buena Vista, in Rockbridge County. As a family, we spent a lot of time in one town or the other while my brother, Bobby, and I were growing up.

Every summer, we spent two weeks with my grandparents, Terry and Lora Leighton, at their home at 2108 Cedar Avenue, in Buena Vista. The house seemed full of love and laughter, and I loved every minute of being there. I was surrounded by aunts, uncles, and cousins to play with. Since we lived away, in Delaware, Bobby and I were treated rather special, and our time with our grandparents seemed like a bubble of perfection.

One of my fondest memories of Granddad is going with him to the Tastee Freez up on 29th Street. Granddad loved to gather up all available grandchildren and treat us to ice cream. Of course, this also gave him an excuse to enjoy one of his favorite snacks, a hot butterscotch sundae. When we were a bit older, my cousins, brother and I were allowed to walk up to High's Ice Cream Parlor at the corner of 21st and Magnolia to buy triple-dip ice cream cones. I can still remember licking furiously at the melting ice cream while walking back home on hot days.



Terry, Linda and Bobby Leighton, Summer 1957

Another fondly remembered event was the arrival of the bakery truck, owned and operated by the Campbell family of Lexington. Grandmom baked her own pies and cakes, but she was a faithful customer of their cream puffs and eclairs. We couldn't wait until after dinner, when we could sample those heavenly confections.

From Grandmom, I inherited my love of sewing. Grandmom was a talented seamstress, who also crocheted, embroidered, and tatted.

The year that I was 10, I spent the entire summer with Grandmom and Granddad. One of the first things Grandmom did was take me to Peeble's on Magnolia Avenue, and buy me embroidery supplies. I worked hard all summer on a bureau scarf to surprise Mom when she and Dad came down in August. Grandmom also started teaching me to sew on her old treadle sewing machine. Eventually, as I got older, each year I would make a new dress to wear when school started, during our annual two-week stay in Buena Vista.

Often, those long-ago summers, all of us - grandparents, parents, aunts, uncles and cousins - would pack a picnic lunch, don bathing suits, and go to "The Falls" on South River to swim and spend the day. To us children, those "falls" were as huge and awesome as Niagara. Grandmom had made a terry-cloth bathing suit that my cousin Joan had outgrown, and I wore it on one of those excursions. What a saggy state-of-affairs it was when that bathing suit got wet!

I have always loved Buena Vista and the surrounding area, and feel a special affinity to the Blue Ridge Mountains. Even after my marriage, I continued to visit my grandparents and other relatives in Buena Vista. My children love to visit, and, I think, treasure their times with their extended family in Buena Vista. They love learning that they have second and third cousins that they had never met, and they enjoy family reunions.

My grandparents are gone now, but I hold their memories in a warm place in my heart. If I just close my eyes, I can go back to the summer pictured here, when Granddad, his dog Sharkie, Bobby, and I stood on the front steps of my grandparents home. It was the end of another summer vacation, but we were happy to know we would be back the next year, and the next, and the next ... *Written and Submitted by: Linda Leighton Witz*

## LAYTON / NICELY

Indiana Layton (1868?69-1943) was the daughter of Mulvania 'Viney' Layton. She married in the mid 1880's William Edward Nicely (1863/1938), the son of Andrew Jackson and Burla Sandidge Nicely. He died from cancer of the neck and she was a victim of an automobile accident. They are buried in the Neriah Church Cemetery. They had the following children: (9)

1. Nettie Belle married Reuben Wood Coffey. Their children are: William Eldridge, 2 - Bertha Wilson, 3 - MelVernie, 4 - Reuben Loyal, 5 - Everette Hansford, 6 - Louis Edward, 7 - James Willard, 8 - Charles Harding and 9 - Anges Arlene Coffey (see Layton/Coffey family).

2. Major Edward (1886/1939) married Bessie Whitmore (1892/1918). Their children are: Mildred Ann married Ernest Carlyle Lynch; Mary Frances married Russell Madison Cummings; and Bessie Mae married Frank George Pultz. Major married 2. Ruby Christine Woody. They had a daughter, Virginia Woody Nicely.

3. Louis Jackson (1888/1963) married Ann Lieu Agnor (1906/1981). Their children are: Lois Evelyn, Helen Marie, and Jean Doris Nicely.

4. Ella Blanch (1891/1974) married Leonard Ramsey. Their children are: Myrtle and James Richard Ramsey. Ella Blanch m 2 Hugh Land. Their children are: Gordon Aubrey, Garland Jackson, Ester Marie and Lois Anna Land. Ella Blanch married 3rd Ernest Dickens.

5. Mamie Edith (1895/1986) married Elmer Alexander Floyd (1895/1965). Their children are: Alice Elizabeth, William Edward, Manila Frances, Robert Whitfield, Margaret Anna and Elmer Alexander Floyd Jr.

6. Samuel Graham (1899/1967) married Mabel Skaggs. Their children: Mary Kay, Vivian, Kentworth Hillman, and Glenn Edward Nicely.

7. William Emory (1903/1989) married Gladys Chittum (1912/1976). Their foster son is Wayne Chittum.



*Indiana Layton Nicely*

8. Manley Herbert (1905/1977) married Glenna Fox (1914/?). Their children are Jane 'Tootsie', and Rita Lee Nicely.

9. Burla Katherine (1908/living) married Coy Taylor (1908/1967). Their children are: Billy Thurman, and Burla Anna 'Bea' Taylor. *Submitted by: Linda Sue Coffey Huff and Written by: Betty Campbell*

## CHARLES WILBUR LEIGHTON, JR.

Charles Wilbur Leighton, Jr. (the writer) was born December 7, 1930, in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia. I grew up and attended school in Covington and in 1947 joined the navy. While stationed at the U.S. Naval Ammunition Depot in Hawthorne, Nevada I married Wilma Grace Weaver on April 29, 1955. Our children are Nora Lynn, born December 16, 1955; Susan Louise, born January 6, 1957; Nancy Lea, born June 9, 1959. Wilma was born November 29, 1937, in Lincoln, Nebraska and came to Hawthorne in the early 1940's with her parents Charles Edward Weaver and Bessie Maxine Killingsworth.

My father, Charles Wilbur Leighton, Sr. was born September 4, 1903 in Covington. On August 16, 1927, he married Mildred May Kirby. During the 1920's with his brothers, John Lewis and Mack Edward, operated "The Leighton Brothers Taxi Service". In 1950 he purchased and operated the City Service Bus Line until his death in 1969.



*Paternal Grandmother Elmyra Austin Leighton 1873-1967*

My paternal Grandfather John Ernest Leighton, was born January 25, 1874, in Botetourt County. His wife, Elmyra Austin, was born on 27 Jan 1873, in Rockbridge County and they married on March 21, 1900, in the vicinity of Glasgow, Virginia. In 1902 they came to Covington and John went to work at the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company. John died, December 24, 1944. Elmyra was the daughter of John Henry Austin and Martha Jane Tolley. Martha Jane's father was Archibald "Bear" Tolley, a noted bear hunter from Arnold's Valley. A figure of him is immortalized in the Natural Bridge Wax Museum. Archibald's ancestors have been traced to Johann Christian Tolle that arrived from Hanover, Germany in Philadelphia September 11, 1753, on the "Queen of Denmark".

Lewis Edward Leighton and Rachel Ann Markham, my paternal Great-grandparents, were married in 1871 in Rockbridge County.

My paternal great-grandparents were John Leighton and Elizabeth Saunders, married May 17, 1835 in Botetourt County. The parents of John are believed to be William Leighton and Nancy Sorrell. William is presumed to be the son of James Leighton and Ann Burrell who were married October 25, 1786, but, neither have been proven.

Rachel Ann Markham, the widow of Lewis Leighton and Martha Jane Tolley, the widow of John Austin, came to live in Covington in 1902. Rachel Ann lived with her daughter Gertrude (Leighton) Catlett and Martha Jane lived with her daughter Estie Bell (Austin) Matheny. Both are buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery, in Covington.

My mother, Mildred May Kirby, was born July 5, 1906, on Kerr's Creek in Rockbridge County. In her teens, Mildred worked at the weaving mill in Goshen, Virginia. She came to Covington in 1920 and worked at the "Little Silk Mill". In the 1940's she worked at the Industrial Rayon Plant. Until her death, on December 12, 1975, she was very active as member of the South Covington Methodist Church and AARP.

My maternal grandfather John Tate Kirby was born about 1881 in Rockbridge County. His parents were Walter Anderson Kirby and Isabell Tremble McCormack. Walter and Isabell were married on the 15th of November 1888. Walter was the son of William R. Kirby and Martha Elizabeth Harlow. Besides Walter, William and Martha had fifteen other children.



*Maternal Grandmother Bertha Armentrout Kirby 1886-1969*

My maternal grandmother, Bertha Hileman Armentrout, was born May 27, 1886, on Kerr's Creek, Virginia. She married John Tate Kirby in 1905 and came to Covington in 1910, where John went to work at the paper mill and remained in its employ until his death on March 16, 1935. Bertha lived with her children in Covington and South Carolina until she died October 26, 1969. The parents of Bertha were John William Armentrout and Martha Virginia Siler, who were married in 1881. John's parents, my great-great-grandparents were Cornelius M. Armentrout, Sr., born September 26, 1837, in Rockbridge County and Margaret Ruley. They were married October 20, 1859, in Rockbridge County. Margaret was born in 1836 and was the daughter of John T. Ruley and Nancy Webb. Cornelius was in the 1st Virginia Cavalry and served under General J. E. B. Stuart. After the "Battle of Gettysburg", on July 5, 1863, he was captured with a wagon train outside of Hagerstown, Maryland. Cornelius died January 30, 1913, and is buried in New Monmouth Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. My 9th great-grandfather Johan Ermentraut was born about 1655 in Rieschweiler, Germany. His son, Michael, died in Holland or Germany prior to the families departure for America. Michael's wife Elizabeth Hain and seven children arrived in Philadelphia, August 27, 1739, aboard the "Samuel".

A mystery in my research is the absence of the Leighton/Layton surname in most state records, before 1800. Finding the residence of my Leighton/Layton ancestors prior to their migration to Virginia remains a challenge. Submitted by: Charles W. Leighton

### "POMP" LAYTON

James J. Franklin Layton was one of three generations that were the first ones to be buried in the new Mt. Paran Baptist Church Cemetery. They were all three victims of the 'Flux' epidemic. The first one was little Flossie, his granddaughter, and daughter of Ella Temperance Layton Fitzgerald, who was the second one to be buried there, so, father, daughter and granddaughter were the three generations. He was the father of Alexander D. "Pomp" Layton (1877/1945) married 1899 Rosa Jane Cash (1883/1970) daughter of Daniel Shelton and Elza Ann Fitzgerald Cash. They were the parents of the following children:

1. Nannie Belle (1900/1912) died of a nervous disorder.

2. Ettie Blanch (1902/1978) married Willie Hall Fitzgerald (1895/1969) son of Howell and Josephine Ramsey Fitzgerald, their children: 1 - Wilmer Jennings (1920/1982), 2 - Glen Walton (1923/1990), 3 - Robert Lemuel, 4 - Irene Blanch, 5 - Willis Hansford, 6 - Warren Samuel, 7 - Sherman Hall, 8 - David Lee (1937/1996), 9 - Rosa Geraldine, 10 - Joyce Rae and 11 - Dennis Calvin Fitzgerald.

3. Nellie Gertrude (1905/1996) married 1923 Bernard Hopkins Campbell (1905/1970), son of William Barton and Dora Allen Campbell. Their children are: Emory Hunter (1924/1986), 2 - Bernard Ralph (1926/1991), 3 - Louise Gertrude, 4 - Viola Lee, 5 - Frances Marie (1933/1985), 6 - Evelyn Belle and 7 - Aileen Jane Campbell.



Holly, Eva, Ettie, Rosa (mother), Nellie, Aussie, Alma, Hampy and Alec Layton

4. Eva Rae (1907/1981) married 1926 Sanford William Cash (1906/1955) son of Joseph Michael and Susan Carr Cash. Children are: 1 - Rachel Julia, 2 - William Ray (1930/1976), 3 - Betty Belle, 4 - Sanford Elwood, 5 - Helen Delores (1937/1990), and 6 - Peggy Jane Cash. Eva Rae married 2) Lloyd Raymond McGowan (1897/1972) and Eva married 3) George William Hutchens (1905/1983).

5. Aussie Edna (1910/living) married 1928 John Richard Cash (1907/1981), son of John and Mary Hite Cash, they had a son, John Richard Cash, Jr.

6. Alexander Hansford (1913/1979) married 1948 Emma Frances Pforr (1925/1992), daughter of Whitelaw Reid and Avice Dooms Pforr. Children are: 1 - Rita Faye, 2 - Judy Ann, 3 - Alexander Hansford Jr., 4 - Joseph Michael and 5 - Paula Jean Layton.

7. Annie Alma (1915/living) married 1923 Lloyd Samuel Ramsey (1913/1992), son of Simon and Estelle Burten Hite Ramsey, children are: 1 - Jewitt Mitchell, 2 - Florence Helen, 3 - Annie Virginia, 4 - Tommy Lee, 5 - Phyllis Lucille, 6 - Roger Dale, 7 - Pauline Wray, and 8 - Lloyd Samuel Ramsey Jr.

8. Myra Helen 'Holly' (1919/living) married 1938 James Willard Coffey (1917/living) son of Reuben Wood and Nettie Belle Nicely Coffey. Children are: 1 - Janet Mae, 2 - Mavis Lee and 3 - Linda Sue Coffey.

9. Leslie Hampton (1921/living) married 1947 Ella Virginia Massie (1927/1991), a daughter of Sheffie and Nettie Campbell Massie. They had a daughter, Patricia Ann (1953/1985), who died from leukemia, 'Hampie' married 2 - Novela Farris Willey in 1996. She was the daughter of Albert and Ollie Fitzgerald Farris.

Rosa Jane Cash Layton at the time of her death left 144 Descendants. 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane both are buried in the cemetery at the Baptist Church at Mt. Paran in Montebello, Va.

Submitted by: Mavis Lee Coffey Fitzgerald and Written by: Betty Campbell

### "VINEY" LAYTON

According to the 1880 Census of The South River District, it gives Mulvania Layton as being 56 years of age, making her born in 1824. She was a cook for a logging company, whether she came with them or if she was already here, is not known to me at this time. It gives a son, James J. as being 32 years of age, making him born in 1848, however his tombstone gives his birth date as 1842. Her children are:

1. James J. Franklin Layton (1842/1929) married Nancy Ann Hite daughter of Henry Scott and Virginia Jane Dafe/?t. Nancy Ann (1843/1929) and James J. were the parents of 1) William married Lina Bradley, 2) Willis married Nellie Fitzgerald, 3) Ella married James Fitzgerald, 4) Rosa A. married Emmett Carr, 5) Emma Jane married Taylor Whitesell and 6) A. D. 'Pomp' married Rosa Jane Cash (see the 'Pomp' Layton Family)

2. Charlotte Layton (1850-1896) is said to have died of pneumonia, unmarried, and is buried in the Neriah Cemetery in the Nicely Family plot.

3. John Breckenridge Layton (1856/1896) m Mary Margaret Hite (1854/1931) on 25 Jan 1877. She was the sister of Nancy Ann that married John's brother, James J. John and Mary Margaret journeyed to Conejos County, Colorado with the Latter Day Saints Movement. John is said to have choked to death at the age of 40 on a barley grain head, his widow later married John Riley Jewett. The children of John and Margaret are: 1-Robert, 2-Luther, 3-Ilda, 4-Finley, 5-Eugenia, 6-John Henry, and 7-Robert Blackford Layton. All of the children were born in Rockbridge County, except the last one, John Henry, he was born in Conejos County, Colorado.

4. Mary Paulina Layton (1856/1935) married in 1875 John Henry Carr (1857/1945) a son of Uriah Jackson and Nancy Ellen Painter Carr. They also traveled to Conejos County, Colorado in the same Latter Day movement as John Henry and Mary Margaret Hite Layton, her brother. The history of Mary Paulina gives her father as James Steele. Children of Mary Paulina and John Henry Carr were: 1-Lilly Wilde, 2-John Dudley, 3-Christopher Columbus, 4-William Tell, 5-Annie Eliza, 6-Savira May, 7-Martha Estelle, 8-Mary Viola, 9-Ivy Myrtle, 10-Samuel Dewey, and 11-Charles Emmett Carr. All of the children but one was born in Rockbridge County. They raised two grandchildren: Ines and Almira, daughters of Martha Estelle and Jesse Saylor, her husband.

5. Oliver Powers Leighton/Layton (1863/1945) married in 1887 LouAnna Nicely (1873/1938), daughter of Andrew Jackson and Lucy Ann Vest Nicely. Their children were: 1-Rosa Anna Charlotte, 2-Terry Alexander, 3-Collie Powers, 4-Evie Temperance, 5-Lillian Elsie, 6-James Atwell, 7-Laura Julia, and 8-Ruby Frances Leighton. The difference in the spelling of his name was one by mistake, once made, kept. But he was a natural son of Mulvania Layton.



'Pomp' and Rosa Jane (Cash) Layton

6. Indiana Layton (1869-1946) married Willian Edward Nicely (1863/1938), son of Andrew Jackson and Burla Sandidge Nicely. Their children are: 1-Nettie Belle, 2-Major Edward, 3-Louis Jordan, 4-Ella Blanch, 5-Mamie Edith, 6-Samuel Graham, 7-William Emory, 8-Manley Herbert and 9-Burla Katherine Nicely. Submitted by: Janet Coffey Coleman and Written by: Betty Campbell

### THE LEWISES OF SOUTH RIVER

Abraham Lewis (c.1795-1877), born in Pennsylvania, and his Ireland-born wife Mary Ann Payne Lewis (c.1796-1866) were living in the road precinct "bridge at N. River to Patton's smith shop" when Rockbridge County taxpayers were listed in 1841. They had married in Rockbridge County in 1823 and were the parents of six children: John Lewis (1824-54, married Sarah Elizabeth Trevey); Margaret Ann (Peggy) Lewis (never married); William Payne Lewis (1834-61); James Payne Lewis (1835-1911, married Julia Ann Cash); Henry Payne Lewis (1837-90); and Robert Payne Lewis (born c.1840, married Mary Donald). It is to the lineage of Henry Lewis that this sketch is addressed.

Henry Payne Lewis and his brothers James and Robert enlisted in the Rockbridge Artillery in 1861 and were mustered into Confederate service, all serving as privates. Robert transferred to Ashby's cavalry command the following year. Henry and James served with the Rockbridge battery until they were paroled at Appomattox.



William W. Lewis

After the war, Henry married (1866) Elizabeth Katherine Paxton (c.1846-1903), whose father Samuel A. Paxton had also served with the Rockbridge Artillery. He was captured near Gettysburg in July 1863 and died three months later at Fort Delaware Military Prison. Katherine's mother was the former Mary Margaret McCown, a daughter of Rockbridge blacksmith John McCown.



Henry Payne Lewis and his wife Katherine had four children, all listed as born at Riverside, Rockbridge County. William Wilson Lewis (1867-1927, other details to follow); Samuel McCown Lewis (1872-1940, married Henrietta Pearl Barger); Margaret Lewis (b. 1875, married Andrew Camper); and Mary Jones Lewis (1883-1962, married John Cuthbert Boone).



Willie Ramsey Lewis

In 1894, William Wilson Lewis married Willie Vaughn Ramsey (1876-1957), daughter of William Ramsey and Fanny Tomlinson Cheatham, daughter of Ambrose and Mary Tomlinson, all of Amherst County. Together Will and Willie Lewis reared nine children on their farm in the South River district, with "Miss Willie", as she was sometimes affectionately known, presiding over the farm for thirty years after her husband's death in 1927. She died in 1957, survived by the following children:

Harry Vaughn Lewis (1895-1960), who married Daisy May Camper; Cornelia Wilson Lewis (1896-1985), who married Samuel Fred Gibson; Julia Blair Lewis (1898-1975), who married Reid Houston Smith; John Alexander Lewis (1900-90), married Mildred Joy LaRue; Reid White Lewis (1901-69), married Audrey Berle Austin; Charles Ramsey Lewis (1903-69), married Alice V. Neitzey; William Wilson Lewis, Jr. (1910-85), married Corinne V. Jennings; Elmo Lewis (1914-68), married Wilma Beal; and Henry Payne Lewis (1917-85), who married Ressie Louise Irvine. The marriages listed produced 23 Lewis grandchildren, four of whom have reared their families in Rockbridge County; Julia Lewis Smith Martin and Harry V. Lewis, Jr., both of Lexington; Gloria Lewis Wright and Henry P. Lewis, Jr., both of Buena Vista. A Lewis family reunion is held biennially at the Rockbridge home of Lewis great granddaughter Blair Martin Williams. Submitted by: Blair M. Williams

## ABRAHAM LEWIS

Abraham Lewis, born 1796 in Pennsylvania, on 13 Nov. 1823, married Mary Ann Paine, born 1797 in Londonderry, Ireland. They were married and lived in Lexington the remainder of their lives, with Mary Ann dying Nov. 1867, and Abraham in 1877.

Their two-story log cabin was built on a hill located north of Lexington. His son, John Paine, built in the valley below, and this log cabin became the home of his son, Alexander, whose children were all born here. The spring house and foundation of the house can still be seen from Route 81 which split the property when it was built.

It is thought that Abraham might have been the brother to William C. Lewis, County Commissioner, who was born in Pennsylvania about the same time as Abraham. His son, William W. Lewis, married Abraham's niece, Ann.

Abraham and Mary Ann had one daughter, Margaret Virginia (1826-1897), who never mar-

ried. She was known as "Aunt Peggy", and lived with her nephew, Alexander, after the death of his young wife, and helped raise his children.

Mary Ann must have been very proud of her maiden name, as she gave each of her five boys the middle name of Paine. They were:

John Paine Lewis, born 3 Sep. 1824, married Sarah Elizabeth Trevey 18 May 1848. On returning from Roanoke with his 3 year old dead child, Adam Trevey Lewis (1851-1854), he also died on 31 Aug 1854, and father and son were buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Church. His other children were: Alexander Lewis, who married Virginia C. Almond; and Mary Elizabeth Lewis (1853-1918) who married Joseph Ellis McCormick on 24 Apr. 1877. Mary Elizabeth and Joseph McCormick were parents of: Sarah McCormick who married William Berry Beard; James Alexander McCormick (1879-1948) who married Ruby Amole; John W. McCormick who married Louella Poston; J. Oliver McCormick who married Lelia Long; Emmett W. McCormick who married Blanche Lunsford; Alice McCormick who married A. Kyle Roop; and Annie McCormick (1882-1910) who married Brown Amole.

William Paine Lewis (1834/1861).

James Paine Lewis (1835-1911) who married Julia Ann Cash 28 May 1867, and had: Hubert Graham Lewis (1868-1936) who married Maude E. Barger on 25 Dec 1907; Caleb Lewis (born 1868); James Wesley Lewis (1869-1915); Annie Margaret Lewis (born 1873); Howard Ashby "Buzz" Lewis (1875-1968) who married Grace Ellen Barger 21 Dec 1904; Bessie Horton Lewis (born Jun 1877) who married James Joseph McNamara 8 Jun 1903; Mary Paine Lewis (born 30 Sep 1880) who married William Calvin Dixon 8 Oct 1903; Virginia Lewis (born 1881) who married Richard T. Walton 22 Aug 1901, and Richard McGran Lewis (1884-1918) who married Mattie Francis Barger 18 Sep 1908. The James Paine Lewis family moved to Buena Vista and most are buried in the Green Hill Cemetery there.

Henry Paine Lewis (1838-1888) married Elizabeth C. Paxton (1845-1903) on 10 Oct 1866. They are buried at Neriah Baptist Church. They were the parents of William Wilson Lewis (1867-1927) who married Willie Vaughn Ramsey 15 Apr 1894; Samuel McCown Lewis (1872-1940) who married Henriette Pearl Barger 18 Sep 1904; Margaret Florence Lewis (born Dec 1875) and married George Andrew Camper 23 Nov 1893; and Mary Jones Lewis (1882-1962) who married John Cuthbert Boone.

Robert Paine Lewis, born 1840, married Mary Donald 7 Feb 1867 and moved to West Virginia. Two children were born in Rockbridge: John William Lewis, born 1869 and married Emma Snow Tucker 5 Aug 1892; and Charles Lewis, born 23 Nov 1879.

Henry, James and Robert all served with the 1st Rockbridge Artillery in the Civil War. Submitted by: William Lewis Barbour

## ALEXANDER LEWIS

Alexander Lewis, son of John Paine Lewis and Sarah Elizabeth Trevey, was born 27 Jun 1849 in Rockbridge County. On June 10 1872 he married Virginia C. Almond, born 18 May 1850 to Watson Almond and Elizabeth Derra. Virginia died in 1890, leaving Alexander with seven children, the youngest only two years old, so his "Aunt Peggy" Lewis came to live with them and care for the children. Most of this close-knit family remained in Rockbridge and reared their families there, with the others visiting often.

The children of Alexander and Virginia were:

1. Bertha E. Lewis (1873-1878)

2. Annie Mary Lewis (1875-1953) who married George Christian Hileman on 29 Dec 1897, and had children: Ernest Alexander Hileman (1898-1961) who married Irene Heath; Catherine Marguerite Hileman (1900-1951) who married Frank McGuffin; Daniel Oscar Hileman, Sr.



Picture of Alexander Lewis Home where all his children were born (picture taken in 1964)

(1902-1957) who married Virginia Lee McIntosh; Bertha Elizabeth Hileman who became a nurse and lived and died in Philadelphia, Pa.; a female infant in 1906 who only lived four days; Mary Frances Hileman, born 21 July 1908, married Elwood W. Kennedy, and now lives in Arlington, Virginia; and George Lewis Hileman (1911-1959) who married Dorothy Alice Trammel and moved to Arlington.

3. Margaret Virginia "Maggie" Lewis (1877-1947), who married Morris Bluford Jones on 22 May 1909. They were blessed with four girls: Juanita Frances Jones and Nellie Josephine Jones, twins born 30 Mar. 1910. Juanita married Frank Gilmer Blount 30 June 1938 and they moved to Roanoke, where Juanita was a nurse in the local hospitals. Nellie remained in Lexington and worked at the Rockbridge Court House. Catherine Margaret Jones (1912-1962) married Philip Muse Hileman, and they lived at the Hileman homeplace on old Route 11, and had a child, Charles Morris Hileman; and Pauline Lewis Jones (1915-1994).

4. Carrie Bell Lewis (1879-1937), who became a nurse and lived in Lexington.



Alexander Lewis and children: Sitting: Alexander, Alfred. Standing: Susie Josephine, Mae Almond, Margaret, Virginia, Frances Cornelia

5. Mae Almond Lewis (1882-1961) married William Edward Straub on 18 Dec 1907, and had children: James Alexander Straub (1908-1982) who married Elizabeth Cabelle Williams; William Herman Straub, born 1910, and married Dorothy Isabelle "Dolly" Lackey on 9 Nov 1936; Marquis Watson Straub (1912-1994), who married Mary Catherine Reid on 26 Apr 1938; Frances Katherine Straub, born 20 Mar 1915, and married Reid Kirkpatrick Swisher, Sr. 26 Dec 1936.

6. Frances Cornelia "Fannie" (1884-1964) who married Henry Baxter Tolley in Nov. 1913, and had Isabel Virginia Tolley, born 1914, and married Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. 22 Apr 1949; Bessie Mae Tolley, born 1917, and married Alexander Morrison Zollman on 25 Aug 1938; William Alexander Tolley (1918-1949) who married Irma Lucille Cahoon on 7 Feb 1946; Henry Blair Tolley born 1919, who married Frances C. Knick on 2 Sep 1944; and Charles Preston Tolley, born 1920, and married Elsie Mae Knick on 25 May 1946.



Virginia C. Almond, wife of Alexander Lewis

7. Alfred Alexander Lewis (1885-1935) married Oda Pearl Barkley on 14 Dec. 1910. They resided in Lexington where the following children were born: Emory Alexander Lewis (1911-1983) married Loretta Agnes Kane; Frederick Willis Lewis (1914-1983) married Mildred Susan Mose on 19 Mar 1950; and Walter Davidson Lewis (1916-1980) married Virginia Engleman on 30 Apr 1937.

8. Susie Josephine Lewis (1888-1966) married William Daniel Barbour on 30 Apr 1915. They moved to Roanoke where Susie was in the millinery business, and William worked for the U. S. Postal Service. Their two children were: William Lewis Barbour, born 4 Feb 1924, who is married to Jessie Fay Speas, and lives in Richmond; and Ray Wilson Barbour, born 8 Jan 1930, and lives in Roanoke.

The family meets each June at the home of Kirk Swisher, for a reunion of the cousins, their children, and grandchildren. *Submitted by: William Lewis Barbour*

## THE LILLEYS

William Lilley married Catherine Miller on 31 July 1815 in Augusta County. William's father was also William Lilley. William had 2 brothers who were casualties of the War of 1812.

William and Catherine soon migrated into Rockbridge County and were the parents of at least 6 children. William died before 1840 and Catherine died between 1850 and 1860. Their places of burial are unknown.

Their daughter, Nancy married Michael Slagle in 1839. She died before 1850 leaving no known issue.

William, the eldest son, married Lucy A. Hamilton County and raised 7 children. Many have families still in this area. William served in the CSA as a member of the 10th Battery of Va. Reserves.

David, the 2nd son, was born 1827c and died 29 Oct. 1889. He was my great great grandfather. He died near Natural Bridge Station after being struck by a train, apparently going home from work. He was walking on the railroad tracks and did not hear or see the train. He is buried in an unmarked grave near Wesley Chapel. His first wife was Rachel Burks, whom he married on 10 Aug 1848. They had 10 children, several of whom died young. After Rachel's death (between 1865 & 1870) David remarried to a widow, Virginia Patton, who had 2 sons. I have found no children of the 2nd marriage. After the death of Rachel, either through necessity or because the step-mother did not want them, some of David's children were "farmed out" to live with neighbors in exchange for their labor. My great grandmother, Mary Barbara "Mollie" was one of the children to do this. She later married, and had 6 children. She lived to the age of 91 and she could remember her father returning from the Civil War. In 1997, she has 4 grandchildren still living. David was a member of the 27th Va. Cavalry serving in Co. F.

James, the 3rd son was b 1830c. He married Eleanor Hall and had 3 children. He was in the CSA serving in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery. He deserted, was shot and severely wounded by a Provost Guard from Lexington near his home on South River for refusing when ordered to surrender in 1863. He possibly died then as nothing else has been found about him.

Samuel, the 4th son, was born 1832c died 1888 was married to Mary Ann Paxton and had 6 children. Samuel and Mary are both buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. Information on their children is almost non-existent. I feel his children either died young or that they moved away from this area.

Miller Martin, the 5th son was born 1833c and died near Brownsburg on 30 Jan 1894. He is buried at New Providence Cemetery near Brownsburg. He was married 3 times and had 13 (known) children. His first wife was Malinda Hall and they had 2 sons. Malinda and both of the children died in the spring of 1858. In 1862 he married Nancy Jane Taylor and they had 4 children. His 3rd wife was Lee Ann Dudley. They were married in 1876 and had 7 children. Lee Ann had 3 children when they married. The children of his 3 marriage have many descendants still living in the Fairfield and South River areas of Rockbridge County.

The name is sometimes seen spelled as Lilly and is said to be French in origin. *Submitted by: Dorothy Greene Hite and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*  
Sources: Rockbridge County Census Records 1810-1920; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records; Microfilm of Rockbridge County News; Augusta County marriages; Oral history and personal knowledge

## JACOB LINK

Jacob Henry Link (my grandfather) was born March 14, 1858 at Natural Bridge, Rockbridge Co., Virginia. He was the third son of a family of six boys and two girls born to James C. Link and Martha E. Barger. They were married at High Bridge Presbyterian Church November 3, 1853. Martha Barger was the daughter of William Preston Barger and Mary Ann Shafer.

Jacob H. Link left Virginia as a young man and traveled across the country on horseback. He visited other Virginia families who had relocated. He worked for a time on the farm of Jacob Abraham Saville and Emma Henderson in Illinois and became acquainted with their daughter, Sarah Etta Saville. They later were married in Iowa at the Saville family home as the J. A. Savilles had left Illinois to live in Ringgold Co., Iowa.

All six boys of the James Link family came to Iowa to live and to farm. There was a court hearing between James and Martha Link in Rockbridge Co. due to marital difficulties in 1884. It was not a close family unit in Iowa and I did not learn about them till I did my research. The two sisters Mary Ann Link married John V. Tolley and Jane Margaret Link married Jeremiah Shafer. They both lived in Virginia with their families.

The marriage of Jacob Link and Etta Saville in 1884 brought out the reality of how many families had surnames that connected to many Rockbridge descendants. John Saville and Sarah Peterfish Shafer were married in 1832 and their son Jacob Saville married Mary Emma Henderson. Martha Barger was the daughter of Mary Ann Shafer Barger. James Link and Martha Barger produced James Link and Jacob Saville and Mary Emma Henderson produced Etta Saville. The name Shafer and Link have made my grandparents cousins.

James Link (my great grandfather) was the son of Daniel and Margaret Troxell. Daniel Link was my great great grandfather and they were married in 1823. The oldest son was John Bodkin Link who served in the confederacy as a Chaplain. He graduated from Rochester Theological Seminary. He established The Texas Baptist Herald, a denominational newspaper.

James and his twin brother Abraham Troxell Link were born in 1829. Philip High Link and family lived in Rockbridge and was given the family farm as was acknowledged in Daniel Link's Will. The youngest son David died in Texas in 1868.

I am still searching for more information on the accuracy of my great great grandfather's beginnings. John Nicholas Link married Margaret Eiscikson in 1779. There were eleven children and most were christened at St. John's German Reformed Church in the Riverhead District of Augusta Co., Virginia. John Nicholas' Will addressed most of his children and Daniel received cash. There are records of John Nicholas living in Maryland and Pennsylvania. He was born in 1748 and died in Augusta Co., Virginia in 1816. *Submitted by: Virginia Link Milano*

## WILLIE E. LOTTS

Willie E. Lotts, daughter of Emma Shafer Lotts and Joseph Lotts, was born 17 March 1897. Willie's grandparents were George Shafer and Frances Wilcher. Her great grandparents were John Shafer and Mary Pence.

Willie had 5 sisters and 2 brothers. Her sisters were Ruby L. born 8 August 1899 married W. Joseph Watts; Twins Lottie E. born 17 April 1902 married Charlie H. Watts; Bessie I. born 17 April 1902 married George M. Parsons; Alice born Sept. 1885 died 1897 after being struck by lightning and never recovered; Fannie D. born 1 March 1891 married Martin (Jim) Shafer. Her brothers were J. Houston born 22 May 1893 married Lillian J. Barger; and C. Howard born 19 September 1889 and married Minnie Austin.



Jacob Edward Grim and Willie Edith Lotts

Willie married J. Edward Grim 18 May 1915 and to this union two sons and two daughters were born: Norman born 6 September 1916 married Audrey Garland; Morris E. born 27 August 1922 married Nancy Jane Grow; Mildred F. born 30 April 1926 married Charlie W. Prease; Pearl M. born 25 October 1918 married G. Lewis Alphin. *Submitted by: Mildred Grim Prease and Written by: Esther Pennington*

## DR. JOHN EDWARD LOYD

Dr. John Edward Loyd was born in Goodview, Virginia in 1871. He was educated at the University of Virginia. He came to Natural Bridge Station about 1914. He was the only doctor for miles around. He married Gladys Barger who was only sixteen at the time. They built a brick home and office for his practice on the top of the hill near what is now the Central Fidelity Bank. Carl Tolley, Gladys' nephew, and his wife now live in the home.

To their union was born one son, John Edward Loyd III (Ted) who lived in Florida until his death a few years ago. "Ted" was a school teacher at the Natural Bridge High School in the 1940's. He later became a podiatrist.



Dr. John Edward Loyd

Branch Loyd, Dr. Loyd's son by his first marriage, lived at Natural Bridge Station. For years he was mail carrier in the area. His wife, Virginia, taught school. They owned and operated Viewmont Tourist Home at the bottom of Seay's Hill.

Dr. Loyd came to Natural Bridge Station from his position as Chief Surgeon at C&O (Chesapeake & Ohio) Hospital in Clifton Forge. He continued as General Practitioner in his office in Natural Bridge Station until his death in 1942. He was a member of St. John's Episcopal Church in Glasgow. He, his wife, Gladys, and son, "Ted" were buried in the Glasgow Cemetery. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins Source: Mrs. Loyd (Betty) Tolley

## JOHN LUSTER

John Luster (c. 1794-1884) was a person prominent in Rockbridge County in the mid 1800's. He was the owner of the Natural Bridge and its hotel from 1858 through at least 1863. He was also treasurer of the bank there, builder and donor of its Baptist Church, grantor of land for the cemetery, and contractor for a section of the James River Canal near Balcony Falls. Earlier, he was owner of a tavern, and both before and after the Civil War, he was a judge for that district.

His wife was Luminah Finch, whom he married 13 April 1818 in Rustburg, Campbell County. Her family was in the hotel business there. The couple moved to Fincastle before 1830 and had a hotel there near the courthouse. By 1850 they were at the Natural Bridge as innkeepers. In the hard economic times of the war period, they sold the hotel and by 1870 went back to Fincastle to continue as hoteliers until their old age.

They had six children, four daughters and two sons: (1) Susan Luster, b. 30 Mar 1820, m. John Edward Curd, and lived in Fincastle. 2. Eliza Ann Luster, b. 16 May 1822, d. 8 June 1896, m. Lewis M. Huff 15 Feb 1841, moved to Nicholas County in the 1850's, and are g-g-grandparents of this writer. 3. Catherine Louise Luster, b. 22 Aug 1827, m. Murphy Douglas, lived at the Natural Bridge on the hotel grounds as a widow with three small children in 1863. Her son William continued some of his grandfather's business. 4. John B. Luster, b. 1830, m. Betty L. Houston at White Sulphur Springs, and lived in Baltimore in the 1880's. 5. James W. Luster, b. 2 Apr. 1833, d. 19 Jun 1860 and was one of the first buried in that Baptist Church cemetery. 6. Luminah J. Luster (1837-1919) m. the Rev. James H. Harris, who at various times was minister of the same church, where they are also buried along with two of their six sons. Submitted by: June Snodgrass

## JOHN LACY LYLE

Not much is known about our paternal grandfather Joseph W. Lyle of Lexington, Virginia except that he was born in 1865, married Margaret Dixon, December 28, 1888 in Timber Ridge, Virginia and they had four children: Austin born 1888, Lucy born 1892, Walter born 1893 and Lacy born 1895.

We have been unable to determine when our grandfather died; however, our grandmother died in 1946, after marrying J. W. Gooch, had a son Alexander, who died 1952. Mr. Gooch died 1890. Our grandmother Margaret (Maggie) Gooch went to cook at Timber Ridge McCorckle Estate now known as Maple Hall. Our father talked about how she would take him with her to work. Later grandmother Gooch migrated to Lexington where she cooked at the old Stonewall Jackson Hospital for years.

Our father, John Lacy Lyle, served in the First World War in France. Returning home he married Fannie Bell Gilmore, October 17, 1919. They lived across the Campbell's Crist creek where the first children were born, Walter 1921; John 1923; Anna 1925. Their house burned and father built on the other side of the creek where William (1927), Frances (1933) and Joseph (1941) were born. That house still stands, on the road now known as Borden Grant Trail. Our father also paid his poll tax so that he could vote; always owned an automobile and always attended Rising Zion where we served as a deacon and/or church clerk for over 50 years.

In 1949 mother, Fannie Bell Lyle, took a child from Social Services, James Nathaniel Hunter from Glasgow, who was reared with our brother Joseph. He remained throughout the years as our youngest brother.



John Lacy and Fannie Gilmore Lyle

Our father was a hard working Christian man dedicated to his family, share-cropping for Carol Cummings, working at a saw mill at Cornwall and later working for N&W railroad as a cook from which he retired. Our mother, a delicate person with a heart condition, chose to keep cows, pigs, garden and raise children.

All the children attended the one-room school, the two oldest brothers finishing there; Anna went on to Lexington High, finished and retired as Food Service Manager at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital. As economic conditions improved so did the education of the children. Homer attended A&T College, Greensboro, N.C.; Frances to St. Paul's College, Lawrenceville; Joseph, Bluefield State and James to St. Paul's.

Our mother died in July, 1965 and our father in 1977.

It was always amazing to think back to how during the great depression, Santa Claus always came with dolls and dishes, red wagons and guns; all hidden in the 4-room house that we children shared — will remain a secret or mystery.

### His legacy:

A supplier of our needs — Clemit,  
A man to keep things going — John,  
A feeder of the sick — Anna,  
A supplier of communications — Homer,  
An educator of our future — Frances,  
A drawer of beauty — Joseph, and  
A feeder of the homeless — James.

Submitted by: Anna Virginia Lyle Troxler

## JAMES AND PHOEBE MACKEY

James S. Mackey was born 11 December 1825; died 17 May 1881. He married 18 March 1875, Phoebe Fisher, widow of Henry Fisher, daughter of John and Betsy Fainter. Phoebe Jane Fainter was born 1 October 1835, died 2 February 1918. James was a son of James S. Mackey and Nancy McMath.

Phoebe Fainter had married 28 February 1859, William "Henry" Fisher. They had two sons, and a daughter born before Henry was called into action in the 4th Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall Brigade". He was killed at Kernstown on 3 March 1862. At least two Fisher children survived Phoebe.

James S. Mackey served in Company I, 4th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade. He enlisted on 2 June 1861, and was hospitalized from August 1861, until February 1862. He was discharged from service in April 1862. James was disabled with consumption, which may be the reason for his discharge. He served in the same unit as Henry Fisher and may have brought home the news of Henry's death upon his return from the war.

James was a farmer near Colliertown in Rockbridge County, VA. He remained a confirmed bachelor for some years, but finally settled down and married Phoebe. Their wedded bliss was rather short lived as on 17 May 1881, James stepped out on the porch during a storm and was struck by lightning and instantly killed. Phoebe was again left a widow to raise her children alone.

Phoebe died at the home of her daughter, Cora, near Natural Bridge, during a snowstorm. They were not able to get her body all the way to Oxford because of road conditions and she was buried at Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

James and Phoebe's six children were: Mary Capitolia "Toldie" Mackey born 14 June 1865, died 5 November 1926, married William Jefferson "Jeff" Sorrells; Sarah Elizabeth "Bettie" Mackey born 1867, married James F. Hunt and John Lewis Sorrells; Harry Mackey born November 1869, married Dora Virginia Sorrells; Walter Mackey born 1871, died 2 May 1934, married Lula J. Hartigan; Wilson Strong Mackey born 1872, died 1948; married Bell \_\_\_\_; Cora J. Mackey born 14 May 1876, married Thomas Leech Sorrells. Submitted by: Kathy McCauley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: James Robertson, 4th Virginia Infantry. Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc., 1982, p. 63. Federal Census, 1880 Rockbridge County, VA, Buffalo District, lists James as disabled with consumption. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1A, p. 299. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 502. Rockbridge County News, February 1918, Phoebe's obituary. Rockbridge County News, Phoebe's obituary, February 1918. Tombstone Inscription of James S. Mackey, Jr., Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Tombstone Inscription of Phoebe Mackey, Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA.

## JAMES S. MACKEY, SR.

James S. Mackey was born c1780 and died 1845. On 19 September 1807, he married Sarah Wilson. After her death he married 21 February 1822, Nancy McMath. Nancy McMath was born c1785, and died 1 August 1860. James was a son of John Mackey of Lexington.

James inherited a tannery and other property from his father, and he owned a plantation near Toad Run, Rockbridge County, VA. On this plantation, he raised his family. James' first wife, Sally, was a daughter of Hugh and Hannah (Moore) Wilson. Sally and her son Hugh had inherited slaves from her parents. Hugh W. Mackey operated a large and fine plantation at the head of Toad Run. The house still stands. Part of James' plantation adjoined that of his son Hugh.

Although the Mackey family would not have been considered large plantations by the standards of the "Deep South", they were considered plantations in this area of Virginia. Farms of more than three hundred acres were considered to be plantations.

After James' death, Nancy remained on the home plantation, residing there with her children until they were all grown and married. She did have a hired hand on the farm named William Beaver in 1850, and possibly for some years to come. After her children married, she remained in her home for her lifetime, sharing the house with her son John M. Mackey and his family, as well as her son James S. and daughter Sarah W., who did not marry until after her decease.

James S. Mackey's first wife, Sarah, was buried in Old Monmouth Cemetery. It is currently unknown if he and Nancy McMath are buried in Old Monmouth, or Oxford. Oxford seems like a more likely place of burial for James and Nancy as most of their children are buried there. However, James' first wife and oldest son are buried in Old Monmouth Cemetery.

On 12 May 1845, James S. Mackey made his will. It was proven in Court 4 August 1845. James S. Mackey was the father of six children, one by his first wife, Sarah Wilson, and five by his second wife, Nancy McMath. Nancy and all six of the children were named in James' will. They were: Hugh Wilson Mackey born c1809, died 26 March 1866, married Margaret S. Carrick and Mary Ann (Crawford) Finney; John McBride Mackey born 26 August 1822, died 19 April 1888, married Barbara Ann Replogle; Jane Ann Mackey born 31 August 1824, died 28 March 1900, married Joseph S. Mateer; James S. Mackey, Jr. born 11 December 1825, died 17 May 1881, married Phoebe Jane (Fainter) Fisher; Sally W. Mackey born 27 June 1828, died 10 October 1908, married John R. Ayres; Susan E. Mackey born 21 March 1829, died 24 January 1906, married James A. Miller.

*Submitted by: Wanda S. Wright and Prepared by: Angela M. Rulley*

Sources: Federal Census, 1830-1860, Rockbridge County, VA; Rockbridge County, Virginia Death Register, p. 40; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 10, p. 149. James S. Mackey's Will

## JOHN MACKEY

John Mackey bought Lot #2 in the Town of Lexington on 7 February 1786. This lot faced on Main Street and bordered the lots occupied by Peter McKeirnan and John Mackey, as well as James Hawthorn. John Mackey's wife remains a mystery. As do the names of his parents, or his whereabouts previous to coming to the Town of Lexington. On 3 August 1787, John "McKey" purchased 10 acres from Andrew Moore, who was acting as Attorney in Fact for William Brown. This land adjoined the Town of Lexington. On 4 January 1791, John Mackey and William Alexander bought ¼ acre from John Galbraith "for the use of a school near the town of Lexington." John was obviously interested in education. From his will, it is apparent he was literate, although he was apparently not well educated.

Still desiring to add to his purchases in and near the Town of Lexington, in February 1794 John purchased ¾ acres from John and Barbara Galbraith. This land was located in the Town of Lexington and cornered Andrew Weir and the old courthouse lot, as well as Randolph and Main Streets. On 16 May 1794, John Mackey bought 5½ acres adjoining the Town of Lexington from William Moore. This land adjoined Daniel Windle and John Galbraith.

After carefully selecting choice lots, and building upon them, there came the fire of 1796, which destroyed all of the houses in the Town of Lexington, except one. It seems quite likely that John Mackey may have lost his home in this fire. This may explain why his son James wanted a house built on the lot which was left to him in his father's will. It is speculated that a house had been there before the fire, but was consumed. The lot left to John, John Mackey's other son, may well have been out of the path of the fire, as it was just outside the Town limits.

John Mackey had at least seven children, they were: Isabella Mackey married Moses Elliot; Sarah Mackey married James Long; Mary Mackey married James Mackey; John Mackey married Peggy Wilson; James S. Mackey born c1780, died 1845, married Sarah Wilson and Nancy McMath; Jane Mackey and William Wilson; Betsy Mackey and John Leech.

*Submitted by: Teresa Manuel and Prepared by: Angela M. Rulley*

Source: Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 548; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book A, p. 685; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book B p. 277; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book C p. 20; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book C p. 56; Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 3, pp. 34-36.

## LEMUEL HIRAM MAHONE ANCESTRY

Richard Steele, born 3/12/1672 in Dublin, Ireland married Margaret Stetch of Welsh descent. Margaret died at the birth of their son, Andrew, in Wales in 1706 and Richard died in Wales, 9/1/1729.

Andrew Steele married Mary Moore in 1726, came to America in 1728, to Pennsylvania by 1730, and to Augusta County by 1748. He lived in the vicinity between Timber Ridge and New Providence Presbyterian Church where he owned 450 acres in Rockbridge County. He died in 1764.

Robert Steele, son of Andrew and Mary Moore Steele, was born in 1728, died 4/30/1800. He married Elizabeth Wendell (1733-1758) and they are buried in Old Providence Cemetery. The Wendells were from Rotterdam and Amsterdam, Holland.

James Wendell Steele, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wendell Steele, was born about 1752 or 1753 in Augusta County, died 1/10/1823. In 1781, he married Margaret Parks (1765-1848). Margaret Parks Steele was a daughter of John Parks (1714-1793) and Rebecca McCampbell Parks of Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County. James and Margaret Steele are buried at Old Providence near Spottswood in Augusta County.

John C. Steele, son of James Wendell and Margaret Parks Steele, married Mary Polly Coffey, August 29, 1819 in Nelson County. Their daughter, Nancy Elizabeth Steele, born 1822, married (08/05/1839) Joshua Madison Ramsey (born 10/16/1820 in Amherst County). He died 07/21/1897, was buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery, Steeles Tavern, Augusta County.

Delilah Jane Ramsey, daughter of Joshua Madison Ramsey and Nancy Steele Ramsey, first married a Coffey. After his death, she married Cornelius Walter Mahone of Nelson County. Their children were: Lorena, Annette, Ardelia, Una, Zelonah, Walter O'Connor, and Lemuel Hiram Mahone.

Lemuel Hiram Mahone was my grandfather. He was born in Massies Mill (04/16/1869-4/12/1932) in Nelson County. He married Maggie Parks Houser (09/16/1870-04/09/1933) of Augusta County. Lemuel Malone was about 5'11" tall, slender, with brown hair and blue eyes. Maggie, also known as Peg, was of medium build, brown hair and gray eyes. They lived in southern Augusta County near Spottswood. They had a general store in part of their home along what is now U. S. Route 11 and also kept overnight travelers and furnished meals to travelers. Lem was a Sunday School Superintendent and teacher at Mount Joy Presbyterian Church. They are buried in Mount Carmel Presbyterian Cemetery. They had eight children: Clara Lillian (05/13/1896 - 07/13/1984), Cornelius Samuel (06/30/1896 - 09/03/1897), Mildred Irene (03/19/1901 - 10/31/1970), Ophelia Edith (03/24/1903- ) and Eugene Lyle (11/11/1909 - 11/25/1969). A son and a daughter were stillborn. Their third child, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (4/7/1898 - 3/19/1976) was my father. He married Myrtie Belle Pugh (2/9/1903 - 10/23/1975) on June 27, 1935. She was born at Buffalo Forge, Rockbridge County,

daughter of John Henry Pugh (11/9/1873 - 9/10/1953) and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh (1/15/1868 - 10/15/1943) both native to southern Rockbridge County. Hiram and Myrtie Mahone had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born 8/30/1936 at their home near Spottswood where she currently lives. Hiram was a Church Trustee for more than fifty years at Greenville United Methodist Church where they were active members. *Submitted by: Ophelia Mahone Gum and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone*

## LENA PARKS MAHONE

I, Lena Parks Mahone, am an only child named for my grandmothers. I was born about one o'clock on Sunday afternoon, August 30, 1936 in the farmhouse two miles north of Spottswood, Virginia, which has been my lifetime home. My parents, Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. and Myrtie Belle Pugh Mahone met December 30, 1934 at the home of her cousins, Beatrice and Samuel Black, and were married June 27, 1935 by Rev. E. B. Cooke, in the Methodist parsonage at Wesley Chapel in Rockbridge County. The school I attended, known as Valley High School until about 1945, became Spottswood High School, where I graduated in 1954, placing third in a class of twenty. I received the Rotary Code of Ethics award that year. In June 1958, I graduated from Madison College, Harrisonburg, with a Bachelor of Science in Education, concentration in History and minor in Art. I taught primary grades seven years in Staunton, and five years in Frederick County. June 1971 through November 1996, I worked for USDA, Farmers Home Administration at four locations in Staunton, then in Verona, and the final year in Lexington. Farmers Home Administration became Rural Economic and Community Development in 1995, and in 1996 the name was changed again to Rural Development. It was general office duties working with many people helping them obtain loans for homes or farm purposes. I enjoyed computers which we started using in 1986.

As a young child, my neighbor, Regina Hutchens, took me to Sabbath School, Worship Services and Bible School at Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in Spottswood. My parents often were unable to attend Greenville United Methodist Church, where they were members, because they did not have a car. My Dad was a trustee in this church for over fifty years. I joined Greenville United Methodist Church on Easter Sunday, April 21, 1946, and have served in many ways. I have been church Treasurer for more than 16 years. In Staunton District United Methodist Women I held offices of Secretary, Treasurer, Global Concerns, District President and Nominations Committee. I am also on the Council of Ministries of the Staunton District. I am a member of the Nominating Committee of the Virginia Conference United Methodist Women. I served as an officer in other organizations, such as the Spottswood Woman's Christian Temperance Union, Country Gardeners Garden Club, Augusta Women's Club, Business and Professional Women's Organization.

I enjoy many activities such as Bible Study, reading Christian novels, biographies, writing rhyming verses on my computer, making puzzles, planning programs, drawing, painting, doing crafts projects, sewing, historic and nature studies, and traveling. My parents and grandparents never traveled far. My travel opportunities came only after I had been employed awhile. I have been in forty one states, Canada, Israel, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, Ireland, England, and Wales. I hope to visit many other places.

Gradually I learned to rely on the Lord for strength, courage, guidance, and protection through all the trials and tribulations of daily living. *Submitted by: Lena Parks Mahone*

## ARMSTEAD - SARAH MARSHALL

Grandfather Armstead A. Marshall, born in Carroll County, Virginia (2/6/1855-10/10/1924), was the son of Nathaniel Marshall (1836-1910) and Ellen Stilwell (1830-1923), married 1854. He was a descendant of Simon Granser Marshall (12/26/1791-1877) and John Marshall of Ireland, who was captain in the British Army under Charles the First, King of England, a settler at Jamestown. Also, he was a descendant of John Marshall, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. On 2/17/1877 he married Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (9/10/1860-3/10/1926) having fourteen children. In 1890 they moved to Plank Road in Rockbridge County. He was a stern and religious man with strong values. He attended Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church every Sunday until his illness in 1926. He was truthful, honest and expected the same from his children and fellowmen. He lived an active life with various trades. He was a successful farmer, carpenter and orchardist. He shoveled snow and ice, placing it around his fruit trees to keep them from blooming too soon.



Nancy-Armstead-Nora

Grandmother was a kind, thoughtful and loving neighbor. She was loved by all who knew her. Their children are:

1. Polly Ann (2/8/1878-1949) married 8/12/1901 William Southern (1853-1932). Their children are Everett, Jessie, Nancy, Walter and Annie Mae.

2. Lucy Ellen (4/27/1879-10/21/1942) married 7/29/1900 Obie Chapman (9/3/1874-4/26/1957).

3. Sarah Rosalee (2/16/1881) married 1/26/1898 Harvey Thomas Wallace (10/23/1876-3/30/1943). Their children are Edward, Hubert, Roosevelt.

4. John Lewis (9/25/1882-1/24/1937).

5. Perry Arthur (9/30/1884-5/12/1943) married 11/21/1918 Grace Lee Thompson.

6. Nancy Isabell (10/10/1886-10/27/1963) married 12/21/1910 George Grove Thurston (5/15/1888-10/27/1963). Their children are Retha Mae (7/17/1912-7/24/1976) who married Jack Fink; Ethelene (7/26/1914) married Jake Serena; Leroy Marshall (4/26/1916) married 1/27/1940 Helen Thurston (12/10/1991). Their children are Jackie (1/9/1941), William (9/6/1944-12/10/1962), Maude (2/3/1918-11/12/1996). He married 9/7/1992 Juanita Thomas.

7. Thomas Allen (3/23/1889-4/2/1889).

8. Nora Helen (4/16/1890-10/17/1970) married 12/24/1908 Issac Law. Their children are Stewart, Geneva, Elizabeth, Katherine, Colonel, and Earnest (Jackie) (9/10/1915-10/25/1988) who married 12/24/1981-Sadie Miller (12/23/1923).

9. Pearl Elizabeth (4/5/1892-9/26/1972) married 9/11/1912 John Robert Lewis (6/17/1886-7/16/1937). Their children: Eva Sarah (5/3/1917) married 10/18/1941 Lance Oblinger (12/14/1918); Helen Marie (9/26/1921) married 10/18/1941 Holbrook Haun; Buelah Mae (9/8/1913-11/13/1949); John Robert (12/2/1923) married 3/30/1945 Cora Parker (8/5/1924). Their children: Wanda, Penny, John Robert Jr.



Elvy -Sarah-?-?

10. Amos Armstead (11/2/1894-3/16/1954).

11. Lue Elvy (4/12/1900-2/11/1974) married 6/14/1926 John Andrew Mohler (5/2/1903). Their children: Arlene Mae (10/8/1927) married 5/28/1949 Melvin Grant (12/13/1910-12/10/1983); John Andrew (Cracker) (9/30/1929-6/3/1993) married 6/27/1954 Evie France (8/19/1933).

12. Emma Jennings (4/4/1901-1/30/1964) married 7/2/1922 Robert Henry Flint (12/14/1899-2/11/1971). Their children died in infancy; Frances Marie (3/18/1924) married 10/1940, James Gilmore Watkins (12/26/1910-1/1/1981). Their children: Shirley Marie (12/23/1941) married 4/7/1961 George Moore (4/19/1938); James Gilmore (8/8/1953) married 9/22/1973 Patricia Ann Caldwell (8/10/1953) and married second 5/3/1995 Martha Grinnan (12/7/1951). Frances' second marriage 12/30/1975 was to Donald Kenneth Turbyfill 3/24/1932. Robert Marshall (10/12/1927-5/8/1996) married 11/27/1945 Grace Virginia Hostetter (10/24/1924).

13. Eva Adeline (2/3/1903) married 9/8/1926 John Preston Lackey 8/28/1899-12/20/1940) and a second marriage to William Poague (2/6/1908-9/19/1949).

14. Hugh Dexter (1/10/1896-10/18/1990) married 8/4/1925 Lemma Magdaline Flint (10/19/1901-5/19/1983). Their children: Martha Elizabeth (3/20/1926) married Henry Lee Bryant (8/31/1926); Helen Magdaline (11/8/1927) married 4/30/1947 Thomas Crist (2/7/1926-3/27/1977); Virginia Orlean (6/24/1930) married 6/20/1949 Thomas Balsler (5/30/1929-12/22/1996). She married second 11/27/1959 to John Turpin (11/27/1930-8/2/1996). Hugh Dexter (6/15/1933) married 5/31/1953 Lucy Frances Dudley (11/14/1936).  
*Submitted by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant*

## ARMSTEAD ASHWORTH MARSHALL

My grandfather, Armstead Ashworth Marshall (born 1855, died 1924), married my grandmother, Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (born 1860, died 1926), on 17 February 1877.

As a child, I remember them as farmers, sitting on each side of a pot belly stove and smoking corn cob pipes. They had thirteen children, one my mother, Nancy Isabelle Marshall, about the third from the last. The only one living today is the youngest, Eva (Marshall) Progue, residing in Lexington, VA.

My grandfather plowed with a team of horses. They cut their wheat and oats and piled them in stacks. Along came a man with a thrashing machine, which was burnt by wood, going from one farmer to another, for a price. They lived in a two story house at the old Marshall farm (approximately 200 acres), adjoining the old Lackey farm, where my Dad grew up.

My father, George Grover Thurston was born 15 May 1888, and died 27 October 1963. He was adopted by the Lackey's. He was born in Indianapolis, Indiana. My mother, Nancy Isabelle Marshall was born 10 October 1886, and died 30 March 1978. They were married in Rockbridge County on 21 December 1910. They had four children: Rhetha Mae (born 1912, died 1976);

Hildreth Ethelene (Trink, born 1914); Leroy Marshall Thurston (born 26 April 1916); and Virginia Mandalene (born 1918, died 1997).

I (Leroy) married Helen Kaser in 1940, and had two children. My daughter, Jackalyn was born 9 June 1941, and my son, William, was born in 1944, and died in 1986. He was killed as a policeman in Texas in 1986, in the line of duty. He was some type of police officer for twenty years.

My wife passed away in 1991 and I remarried Juanita in 1992.

I was a boiler maker by trade for over forty years. I retired in 1979. The plant was Babcock's and Wilcox in Barberton, Ohio (approximately 1936-1979).



Leroy Marshall Thurston

I have seven grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

I reside in a small town in Ohio (Brimfield), near Kent, Ohio and Akron, Ohio. *Leroy Marshall Thurston*

## DECK - LEMMA MARSHALL

My father, Hugh Dexter Marshall (1/10/1886-10/18/1990) was born on Plank Road in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of Armstead A. Marshall (1855-10/10/1926) and Sarah Elizabeth Jennings (9/10/1860-3/10/1926). He attended Broad Creek School and often spoke of his teacher, Miss Minta Hardin. As a teenager he spent time with his sisters and brothers-in-law at Hotsprings, Virginia. He worked at the Homestead Hotel as a golf caddie, and drove carriages and buggies for the hotel guest. He also drove teams of mules hauling coal for the hotel. He told of President Taft paying him a ten cent tip to harness his horse and bring his buggy. He later worked as a taxi driver near the coal fields of Welch, West Virginia until he was called home due to illness of his father.



He married 8/4/1925 Lemma Magdaline Flint (10/19/1901-5/29/1983). He was a successful farmer. He also drove the school bus from Plank Road to the Natural Bridge Schools for Rockbridge County for several years.

Our mother was a kind and thoughtful person, always willing to give a helping hand to anyone. She was a hard working, happy mother, who was always singing and had a smile for everyone. They were members of Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. They lived on Plank Road and had four children.

(1) Martha Elizabeth (3/20/1926) married 7/3/1948 Henry Lee Bryant (8/31/1926) and had one child, Beverly Dianne (11/3/1955) who married 6/16/73 Charles Gordon Watts, Jr. (10/17/53). They raised two other children, Teresa Helaine Cox (7/14/59) and Catherine Clara Cox (10/16/1961).

(2) Helen Magdaline (11/8/1927) married 4/30/1947, had one child, Drema Leigh (6/20/1950), who married 5/10/1980 Raymond Talley 10/20/1939 and had one child, Audra Rae (11/8/1983).

(3) Virginia Orlean (6/24/1930) married 6/20/1949 Jessie Thomas Balsler (5/30/1929-12/22/1996). One son, Larry Dexter (12/19/1951) married 8/2/1980 Joan Millner (5/17/1952), and had one son, John Carroll (4/20/1982). Virginia's second marriage 11/27/1959 was to John Thurman Turpin (11/27/1930-8/2/1996).

(4) Hugh Dexter, Jr. (6/15/1933) married 5/31/1953 Lucy Frances Dudley (11/4/1936) had three children. (A) Ronald Dexter (1/19/1954), married 6/27/1980 Bridget Gail Thompson (8/12/1955) and had two children, Sarah Elizabeth (1/9/1982), and Margaret Kathern (5/21/1984). (B) Debrah Lynn (10/27/1955) married 4/22/1972 Jerry Madison Dameron 1/28/1955, and had two children, Scott Madison (11/26/1972), and Nicole Lynn (10/3/1976), who married 8/12/1996 Charles Thomas Humphries (9/17/72). (C) Linda Sue Marshall 11/27/1960. Written by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant and Submitted by: Helen Marshall Crist

### ANNIE KIRBY MARTIN

"Granny" as she was know to everyone young or old was a very hard worker. She worked in her father's garden and fields being born 7/14/1900 the youngest girl of five girls and two boys younger and sick a lot.



Annie Kirby Martin and husband Tom

Annie was the daughter of Tanzy James Kirby and Sallie McCormick Kirby. Tanzy was a tenant farmer living in different sections of the county so she was well known. Tanzy's mother Martha Harlow Kirby made the front page of the paper when she died stating she was nearly 108 years old, widow of Bowers (Robert B.) Kirby and the daughter of Tandy Harlow. The corrections in the papers found she was born 1/28/1837 in Albemarle County one of nine children born to Wilson Harlow and Elizabeth Wren Harlow. She was married in Albemarle County at age sixteen to Bowers Kirby and he served in the Civil War in Albemarle and she received a pension from the state of Virginia as a widow of a Confederate soldier.

Annie, like her grandmother, also married young. In 1919 at the age of nineteen Annie Marguerite Kirby married Thomas Burns Martin also of Rockbridge. "Tom", as he was so well known, was s/o Anthony Thomas Martin whose father James was s/o Anthony Thomas Martin who came to America from West Meath County, Province of Lenister, Ireland along with two other brothers. As the family story goes, one brother was buried at sea but I do not know about the other one. He may have gone west since two of Tom's brothers went west and stayed although they never married. Tom Martin was one of eleven children born to Anthony and Betty Elizabeth Ayres Martin.



Johnny, "Dimple", Martha, "Jack", Margaret and Bruce Martin

Annie and Tom had four boys and three girls, the last being twins. "Dimple" married Clarence Albert Duncan at an early age and had two sons Thomas Albert and John Houston. She remarried and she and Charlie have another son Steve. One son, Murphy and husband preceded her to the grave. Thomas Anthony (Jack) married Josephine Huffman. They have one daughter Peggy and a grandson T.J. Brown.

Bruce Wilson lost his wife Evelyn Noel to cancer. The twin girls also married young. Martha, one hour and 13 minutes older, married Carl Nicely and they had James, Jeffery and Nancy. Margaret married Frank Campbell and had Frank, Jr. ("Skipper") and Debbie and second married Edward Nagle and had Mike and Kathy.

The baby son John Tate married Shirley Morris. "Johnny" and Shirley had a son John Alan and a daughter Joyce Alane. Annie died just a few years before Johnny. In September 1962 her husband Tom had a heart attack. She also lost a grandson Thomas ("Little Tom") Duncan prior to her death.

"Granny" Annie Martin was truly a "Grandmother" with a long list of grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren along with all the people in Rockbridge County who would meet her on the street saying, "Hi Granny", and were not even kin. She is buried beside her husband at Broad Creek. Submitted by: Thomas A. Duncan (grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (daughter-in-law)

### THE D.B. MARTIN FAMILY

November 1990 the D. B. Martin family moved to Rockbridge County; but they already had Virginia roots.

D. B. was born April 6, 1934 in Maverick, Texas, to Samuel Jack and Queenie Annie Martin. Margaret (Peg) Thornton was born July 3, 1934 in Mercer County, West Virginia, to Prince Edward and Josephine Roles Thornton. They made their home in Franklin County, Virginia from 1959 until their deaths in 1990 and 1997, respectively. Her father, Prince Thornton, was born in Glenlyn, Virginia on May 4, 1909 to Samuel Clinton and Mabel Mae Carr Thornton.

D. B. and Peg each received Christ as Savior at age nine and felt called to vocational Christian service.

D. B. graduated from Baylor University of Waco, Texas, 1956, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1963 and earned a Doctor of Ministries from Luther Rice Seminary, Jacksonville, Florida in 1981. Peg graduated from Bluefield College, 1954, Roanoke College 1956 and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary in Ft. Worth, Texas in 1963. D. B. and Peg met at Southwestern and married June 6, 1957.

During the seminary years, D. B. taught school and pastored Indian Creek Baptist Church of Mineral Wells from 1958 to 1963. God gave them three fine sons, Samuel Thornton, March 22, 1959; Timothy Andrew, September 26, 1960; and David Edward, August 30, 1962. Following seminary, D. B. was pastor of First Baptist Church of Huron, Ohio, from 1963-1966, and Lakeside Baptist Church, McMurray, Pennsylvania, from 1966-71.

In 1971 he was appointed a Southern Baptist Home Missionary serving in Mount Holly, New Jersey. During that time Peg was elected W.M.U. president of the Pennsylvania-South Jersey Baptist Convention.

D. B. pastored Calvary Baptist Church of Ft. Wayne Indiana from 1974-'79. He was pastor of the Marion Avenue Baptist Church of Aurora, Illinois from 1980 to 1990.



Martins All: l to r, back to front: D. B., Peg, Joanna, Helen, Michelle, Sam, Stephen, Tim with Anna, Kristen with Peter, Gabrielle, Sonya with Joy and David with Jonathan.

All three of their sons graduated from Moody Bible Institute, and served in short term foreign missions. Sam married Helen Russell of Danville, Virginia. Tim married Kristen Coleman of Erie, Pennsylvania, and David married Sonya Evins of Bullhead City, Arizona. The Martins are blessed with nine grandchildren: Gabrielle, Stephen, Joanna, Anna, Michelle, Jonathan, Peter, Joy and Elizabeth, with another due in October.

Since 1992 D. B. has written a religious column called "Opening the Windows of Heaven" in the *Rockbridge Weekly*. He resumed baptisms in Cedar Creek under Natural Bridge in 1994. On April 7, 1996 he was the speaker for the Natural Bridge Easter Sunrise Service celebrating the 50th consecutive year of this service on Cedar Creek near the Bridge.

From 1993 to 1995 Peg was Woman's Missionary Union Director for Natural Bridge Baptist Association. She is senior adult ladies' teacher, and Choir Director in Natural Bridge Baptist Church. She has also assisted in the Christmas Pageants and floats for the Glasgow Christmas Parades.

The Martins enjoy the Blue Ridge Mountains. They are reminded of Psalm 121:1-2, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills. From whence cometh my help? My help cometh from the Lord, who made heaven and earth." God created beautiful Natural Bridge and the Blue Ridges! *Submitted by: D. B. & Peg Martin*

### JOHN TATE MARTIN

On July 8, 1930 there was a little boy born on Plank Road near Natural Bridge in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was named John Tate Martin, probably the Tate from a sister of his mother. His mother was Annie Marguerite Kirby who was born 7/14/1900, the d/o Sally T. McCormick and Tanzy James Kirby, s/o William Bowers Kirby and his wife Martha Elizabeth Harlow Kirby.



*John Tate Martin and Shirley Grace Morris Martin*

Johnny Martin, as he was so well known by everyone, came from a long list of Martins that was begun when three Martin brothers came over from Ireland on a boat together. One died coming over and was buried at sea. This left Anthony Thomas and James W. Martin, the direct descendant of Johnny's father Thomas Burns Martin, who was born on April 9, 1898 s/o Thomas Anthony Martin and Betty Elizabeth Ayres Martin, d/o William Brady Ayres. James W. Martin, the father of Thomas Anthony Martin and grandfather of Thomas Burns Martin, was married to Ardenia Avis.

Johnny became a member of Broad Creek Associate Reformed Church when he was very young. The first school he attended was a small one room school located on Plank Road. Later he attended the Natural Bridge Elementary School, Ruffner, Palmer, and Effinger. Three of his favorite teachers were Miss Margaret Deacon, Colean Ayres, and Mrs. Lora Johnson.

Johnny spent his entire 60 years in Rockbridge County except for two years spent in the U.S. Army. He was a lifetime employee of the Virginia Department of Highways from which he retired on disability shortly before his death. He served two years in the Korean War, 13 months of which was spent overseas in Korea and Japan where he graduated from a Tractor-Scrapper Course at the Eta Jima Specialist School. He was Honorably Discharged with the rank of Sergeant.

On June 11, 1954 John Tate Martin married Shirley Grace Morris d/o Lela Ruth Ayres and David Gilmore Morris. Johnny and Shirley had a son John Alan Martin that gave them two grandsons, John Alan Martin, Jr. and David Owen Martin and two granddaughters, Laura Marie and Kathryn Arlene. His wife Pam is the d/o Josephine Campbell and Carl Brown.

Johnny and Shirley also had a daughter Joyce Alane Martin. Joyce married Donald Clayton Reid s/o Louise Irvine and Charles Coleman Reid. Joyce and Donald gave them another granddaughter Jennifer Alane Reid. This makes a total of three granddaughters and two grandsons.

Johnny was preceded in death by two brothers Walton Kirby Martin and James Murphy Martin. Johnny, at age 60, died on Saturday, August 4, 1990 after a long illness. He had three sisters, Mrs. Charles (Dimple) McManus, Mrs. Edward (Margaret) Nagle, and Mrs. Carl (Martha) Nicely and two living brothers, Thomas Anthony (Jack) Martin and Bruce Wilson Martin. Martha and Margaret were twins born when Johnny was three years old.

Johnny was a very hard worker who always seemed happiest when he was working or playing and helping his children and grandchildren. He thought the world of his grandchildren and wanted so much to see each of them graduate from high school and help them become prosperous in their lives. They were his joy and main concern. *Submitted by: Joyce Martin Reid (Daughter)*

### NATHANIEL C. MANSON MASSIE

The Nathaniel Clayton Manson Massie family came to live in Rockbridge County by way of Lone Jack Limestone Company. The quarry was once located on Lone Jack Farm which is between Lynchburg and Rustburg. Rumor has it that this farm got its name from being won with the Lone Jack in a card game. The quarry business was moved to Glasgow during the winter of 1917 and 1918. The company was owned by Robert Withers Massie born August 24, 1858 in Nelson County. He was a descendant of Major Thomas Massie of the Revolutionary War Era, that was granted 5,333 acres of land for his services in the war. Robert Withers better known as Captain Bob was a member of the VMI Class of 1878. He later served on the Board of Visitors in 1920 and was President of the Board until his death January 1, 1944. He spent a great deal of time in Rockbridge County.

His son, Nathaniel Clayton Manson, born May 22, 1888 came to Glasgow to manage the quarry. Manson was married to Agnes Scott Minnigerode of Lynchburg, born July 23, 1895. She was the granddaughter of The Rev. Dr. Charles Frederick Ernest Minnigerode. He arrived in America December 1839 from Germany. While being a professor at William and Mary he decorated an evergreen tree at Christmas for the children which is documented to be the first Christmas Tree in Virginia. He became rector of Saint Paul's Episcopal Church in Richmond, Virginia in 1856 and baptized President Jefferson Davis in 1862.

Manson and Agnes built a home of limestone in Glasgow and moved during the spring of 1924. Agnes taught piano to many children in this part of the county and was organist for her church, Saint John's Episcopal, for many years.

N.C.M. Jr. known as Nat, an only child, was born October 28, 1929. Nat joined the Navy March 1947 and retired June 1967, returning to Glasgow shortly thereafter. He is a veteran of the Korean and Viet Nam conflicts. During his naval service he was a participant of the Navy Advanced Marksmanship Unit. Two highlights were being on the All Navy Pistol Team in 1963, and receiving a shooting award while representing U.S. Pacific Fleet given by Fleet Admiral Chester Nimitz.

Nat and Elaine Swaringen of Albemarle, N.C. were married November 9, 1957. They have three sons; N.C. Manson, III, born October 12, 1959, graduated from VMI Class 1981 in civil engineering. He designed and drew the Rockbridge County Seal when he was a senior at Natural Bridge High School 1976 and 1977. Scott Tucker, born September 9, 1961, graduated from Virginia Tech with a B.S. in Physics and Mathematics and PHD in Physics. Eric David born March 18, 1963, Sergeant First Class in the U.S. Army stationed in the Netherlands.

Grandchildren include: Erika Elaine February 7, 1986; Sarah Campbell December 20, 1988; Afton Martha April 8, 1991; Nathaniel C.M. IV February 5, 1992; William Thomas January 8, 1944. *Submitted by: Elaine Swaringen Massie*

### MAST FAMILY

The Great Depression forced change in the lives of many American families, including that of John Hite Mast and his wife Bonnie Baird of Watagua County, North Carolina. John's family had centered itself in the area surrounding Boone, North Carolina, from the arrival of his ancestor John Calvin Mast of Bern, Switzerland, in 1740. His father, Pete Mast, opened the first power company (Watagua Power Company) and maintained Cove Creek's first telephone company. John operated a small mill. But in 1930, looking for better financial opportunity in the depression, John moved his family to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Living first on the Hite farm located between Brownsburg and Raphine, John bought a farm near Greenville. In 1935 he resettled his family and purchased a mill in Rockbridge Baths from Joe Woods. For the rest of his life he ran the mill with his family, turning it into a stable productive enterprise.



*Joseph Carson "Pete" and Nora Cordellia (Phillips) Mast*

The family of seven children - five boys, two girls - was not large for the day. The children attended schools in Greenville, Rockbridge Baths, and Brownsburg. In the decade prior to World War II they all helped to make their father's milling business financially stable.

A lot of work had to be done to make the mill a viable concern, including building a dam on the Maury River and repairing the dam on the mill race at the Mill site. Finding Rockbridge Baths without electricity, he installed a small water mill which generated sufficient electricity

for the mill, his family home, and two neighbor houses. At that point Rockbridge Baths had five stores, two churches, and a post office. The community was close knit and the mill proved essential in the hard times of the depression.

Producing three grades of flour, the mill kept busy. Additional machinery was added to the mill to meet the growing demand. At one point the mill ran 24 hours a day. Son William Carson Mast's route included Goshen, Augusta and Highland counties, and even portions of West Virginia.

The War, just as the Great Depression, proved a catalyst for change. All five boys answered their country's military call and served in its wars - Henry Clay Mast, William Carson Mast, John Hite Mast and RK Mast in World War II, and Richard Austin Mast in the Korean War. The two girls - Gertrude and Lee - ultimately married and resettled in California. John and Bonnie Mast did not live to see their grandchildren. Bonnie spent two years confined to her bed with cancer prior to her death in 1940 and John died in 1944 as a result of blood poisoning from a nail puncture accident. William Carson's daughter - Bonnie O'Dell - raised her family in western North Carolina. John's daughter - Carrie LaRue Mast - teaches History in Rockbridge County. RK fathered three children - Helena Marie Mast Krohn (History Professor), Patricia Louise Mast (artist), Richard Kenneth Mast (Nascar stockcar driver). Gertrude had one daughter, Vickie Hardy Semple (clothing store manager). Richard's son Paul works in the computer industry. *Submitted by: Helena (Mat) Krohn*

## THE MAXWELL FAMILY

The Maxwell family came from the province of Ulster in Ireland to America in the early eighteenth century. They were of Scots/Irish descent. It is believed they settled first in Pennsylvania and migrated with the other Scots/Irish to Augusta County, Virginia arriving by 1742. John Maxwell is listed in Augusta County on Captain John Christian's list of musters for 1742. He also helps build a road in 1746 from the courthouse to Tinkling Spring.

John must have been an educated man and well liked because he became captain of the militia, justice of the peace, levy collector for the King and he also is listed testes on many documents.

John Maxwell and his wife Mary purchased in April 1749, four hundred and thirty-nine acres of land, from the Beverley Patent of 1736. He later sold the above and purchased land by 1755 along the James River, now the counties of Botetourt and Rockbridge.

In 1756 he was Captain of a Company and in 1760 he is called a qualified captain of the Militia. In 1771 he is recorded as Justice of the Peace for Botetourt County and collected the levy for the King from 1773 - 1775. In 1778 his land was now listed in Rockbridge County along the line with Botetourt County. John died in 1786 in Rockbridge County and his brief probate lists no heirs.

Major James Maxwell (Great White Chief) was christened 15 Aug. 1745 in Augusta County, Virginia. I believe his parents to be John and Mary Maxwell. James married Jane (Jenny) Roberts ca 1766, probably in Augusta County, Virginia. He moved from Botetourt County, Virginia, where John and Mary Maxwell lived, to the now Tazewell County, Virginia area in 1772.

He was a tall and stout man of ca 225 pounds. He was Captain Maxwell in 1782 and over twenty-five men of the militia at the head of the Clinch River. James had two small daughters Mattie and Jennie murdered by the Indians in 1782. Mattie and Jennie had gone out to the orchard to play with their pet lambs and some stray Indians murdered them.

He lost a brother, Lieut. Thomas Maxwell, in the spring of 1781. He was killed by the Indians in a battle near Tug River at Maxwell's Gap.

Other possible brothers are: Audley (Edley), John. William, and Alexander. A possible sister is Rebecca. From James Maxwell's will we have five daughters listed: Margaret who married David Whitley, Elizabeth who married Henry Marris, Nancy who married Paul Whitley, Jane who married John Maxwell Jr., Mary who married Audley Campbell and the following sons: John, William, Robert, James and ?Thomas (not in will). I, Richard Leeper, descend from Elizabeth Maxwell born about 1767 in Augusta County, Virginia and Henry Marris born 6 July 1762 in either York, Pennsylvania or Augusta County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Richard Earnest Leeper*

## MAYS / CASH

The generations of the Mays family are as follows: Charles' Garland Mays married Rhoda Cash in 1791, she is thought to be a daughter of Joseph Cash. Garland and Rhoda were the parents of Cynthia Mays<sup>2</sup> that married Jesse Cash (son of Joseph Cash) in 1811. Their seven children were Charles, Rhoda, Mahala<sup>3</sup> (mother of Daniel S.<sup>4</sup> and Benjamin, she later married Zachariah Massie), Nancy, Mary Jane, Martha and John Cash.

The Cash family line follows; William Cash<sup>1</sup> that arrived in Salem, Massachusetts in 1676. He married Elizabeth Skinner?. They were the parents of John, Joseph, William, Anise (dau.), Thomas James, Robert Howard and Peter Cash.

Robert Howard<sup>2</sup> Cash married Ruth (some say Elphinstone, others say Howard) their children were: Joel, Mary, Benjamin, Roseanna, Ann, Robert Howard Jr., Stephen, Mary Ann, Ruth, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Joel Cash<sup>3</sup> married Tabitha Bartlett?, their children: Bartlett, Susannah, Joseph, Randolph, Keziah, Ede, Robert Howard, Elizabeth and Rhoda<sup>4</sup>, this is the Rhoda that married Charles Garland Mays.

Charles and Rhoda's children were: Cynthia<sup>4</sup> (married Jesse Cash 1811). Mahala<sup>5</sup>, Nelson, Morgan, Washington, Orphia, Joel, Charles, Judith, Henry, Albert, Almer, Elizabeth and Terthelia.

Mahala Cash was the mother of Daniel and Benjamin Cash, she later married Zachariah Massie and had James Brad and Rhoda (she died young) Massie.



*Daniel Shelton and Eliza Ann (Fitzgerald) Cash*

Daniel Shelton Cash<sup>6</sup> married 1) Elizabeth Cash, the daughter of Joel and Betsy Cash. Elizabeth is thought to have died in childbirth. He then married 2) ElzaAnn Fitzgerald in 1868. She was the daughter of John Preston and Sophia Ramsey Fitzgerald.

Their eight children are: First: Dora Ha married William Washington Cash, 1889, children: 'Azure', Paulius, Dorothy, Linuel, Dewey, Lester and Vernie Cash. Second: Julia Ann married 1889, Shephard Harris Hite, children: Cora Estes (Ora Ester), Daniel Harrison, M.H. 'Manly', Tebes Homer, F.C. 'Freddie', Chlore Dell, Flora Geneva, Clara Lelia and Edna Annie Hite. Third: Daniel Gleason married 1895 Sarah Elizabeth Fitzgerald, children: first born premature, Lottie Florence, Wilbert Clinton, Minnie Austin, Hallie Jennings, Mamie Wilson, Lina

Leslie, Onie Jane, Pearlre Ray, Eva Odessa, Hollis Herbert and Lonnie Melvin Cash. Fourth: Preston Columbus married Millie Jane Jordan, children: Jessie W., Gladys Lillian and Nettie Thelma Cash. Fifth: Charles D. married Ada Ramsey, children: Oswald, Reba F., Mary Fleeta, Vera, C.D. Jr., Ollis L., Charlene and Margie Ilene Cash. Sixth Rosa Jane<sup>7</sup> married 1899 Alexander D. 'Pomp' Layton, children: Nannie, died in youth, Ettie Blanch, Nellie Gertrude<sup>8</sup>, Eva Rae, Aussie Edna, Alexander Hansford, Annie Alma, Myra Helen 'Holly', and Leslie Hampton 'Hampy' Layton. Seventh: Andrew Cabbie married Ercelle Florence Harris, children: Harris Atwood, Andrew Wade, and Pauline Ercelle Cash. Eighth: Eligia A. Cash, 1891 fell in a tub of scalding water and died young, age unsure.

Nellie Gertrude Layton married Bernard Hopkins Campbell, 1923. They were the parents of the following children; Emory Hunter, Bernard Ralph<sup>9</sup>, Louise Gertrude, Viola Lee, Frances Marie, Evelyn Belle and Aileen Jane Campbell.

Bernard Ralph Campbell married Lorene 'Betty' Davidson in 1948. They had the following children: Rosa JuAnn, Bernard Ralph Jr.<sup>10</sup>, William Hopkins, Dorothy Lorene, Betty Jo, Randall Sterling, Robert Dale and Della Sue Campbell.

Bernard Ralph Campbell Jr. has a son, Bernard Ralph Campbell III<sup>11</sup>

NOTE: Daniel Shelton Cash volunteered for the Army of the Confederacy in March of 1863. This was during the war between the states, known as the Civil War. He served under the command of Col. Hargrove in heavy artillery. He was to serve in the 'famed' Stonewall Jackson Brigade. He served throughout the war until the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant at Appomatox, Virginia in 1865. This was taken from an application for a government pension at the age of 70 years in 1907.

NOTE: Benjamin M. Cash, 103, and the last surviving veteran of the Civil War living in Rockbridge County died at the home of his son S.A. Cash in Brownsburg. He served in the Confederate Army the entire war as a cannon driver in Reed's artillery company. *Written by: Betty Campbell and Submitted by: Betty Jo Campbell Miller*

## HENRY CLAY MAYS

### PART ONE

Henry Clay Mays, my great-great-grandfather, was born in Amherst Co., VA c1798, and died in Rockbridge Co. c1878 at age 79. He is buried in Old Providence Church Cemetery with his wife in unmarked graves in a plot owned by his son-in-law, Thomas S. Robertson.

Henry married Almary Mays in Amherst Co. 26 Feb. 1827 and moved to Rockbridge Co., before 1830. He was a farmer and dairyman in the South River District. Henry and Mary had the following five children.

Elizabeth Ann Mays (24 Nov. 1828-22 Apr. 1904) married Thomas S. Robertson 2 March 1849. Their three children were: Sarah A. (Apr. 1862-28 Nov. 1886 who married Alexander Kirby; John M. (27 May 1854); Mariah J. Robertson (31 Jan. 1852-28 Nov. 1886) married James S. Robinson c1869.

Sarah Margaret Mays (1842) married Eli Snider 10 Feb. 1858. Their five children were: Elizabeth A. (born Oct. 1860); James T. Snider (8 Sept. 1862); Samuel Snider (30 Oct. 1867); Anna (28 Nov. 1869); David E. Snider (18 June 1877).

Amanda Mays (1831 Augusta Co. - 15 Oct 1856) married David Schutterle. Their two children were Mary B. (b. 13 June 1854); and Margaret Schuterle (b. c1856). Amanda and David both died young and their daughter lived with grandfather Henry C. Mays and other family members. David was a miller and the Schutterles had a mill on Middle River in Augusta Co., State Road 250, near Staunton, VA. The Schutterles were originally from Germany.



James R. Mays (born c1834) married Catherine J. Paxton on 10 July 1856. James was a miller and died shortly after marriage. There were no children.

John Anderson Mays, my great grandfather (13 Jan. 1846-14 Dec. 1909), died from a large hay stack falling on him in Rockbridge Co. He is buried at Green Hill Cemetery and was a farmer and Civil War veteran. John enlisted at age 18 as a private in Company E, 5th VA Inf. on 20 April 1864. He was wounded in the shoulder in May 1864. At war's end John married Elizabeth Matchett 18 June 1865 in Rockbridge, d/o James and Barbara Matchett. John and Elizabeth Mays lived on a farm near his parents in South River district. Their four children will be profiled in Part Two of this sketch.

*Submitted by: Stephen Wesley Goolsby*

Researched by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. using Amherst and Rockbridge Court House Records, Federal Census Records, and Family Records.

## HENRY CLAY MAYS

### PART TWO

Henry Clay Mays (1798 Amherst - 1878 Rockbridge) was the father of John Anderson Mays (1846-1909 Rockbridge). See part one for Henry Clay Mays. John married Elizabeth (Matchett) Mays. Their four children are profiled below.

1. Wm. (Will) Henry Clay Mays (10 Oct 1868-17 May 1938 Roanoke) married Mary Louise Cummings 2 Oct. 1888. Will and Mary lived for a brief time in Arcadia, Botetourt Co. before moving to Roanoke, VA. They had twelve children: Elizabeth Rebeca (10 Oct. 1890-16 Nov. 1967) married Walter Lee Jennings 22 Dec. 1909; Roy Andrew Mays (2 Nov. 1882-2 Nov. 1969) married Bertha Campbell 14 Nov. 1914; Henry Mays (1 June 1894-2 Sept. 1895); Lottie M. (19 Apr. 1896-22 Apr. 1966) married Frank O. Hern 24 Dec. 1914 and second to Euell Richardson; Robert Earl (6 Nov. 1897-1 June 1976) married Florence Markham; Myrtle Bessie (5 Apr. 1899-9 May 1995) married Hubert James Saville; Thomas Oliver (14 March 1901-20 June 1971) married Sarah Wray; Ollie Margaret (24 Apr. 1904-1 June 1987) married Lester Kimbler Stover 24 Dec. 1918; Vergie Lee (16 June 1906-25 Jan. 1970) married Oscar Burman Mann 16 July 1923; Mildred Viola (8 Feb. 1908-25 Nov. 1923) married Robert Fauver; John Wm. (12 Jan. 1910-19 Dec. 1972) married Nannie Vernon 14 Nov. 1930; Mary Louise (27 Feb. 1912) married Everett Calvin Martin 1 Nov. 1930.



Samuel Robert Mays c1950

2. Samuel Robert Lee Mays, my grandfather, was born 2 Aug. 1869 in Rockbridge, died 13 Apr. 1963 and is buried at Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista. His mother died when he was young so he left home at an early age. Samuel R. held several jobs: farmer, mining, railroading, lighthouse keeper, and with a traveling minstrel show which took him through many eastern states. He leased some land near Madison, Ind. where he met and married my grandmother, Lucy Etta Hebner on the 17 Dec. 1896. She was the d/o Philip Fredrick Hebner and Jane Forward. Sam and Lucy had four children while living in Indiana. They moved to Buena Vista, VA

Dec. 1903. Samuel worked for Leas and McVitty Extract in Buena Vista managing the wood yard until he retired. He served on the Buena Vista City Council for many years, was chairman of the Republican Party in Buena Vista, and was a charter member of the Stone Church of the Brethren. He was admired and respected by all who knew him. Their ten children follow: Frank Jordan (6 Dec. 1898-16 Jan. 1966) married Gladys Virginia Cox; Ethel Signora (9 May 1899-20 Dec. 1979) married Oscar Lee Tolley; Laura Helen (19 Apr. 1901-2 March 1945) married Wm. Lee Goolsby 6 June 1923; Ralph Andrew (6 Aug. 1902-4 March 1967) married Ivy Garrett; Mattie Pearl (27 Jan. 1904-7 Oct. 1975) married John Harrison Goolsby; Samuel Robert (1906-1908); Grace Jane Elizabeth (4 Aug. 1910-10 Nov. 1963) married James Douglas Spence; Saylor Lee Isaac (17 Nov. 1912-16 March 1971) was single; Frances Lucille Anna (31 May 1914-15 May 1986), my mother, married Warren H. Goolsby, SR. 27 Sept. 1930; and John Philip (12 July 1916-12 May 1978) married Mabel Horner.

3. Mattie Mariah Mays (c1873-died 21 May 1938) married Wm. E. Tolley in 1888. Before moving to Rockbridge County they lived in Arcadia, Botetourt Co., Virginia. Will and Matt settled in the Riverside community of Rockbridge County. He was a railroad man until his retirement. Their five children are: Oscar Lee (17 Nov. 1889-29 May 1940) married Ethel Signora Mays; Grace Mabel (b. 5 Oct. 1891) married Homer Paxton; Glen Ogden (3 June 1896-1954) married Inez Virginia Hebner; Gladys Signora (3 Feb. 1895-29 Aug. 1963) married Charles Herbert Cummings 22 July 1916; Verdru Lucille (1898-1918) remained single.

4. Signora Hogue Mays (c1871-Aug. 1929) married Wm. E. Crowder. Signora lived in Philadelphia, PA and Lynchburg, VA and married late in life. She had no children and was struck and killed by a car while crossing the street in Lynchburg.

John Anderson Mays' first wife, Elizabeth, died in the 1870's. John Andrew's second marriage was to Mary Eliza Lynn 23 Dec. 1879. John and Mary had six girls: Bessie married J. R. Nicodemus; Ruby married Jessie Spigler; Ruth married H. K. Ramsburg; Alice married Joseph McElroy; Ella married George Morris; and Carrie remained single.

The Mays name is said to have its origin in Holland as far back as 1476 along the Muse River, which the Dutch pronounced "Maas". It began to appear in England as Mease, Mase, Mas, and Mays in the 1500's.

William Mease, a minister, founder of the name Mays in the colonies, arrived here eight years before the Mayflower. Several families of the Mays name were living in Amherst Co. in the 1780's and earlier in Albemarle Co., Virginia.

The Mays family reunion has been held in Rockbridge County at Cave Mountain Lake on the second Sunday of August since 1931. *Submitted by: Stephen Wesley Goolsby*

Compiled from family records by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

## McCAMPBELL FAMILY

McCampbells were early Scots-Irish Presbyterian settlers in Rockbridge County. Their history is best told by Rev. John McCampbell of Dandridge, Tennessee in 1855. He wrote, "John McCampbell, my great grandfather was born in Ireland, married and had born to him in Ireland, four sons, James (my grandfather), John, Andrew, and William, and three daughters, Gryssy, Sarah and Hannah. He moved to America 1753 with all his family (except James) and settled in Rockbridge Co. State of Virginia." James McCampbell married Mary Shannon in Ireland and moved to Virginia in 1754, probably because of Solomon's birth in 1753 in County Down or County Antrim. Solomon's Revolutionary War pension application gives his birth information. We have been unable to locate where the family lived in Ireland or when they moved from Scotland.

Many McCampbells were Presbyterian ministers. Others were doctors, lawyers, farmers, weavers and coopers. James, an elder of New Providence Presbyterian Church, was named in the deed of land where the church was built. The family also was active at New Monmouth.

The McCampbells lived on the frontier. By 1800, James' family had moved to the State of Franklin (near Knoxville, Tennessee), Shelby County, Kentucky, and Parke County, Indiana. Solomon died in Alabama, but his descendants were in Texas before the Republic. A grandson of James, John McCampbell, married Mary Reid. Her father, Andrew Reid, Clerk of Rockbridge County, gave them a lot on Main Street on which they built a house, now The McCampbell Inn. Another grandson, Robert McCampbell, received grants along the crest of the Smoky Mountains. Included in the national park are McCampbell Gap and McCampbell Knob. John McCampbell married Eleanor McCormick in Ireland. His line moved about 1801 to Knox County, Tennessee. Andrew McCampbell married Ann Gilmore in Ireland. His descendants moved to Jessamine County, Kentucky about 1800. There is an old two-story log cabin (now enlarged and covered with aluminum siding) which still is occupied near Nicholasville. Ann Gilmore McCampbell is buried there. A son of Andrew, William M. McCampbell located in Miami County, Ohio in 1807 and other children moved to Indiana. William McCampbell, son of John, married Jane Cooper in 1768 and died March 26, 1822 in Rockbridge. His descendants moved to Greene County, Ohio in 1832 and Union County, Ohio in 1834. Some later moved to Iowa and Kansas. Sarah McCampbell married Alexander Telford. Their family moved to Miami County, Ohio, Kentucky, and Indiana. Some of the family remained in Rockbridge. David McCampbell of Andrew's line married Nancy Montgomery Johnston and Jane Lewis McElhany. His sons, Edwin Jacquelin Harvey McCampbell and David Augustus McCampbell are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery at Lexington. David and another brother, William Henry McCampbell, served in the Rockbridge Artillery during the Civil War.

McCampbells fought on both sides during the Civil War. I have letters from brothers, one of the Blue and one of the Gray, written to their mother in Kansas. Davidson McCampbell, first cousin of David and William Henry McCampbell, a musician in the Illinois Infantry, died at the prison at Andersonville, Georgia.

Among the multitude of descendants, some have accomplished special things, including Isaac Anderson, founder and President of Southern and Western Theological Seminary, now Maryville College; James Harvey Logan produced the Mammoth blackberry and a hybrid known as the loganberry; Captain David McCampbell, winner of the Congressional Medal of Honor, was the Navy's highest ranking ace of all time - recording 34 enemy planes shot down; William Lindsay, U. S. Senator from Kentucky; and Major General Elmer John Gibson, Chief of Staff for Logistics. *Submitted by: William R. McCampbell*

## McCLELAN - MAY - CLINE

Frances J. McClelan May was born September 19, 1844 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. She lived near Natural Bridge. Her father was George McClelan from Ireland (her mother's name not known).

It was told down through the years that their home was haunted. They could hear chairs being pulled up to the hearth, and hammering noises in the attic. Also reported that a person or persons were killed in the old home.

Frances married Eli May born (April 19, 1828-April 13, 1904). She died October 2, 1913. Both are buried in a small cemetery facing the river, near Mt. Pleasant, outside of Covington, Virginia.



Frances J. McClelan May

Their daughter Bertha Lula May was born in 1879, and worked at a Tomato Canning Factory in her early years, married William Vincent Cline (born 1872). He was a carpenter and farmer and died in 1955. Bertha Lula May Cline died in 1971.

They lived in the Falling Springs-Barber area of Alleghany County until the mid 1920's. They have 8 children: Bessie May, Elbert Milton, Lucy Mary, Sallie Marie, Joseph Edward, Evelyn Elizabeth, Minnie Lillian and Bertie Sue.

William Vincent and Bertha Lula May Cline are buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery.

Bessie May Cline (September 13, 1900-April 5, 1970) married Luther Hale Broce June 18, 1919. They have 5 children: Carl Vincent (deceased); Elsie May Broce Forbes (deceased); Clarence Arnold; Darrell Miller; and Frankie Torrence.

Bessie and Luther lived at Bacova, Virginia, then on a farm on Cedar Creek which became a part of the lower Cascades Golf Course. Luther was a farmer and Bessie a homemaker. Both are buried at Union Chapel Cemetery in Bath County.

Elbert Milton (1901-1979) was a carpenter and stonemason. He never married.

Lucy Mary (November 20, 1906) married Floyd Sizemore (deceased). She lives in Covington and has 4 sons: Douglas, Leroy, James and Earnest. Lucy worked in Maryland at a department store.

Sally Marie (May 10, 1910) married Harold Kenneth Raines (deceased) of Sinks Grove, West Virginia. She lives in Bel Air, Maryland. Their 3 children are: Harold Kenneth, Jr., Bobbie and Joyce. She worked at the Rayon Plant in Covington.

Joseph Edward (May 12, 1911-July 30, 1992) married Daisy Irene Shull (deceased). Joe was a retired mechanic for Wood Chevrolet, served in the U.S. Army during World War II, and lived in Selma, Virginia.

Evelyn Elizabeth (April 1, 1915-December 9, 1994) married Benjamin F. Givens, foster son Dennis L. Hinton, Thomas C. Sr., stepdaughter Darlene Givens. Evelyn worked as a baby-sitter, and at Ayers Laundry in Covington.

Minnie Lillian (1919) married Henry David Hepler (both deceased). They had one daughter, Glenda Ann (deceased). Minnie, a homemaker, lived in Covington.

Bertie Sue (May 21, 1923) married Samuel Thomas Givens (deceased). They have 7 children: Ruby, Bertha Emalea, Jaan Iren (deceased), Elma Louise, Kathy Sue, Thomas Jr., and Gregory Allen.

Bertie Sue worked at Shoe Mart and retired from K Mart. She loves to travel, especially to Myrtle Beach every summer, and is active in the church. Submitted by: Bertie Sue Cline Givens Sources: written records, oral history; Information: Bertie Sue Cline Givens, Patricia Forbes McCauley, Clarence & Mary Broce

## McCLURES

### Part I

The McClure family line in Rockbridge and Augusta County is one of the most intriguing during the colonial and Revolutionary War period. The line has been traced back into Scotch-Irish and the Scotch areas. McClures have always had the same motto, crest, and tartan as McCleods and the right to use them. It is said "Maklure" occurs in Scotland as early as the 12th century. The Earl of Stair, Scotland, states, "The McClures Family is one of the oldest in the list of Scottish Untitled Aristocracy." However, lack of detailed records have made it very difficult to follow this family history.

In 1608 three McClure brothers migrated from Galloway District in southwestern Scotland to Ireland. Fleeing Scotland at the time of oppression of the last Stuart dynasty, from 1661-1688, they escaped the "killing times" of the Covenantor troubles. These McClure families were able to find sanctuary in northern Ireland.

As Scotch-Irish families began to migrate to America, the McClure name became prominent on early lists. Prior to 1722, David McClure was on the list of the first settlers at Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. There was also a James McCleaur - (the name spelled various ways - McCleaur, McKluer, McClewer, McLuir, McLewer, McCluer, Madure) - who settled in the Manor of Maske, which is present day Gettysburg. McCleaur is listed as settling there prior to 9/26/1740.

A large number of Scotch-Irish accepted an invitation of the Penn's, the Proprietaries, to settle in this area in 1731. James McCleaur was one in the group to settle upon "common terms." The settlers were pleased with their new homes as they resembled northern Ireland's countryside. But, in 1736, the Proprietaries decided that the present occupants of the area would be required to "retire" to new lands farther west. The idea of the Penns was strongly opposed. However, the order was issued, and signed by Thomas Penn in 1741.

Treatment the Penns had dealt the Scotch-Irish on the Pennsylvania frontier, and the refusal of the Quakers to offer any self-defense against the Indians made the settlers eager to travel to the Valley of Virginia. Once a family member engaged a tract of land, they would return to Pennsylvania for other family members. They would then form a caravan with other settlers and travel down the Valley of Virginia.

The opening of Beverly Manor on the headwaters of the Shenandoah River - the patent of Governor William Gooch - 9/6/1736 - and information that Benjamin Borden would receive a patent for 100,000 acres of land on the waters of the James, west of the Blue Ridge, when he had located a hundred settlers, added drawing power for settlers to move to the Valley of Virginia.

It was during this time that James McClure, of "Manor of Maske", came to the "back parts of Virginia." A tract of 408 acres was surveyed on 10/18/1738 bearing the name of James McClure. On 7/24/1740 McClure moved his wife Agnes and their children: John, Andrew, Elinor, Jean, and James Jr. to the valley. He paid twelve pounds, four shillings, and ten pence for this track of land. Hence, the beginning of the McClure lineage in the Shenandoah Valley. Submitted by: Katherine M. Lefever

## McCLURES

### Part II

Holbert McClure also came to the county about 1740. He probably settled first in Pennsylvania. Earliest mention of his name in Rockbridge County is 1742, on a list of Captain McDowell's militia company. He acquired 230 acres of land from Benjamin Borden. This was within the bounds of the Timber Ridge congregation, where in 1753 he signed the call for Rev. John Brown. Holbert had three sons: Alexander, Nathaniel, and Moses.

Moses McClure, the eldest son of Holbert and Agnes, was born 1710 and died 1778. He was a member of Captain McDowell's Co. 1742. His large farm on the south side of North River, cornered Nathaniel, John, and Thomas Paxton's property. All were members of Timber Ridge Church in 1754. He and Isabella Steele married and had four sons, and five daughters. David, (emigrated to Kentucky), and had two sons: Holbert and David, Jr.

Holbert, one of the sons, born 1750-died in Rockbridge. He and his wife, a daughter of Nathaniel and Rosanna Steele, had one son: Moses McClure-born 1785-died 5/10/1829. He married Elizabeth Jones in 1812. They had six children: Alexander (b. 9/22/1813); Nicholas (b. 11/23/1815); Mary Steele (b. 8/26/1817); Moses F. (b. 6/6/1819); William Preston, my great, great, grandfather, (b. 4/12/1822) who married Nancy Jane Shields, 5/11/1843. All of this family is buried in Fairfield Cemetery. He was a teacher, and they had six children: Napoleon Bonaparte (b. 3/3/1844, died 6/4/1904 - married Sallie Wilson of Rockbridge in 1874. He fought for the Confederacy in the Civil War. They had four children: Harry Scott, who had two daughters: Lois Argyle (b. 1/5/1907) - married Finley Willson McClure (b. 1/13/1935); Elizabeth (b. 1/2/1908). Other children of Napoleon were: Frank Willson McClure (b. 10/14/1876), Lexington dentist, married first to Daisy Butler. Two children from first marriage: Frank Willson, Jr. and Anna Lee. Married a second time to Anna Louise Butler and had two children: Annie F. and Blanche.



Daughters of William Preston McClure @1870

Other children of William Preston were Bettie (b. 4/20/1849); Emma (b/ 5/13/1851); Rachel (b/ 11/7/1853); Mattie S. (b. 6/20/1859); and John W. McCluer. John McCluer, my great grandfather, notice the name changes here, (b. 8/25/1857-d. 1924). He was a farmer and merchant in Fairfield, and married Allie Moore Donald. They had six children. All are buried in Fairfield Cemetery. They were: William Alexander (b. 6/24/1895), a Lexington dentist, who married Mary Raper Borthwick. They had one daughter - Mary Martha (b. 1958). Margaret Ewing, my grandmother, (b. 5/10/1898-d. 11/18/1958), married James J. Martin, from Augusta County, 3/19/1919. They had two sons: James J. Martin, Jr., my father, was born 5/25/1920 and died 10/18/1985). He married June Robinson 10/24/1942 and served in World War II as a pilot and captain in the Air Force. They lived in Fairfield, farmed, and had four daughters.

Jean McCluer (b. 11/11/1943) married Charles Stephen Webster from Bellefontaine, Ohio - 9/19/1970. They moved to Richmond and had one son: James Stephen Douglas Webster (b. 4/18/1983). Second daughter - Joyce Ann (b. 9/17/1945), married John O'Shea Dolan of Richmond - 8/25/1970. They had one daughter: Amy McDowell Dolan (b. 1/8/1975). They moved to Richmond. Third daughter - Katherine June (b. 6/9/1951) married Neil Douglas Lefever from Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, 1/6/1974. Lived in Lancaster County and migrated back to Rockbridge in 1979. They had two daughters: Keily McKluer (b. 7/17/1977);

and Kendall Martin (b. 4/8/1980). The fourth daughter - Elizabeth Ewing (b. 9/19/55) resided in Germantown, Maryland.

Second son of Margaret and James J. Martin Sr. was Donald McCluer (b. 4/22/1924) who married Katherine Candler in 1950. They had two daughters. Susan Donald (b. 9/13/51) married Thornton Foster 11/19/1976, lived in Harrisonburg, Virginia and had one son: Patrick McCluer Foster (b. 5/16/1978). Second daughter - Margaret Katherine (b. 5/9/1956) married John Harper Brady, III 12/17/1977. They had two sons.

Other children of John McCluer and Allie were: Mary Ethel (died in infancy); Eleanor Blanche (b. 1902, d. 1995), who married Thorne Borthwick and had one son, William F.; John Donald (b. 3/15/1905-d. 1929), married Emma Thorne Borthwick and had one daughter, Betty Thorne; and Walter Malcolm (b. 9/20/1907-d. ?) emigrated to Michigan and married there.

The lineage of McClures in Rockbridge is indeed lengthy to list all. However, their accomplishments have played instrumental roles in the establishment of this county. The Virginia State Library records numerous McClures participating in the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Civil War, World War I, and World War II as soldiers and officers. *Submitted by: June R. Martin*

### LUCILLE DOD McCORKLE

I met Hubert Dod at my home town church in Gadsden, Alabama in 1925. We were married on October 12, 1927 with family and friends attending. On our honeymoon we came into Virginia and it got more and more beautiful as we came along in the fall of the year.

When we got to Hube's homeplace "Willow View", Papa (his father) met us at the front gate. We went to the house where they had lunch ready. Mama and Daisy (his sister) were there and welcomed us. Prim and Lil (his twin sisters) were at school and Hube went to bring them home. I felt shy, but they were great.

We went on to Washington DC and stayed with sisters Em and her husband Ted, and Clara. We spent a month away, went back through the Carolinas to Alabama and lived in Birmingham for the next year. Hube was also in Gadsden to do some special work for the Gulf State Steel Company.

We came back to Virginia and after living at various places, we came back to "Willow View" and I spent eighteen years with my in-laws. During that time Hube went into the Navy Seabees during World War II. We were blessed with four children. Grandmama, my mother-in-law, died just before Christmas 1945. When Hube returned we built our own home in 1949 about four miles away at Ben Salem.

Hube continued to build houses, but eventually started work for an architect firm in Lynchburg. I worked at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital as head of housekeeping (the first) for about three years, but volunteered many hours as a Gray Lady after that. I also worked at an antique shop (it sold antique cars) in Natural Bridge.

Hube had a stroke in 1973. He lived six years after the stroke and died in 1979. We had been married for fifty-two years. *Submitted by: Lucille McCorkle and Barbara Whittle*

### SAMUEL McCORKLE, SR.

Samuel McCorkle Sr., Birth Date: About 1720, Death Date: 1788. It is believed that they originally came from Pennsylvania, settled on Beverly Grant in 1749, a large section of land in Augusta County, Virginia, neighbors to other McCorkles who owned land in Beverly Grant. 1778 Tithables of Rockbridge County, Virginia lists 3 McCorkles; John, Samuel, & William.

7 Aug 1781 a John McCorkle filed a will in Rockbridge County wife Rebecca, mother Mary

McCorkle, two sons Alex. McCorkle and Samuel McCorkle and one brother Samuel McCorkle. Virginia wills before 1799 copied from court house record of Amherst, Bedford, Campbell, Lowdown, Prince William, and Rockbridge Counties by William Montgomery Clement, published by Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, Maryland, Md.

1782 census shows a Samuel McCorkle in Rockbridge County. 1782 tax payers Rockbridge County shows the following Samuel McCorkle: 5 horses, 10 cattle. William McCorkle, 3 horse, 8 cattle.

1 Sep 1785 chronicles of the Scotch-Irish settlement in Virginia extracted from the original court records of August County 1745-1800 by Lyman Chalky. Published by Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, Maryland. Page #104 - 1 Sep 1785. Samuel (mark) McCorkle's will, planter- to wife Sarah (executrix with Patrick Buchanan); to son, John; to daughter, Mary; to daughter, Martha Callesone; to son, Samuel, to son, Robert; to daughter Sarah Chapman, and her first son: to daughter Elizabeth McCorkle; to grandsons Samuel and William McCorkle. Test: John Wallace, Mary Buchanan, jno. Heizer. 16 Dec 1788, proved by Wallace and Heizer. Executors qualify.

He married Sarah Chapman year unknown and had the following children: 1. John: Born 22 Dec 1753, Augusta County, Virginia. Died 1814 Lawrence County, Ohio. Married Lydia Tyler Forrest, 17 May 1771 Augusta County, Virginia. 2. Mary McCorkle. 3. Martha McCorkle. 4. Samuel McCorkle Jr. 5. Robert McCorkle, Birth Date: 1760, Augusta County, Virginia, died 1833, Lawrence County, Ohio. 6. Sarah McCorkle. 7. Andrew McCorkle, born 1750, died 12 Jan 1777. Will Filed Aug. 7, 1781

Rockbridge County, Virginia. Served in the Revolutionary War in the Company of Captain Gabriel Long, 11th Virginia Regiment, Infantry, Under Colonel Daniel Morgan. He enlisted August 24, 1776, and his name appears on a Preserved Muster Roll at Bound Brook, under the date of May 16, 1777. His place of residence during the Revolution was Rockbridge County, Virginia, near Staunton. Married to a Mary in 1771.

Their children were William, Samuel and Martha. 1 a. William McCorkle son of Andrew McCorkle, born 1772. Was a Captain in the Army in the War of 1812. 2 a. Samuel McCorkle, born 1774, Rockbridge County, Virginia, died 1822 Greenbrier County, Virginia. Was a farmer. Tax list book of Greenbrier County, Virginia. Samuel McCorkle was not listed in 1796. Tax list of 1777 shows 1 tithable and two horses. 1805 1 tithable 5 horses living

on the Greenbrier River and 1815 shows 1 tithable, 9 horse, and 25 cows. Was married to Elizabeth Hicklin, daughter of John Hicklin and Jane Lockridge from Bath County, Virginia.

The McCorkle's stayed in Greenbrier County during the Civil War then moved to Big Stone Gap, Virginia where they operated the McCorkle Lumber Company till 1942. *Submitted by: J.B. (Jack) Childers*

### PALMER AND FRANCES McCORMACK

Cecil Palmer "Polly" McCormack was born 29 September 1912 at Timber Ridge Station, Virginia. Polly was the son of Carlyle Dixon and Mittie (Emore) McCormack.

Palmer married Frances Kinnear Blackwell at Timber Ridge on 27 March 1937. Frances was born 31 December 1913 and was one of eight children of David William and Ethel (Ward) Blackwell.



*Frances and Palmer "Polly" McCormack*

Palmer was a member of Timber Ridge ARP Church. He served as elder, trustee of the church, trustee of the cemetery, president of the men's club and Sunday school superintendent. Palmer taught men's Bible class. He worked at James Lees Carpet (now Burlington Industries) in Glasgow, Virginia for 31 years until he was forced to retire due to ill health.

Frances was a housewife and was active in the church. She was a Sunday school teacher.

Palmer and Frances had two children as follows: Eleanor Bailey McCormack and Cecil Taylor "Bud" McCormack. Eleanor was born 28 August 1940. She is a registered nurse at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Bud was born 29 May 1945. Bud is employed by BARC Electric Cooperative as a



*Yvonne McCormack and Roy Staton, Jr - Wedding Day 21 May 1994, left to right - Eleanor McCormack, Virginia (Mohler) McCormack, Frances (Blackwell) McCormack, Cecil "Bud" McCormack, bride- Yvonne (McCormack) Staton, groom- Roy D. Staton, Jr., Troy Wimer, Stella (Snider-Mohler) Wimer, Melissa Spiers, and Jim McCormack*

service and maintenance supervisor. He is married to Virginia Mae (Mohler) McCormack. Virginia Mae is the daughter of Ode Hunter Mohler and Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler. Bud and Virginia Mae had two children. Yvonne Lorraine McCormack and James Taylor McCormack.

Palmer died on 20 June 1979 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried in Timber Ridge Cemetery. *Submitted by: Yvonne Lorraine (McCormack) Staton*

### JAMES W. GROAH AND MARY S. McCORMICK

James W. Groah was born in Augusta County at Steeles Tavern 20 January 1842. He married Mary S. McCormick 10 September 1863. James W. died of pneumonia on 24 March 1889 and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington, Va. After Mr. Groah's death, Mary married H. D. Gilbert, a widower. She died 12 May 1935 at age 92, and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

Since I was only 9 years old when she died, I do not remember her; however, I do remember her funeral. I went to sleep during the funeral and snored out loud. My mother always said I was asleep with my eyes open and it scared her. We were living in East Tennessee and had traveled many long miles in an old and slow car over winding narrow roads to get there and I was worn out! Then, too, I never could sleep when we were traveling - must have thought I would miss something.



*James W. Groah and Mary Susan McCormick*

The Groah/Grow ancestry has been hard to trace, but I plan to keep at it. It is thought that James W. was a son of Philip Groah and Margaret Daft of Nelson County. We are pretty certain that is true, but it is now documented by us at this time.



*Mary S. McCormick Groah Gilbert*

Mary Susan was the daughter of James S. McCormick and Frances Cash of Fairfield. She was born 6 May 1843 in Rockbridge County. James S. was a son of William, who was the son of Robert, the early McCormick settler in Augusta County. Their ancestry is well documented to the late 1500's. Frances was the daughter of Rueben Cash, but I have not located the rest of her generation.

There is much more investigation needed on these families. Should you have any date regarding these families, I would like to correspond with you. I have pictures and tintypes from my father's ancestors that are unidentified. *Submitted by: Kathy Isbell and Written by: Mary Jane Biddle*

### McCOWN FAMILY

The pioneer John McCown, born ca.1720 in Donegal County, Ireland settled on 437 acres of the Borden's Grant in 1750. This land is near Rockbridge Baths and is owned by the McCown family today. John died in 1783. John's children were John, James, Malcolm, Mary, Elizabeth, and Agnes.

Son John (ca.1755-1817) married his first wife Nancy Kinnear (ca.1763-ca.1790) about 1783. They had two children, John (1784-1850) and Moses (1785-1854).



*Samuel, Mary, and Ida McCown*

John married Mary Culton (1786-1869) in 1810 and had four children. John Kinnear (1811-1892) married Mary Mackey Wilson (1813-1882) in 1835 and had nine children: John Wilson (1835-1862), Sarah Jane (1839-1903), married Samuel Withrow Wilson in 1879, Mary Agnes (1840-1926), Martha Ellen (1843-1867), Robert Ezra (1847-1917), William Horatio (1849-1923), James Harvey (1852-1945), married Ida Hiswinder (?) in 1884, Samuel Walter (1854-1925), married Anne Halstead McClure in 1893, and Emma Moore (1857-1916), married John Adam McNeil.

The three other children of John and Mary were Robert Culton (1812-1882), Nancy Kinnear (1815-1894) who married Joseph Kirkpatrick in 1834, and Jane Eliza (1822-1900) who married John Stuart in 1835.

Moses (1785-1854), second child of John and Nancy, married Isabella Moore (1787-1846) in 1823. They had one child, William Montgomery who married first Sarah McCurdy (1832-1856) on January 31, 1850 and had three children, William, Alice, and Elizabeth Rebecca. After William's second marriage to Nancy Matheny on October 19, 1865, the family moved to Indiana.

The pioneer's son, John, married his second wife, Eleanor McCampbell (1750-1821) on January 21, 1794. They had four or five children: Nancy K. (b. 1785) who married David Orbison, Christian Goul, and James Wilson; Andrew (b. 1798) who married Margaret Anderson and moved to Missouri in 1837; Ann Gilmore (1800-1831) who married James Wilson in 1822; and James G. (1804-1874).

James G. married Mary Sproul on August 19, 1828 and had six children: Andrew (1829-1859); Nancy A. (1831 or 32-1897) who married William Miller; Jane Eliza (1833-1897) who married David Firebaugh in 1855; James William (b. 1836) who married Christiana A. Taylor in 1862 and moved to Abingdon, Illinois in 1872; John Alexander (1840-1918) who married Catherine Selena Dixon in 1794; and Samuel Thompson (1841-1908) who married Ida Shelton (1863-1919) of Bath County, Virginia on February 1, 1883. She was the daughter of William and L. A. Shelton.

Samuel and Ida had six children: Albert Orr, H. Burnett, Charles, William Silas, Mary, and John Knox (1896-1897).

Albert Orr (1885-1951) married Margaret Tardy (1893-1984) and had three children: James (b. 1921) who married Lucille Flook; William (b. 1924) who married Dale Tucker and had two children, Craig (b. 1959) and Kelly (b. 1962); and Albert Tardy (1926-1985) who married Josephine Susan Hotinger on September 10, 1955 and had two children, Lisa Suzanne (b. 1958) and Jennifer Elaine (b. 1964). Jennifer has one child, Michael Anthony (b. 1990).

Samuel and Ida's other children were: H. Burnett (1888-1937) who married Jane (?) and had two children, Robert and Jane; Charles Arthur (1883-1919) married Alertie Christine Anderson and had five children: William Burnett, Helen, Charles Albert, an infant daughter who died at childbirth along with her mother, and a male twin of Burnett, who died an infant. William Silas (1886-1958) married Anne Wollschlaoger(?). Mary (1891-1957) married E. Hammers.

James, son of John the pioneer, went to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Malcom lived with a married sister in Bath County, Virginia, where he died fairly young, unmarried. Mary married a Mr. Black before 1783 and moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Agnes married a Mr. Sloat before 1783. Elizabeth married a Mr. Mays before 1783 and lived near Cowpasture River in Bath County, Virginia. *Submitted by: Lisa McCown*  
Source: James Harvey McCown based in large part on information supplied by Lyle Kinnear, Blacksburg, Virginia.

### ALBERT McCOWN

Albert Tardy McCown is a descendant of the Scotch-Irish pioneer John McCown, who settled on 437 acres of the Borden Grant in 1750. This land is located near Rockbridge Baths in Rockbridge County and is owned by James W. McCown, Junior and Senior.

Albert T. was born December 10, 1926 on Edmondson Avenue in Lexington, Virginia, the youngest son of Albert Orr and Margaret Tardy McCown. Albert O. and his three brothers and sister were raised at Rockbridge Baths. They were the children of Samuel Thompson and Ida Shelton McCown. Samuel T. owned the All Healing Springs near Williamsville, Virginia, which Albert T. visited often when a boy.

After the birth of Albert T., the family moved to Murat, where he attended Palmer School and then they moved to their farm on Kerrs Creek. Albert O. was a farmer and helped one of his brothers sell Studebaker cars for awhile in Lexington. He passed away May 16, 1951.



*Albert, Jennifer, Josephine, Lisa McCown, 1967*

In 1946, Albert T. graduated from Lexington High School. He helped run the farm while his older brothers James and William attended college and then in 1957, Albert graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute with a degree in Industrial Arts Education.

On September 10, 1955, Albert married Josephine Susan Hotinger at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Josephine was born November 17, 1929 at Jackson Memorial Hospital, the oldest child of Harvey and Katherine

Alphin Hotinger. She first met Albert while they were attending Highland Belle School. In 1948, Josephine graduated from Lexington High School and then attended Roanoke College for one year before entering Johnston-Willis Hospital School of Nursing in Richmond, Virginia, where she graduated in 1952. Soon after graduation she was employed at Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington and helped move to the Stonewall Jackson Hospital where she worked until her marriage.

In 1957, Albert began his teaching career in Vinton, Virginia at the William Byrd High School. At William Byrd he taught industrial arts, mathematics, and mechanical drawing. Josephine nursed at the Lewis Gale Hospital, where their first child, Lisa Suzanne was born September 11, 1958. Lisa is the Special Collections Assistant at the Washington and Lee University, Leyburn Library.



Albert Orr McCown, 1918

Due to Albert's love of Rockbridge County, he returned to teach at Parry McCluer High School in Buena Vista, Virginia. June 1959, where in addition to teaching industrial arts and mechanical drawing, his duties included summer maintenance and athletic director. Josephine and Albert built their home on a hill across the Midland Trail from the McCown farm with House Mountain, North Mountain, Hogback and White Rock Mountains surrounding them. Their second daughter, Jennifer Elaine was born on February 20, 1964 at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital. Jennifer is a X-ray Technician at the Radford Community Hospital. Albert still continued to farm. Josephine returned to the Stonewall Jackson Hospital and in September 1971, she started nursing at the Washington and Lee University Infirmary, where she became head nurse in December 1978 and retired in June 1992.

In May 1984, Albert retired because of bad health and passed away on August 17, 1985. He was a loving husband and father, very hard worker and contributed a lot to the community. He was a member and deacon of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, treasurer of the Buena Vista Education Association, member of the Rockbridge County School Board, and member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club and Fire Department.

Josephine is a sweet, good natured person. She is a member and Elder emeritus of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. She was an active 4-H Leader and Sunday School teacher when her daughters were growing up. After retiring in June 1992, Josephine has done volunteer work at the Bloodmobile, Helpline, and continues to enjoy her church work. She is a member of the Highland Belle FCE club. Josephine also enjoys her grandson Michael, who was born January 6, 1990 in Radford, Virginia. *Submitted by: Lisa McCown*  
Source: Family

## McCRORY FAMILY

### PART I

At first there was the continent of North America, dark, mysterious, unknown but to the Native American Indians whose mocassined feet scarcely disturbed it. Then came the English-speaking settlers who landed on Roanoke Island on August 17, 1585, and they named the new land ... Virginia in honor of the Virgin Queen of England. Time passed, and rulers changed. The colony on Roanoke Island disappeared into the mists of time, but the persistent English came again, this time to start another colony, named Jamestown in honor of the new King James I of England. He was a Scottish king, James VI of Scotland, called down to rule the leaderless English, and so did the Scottish conquer the English and unite the two countries after centuries of border wars. At Jamestown, where the Atlantic Ocean causes waves that lap at your feet, the hardy English tethered their boats to the trees and began the first representative government in the Western Hemisphere.

More time passed and soon there were thirteen English colonies, hugging the Atlantic Seaboard. Colonists moved westward, and most importantly for this narrative, settlers from Pennsylvania, Scotch-Irish, newly arrived at Philadelphia to escape the heavy hand of the English king at home, or established residents of Pennsylvania, tumbled down the great route south, the Shenandoah Valley. The settlers of Scotch-Irish and German origin settled the Valley, moving on as soon as they were close enough to another neighbor to see the smoke from his chimney. This great settlement required the formation of counties. In western Virginia the first to be formed was Spottsylvania in 1721, then Frederick and Augusta in 1739. Botetourt County was split off from Augusta January 31, 1770. In 1777, by Act of Assembly the county of Rockbridge was created from the southern part of Augusta and a fraction of Botetourt County, the name Rockbridge deriving from the massive stone bridge "not fashioned by human hands" at the southern end of the county.

Down the Great Wagon Trail i.e. the Valley came the McCrorys. First came James, born 1729 in Ireland, who came to America about 1757, and married Elizabeth Carruthers about which more later. He served as a private in the Continental Army in Captain Andrew Moore's Company of Rockbridge, and had four sons, William T., Samuel Thomas, and John. James died on June 24, 1817, in Augusta County; his wife had died May 12, 1798.

John became a medical doctor and died young. Samuel, William, and Thomas were metallurgists and mining engineers and were the first people to make iron in the Valley. The first iron was made at Port Republic. Iron ore was still very much on the McCrory's minds into the twentieth century, for I can remember my mother telling how her father Charles and his brother Edgar would go up into the mountains and come back with their packets full of rocks, and send them off to be analyzed hoping to find iron, or better, gold.

To return to the past, Samuel and Thomas went to Alabama, Samuel dying at Tuscaloosa, Ala. William was left in the Valley with a grant from the king for 13,500 acres which included the present city of Buena Vista. This I assume, came from James, as William was born Oct. 3, 1777 when his father was fighting the king. William married Esther Carruthers, his first cousin, as was common in those days, on November 28, 1797. She had been born July 24, 1771, and she died January 23, 1842.

Here I must digress for the sake of those who would come after me reading this MS. The Esther Carruthers above was the daughter of Robert Carruthers and Ann Alexander. Ann Alexander was the daughter of Margaret Parks

and Archibald Alexander. Archibald Alexander was born in County Down, Ireland on February 4, 1708. He and Margaret Parks, his cousin, were married in Ireland December 31, 1734, and sailed to Pennsylvania in 1736. Ann was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania on September 17, 1740.

Robert Carruthers father was William Carruthers who was a descendant of the Carruthers of Holmans, Annandale, Scotland. William married Margaret McCroskey, a daughter of John McCroskey, another Virginia pioneer. Another daughter of John McCroskey, Elizabeth McCroskey, married Samuel Houston, ancestor of General Sam Houston, the father of Texas.



Archibald Alexander

Archibald Alexander and William Carruthers were signers of the call for ministerial service in 1753, and worshipped in the old log Presbyterian Meeting House. Archibald Alexander was thereafter one of the founders of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. It was also in 1753 that his first wife Margaret died, while he was in Pennsylvania to present a call to the Reverend John Brown to become pastor of New Providence and Timber Ridge Churches. In 1757, he was Captain of Rangers in the Sandy Creek Expedition of the French and Indian War. He settled first at Timber Ridge on Borden's Grant, and then his family became one of the first to settle on South River. He opened a tavern at White's Gap. He was interested in education, and gathered the neighborhood children at his home to teach them at night. This was probably the first public school in this part of the country. He was one of the first justices of Rockbridge County, being present at the first court session April 7, 1778. On this day he took the oath of office as the first sheriff of the County, being commissioned by Governor Patrick Henry. He died the following year, and is buried near Timber Ridge Cemetery.

To return to William McCrory he became an ensign and then a lieutenant in a militia unit with fateful harbingers, the Second Rockbridge Artillery. He selected a tract of 228 acres and here he built his homestead and reared his five children. He died in 1837, and Esther followed after in 1842. They left five children, to wit: 1. Samuel Henry, who moved to Iowa the year of his father's death and married April 6, 1841, Elizabeth McCloud. 2. Elizabeth who married James Smiley, and moved to Tennessee. 3. Julia, who, though unmarried, went to Tennessee with her sister. 4. Robert and 5. James, who married Susan Hughes September 4, 1823, (born March 11, 1800, and died January, 1883; she is buried in the McCrory family Cemetery at Marlbrook) and remained in Rockbridge and here I must digress again, for Susan Hughes had a background as illustrious as the Carruthers.

Susan's father, John Hughes born October 4, 1741, was a lieutenant in Smallwood's Maryland Regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was wounded at the Battle of White Plains, New York. However, he survived and lived to

be 109, dying February 9, 1851 in Marlbrook, Va. He is buried at Neriah Church, Rockbridge County, along with Joseph Fleet Hughes, born 1789, a private in McBride's Company in the War of 1812, (died April 26, 1839), and Joseph Preston Hughes born 1820, of Lush's Company of the Second Rockbridge Artillery CSA. All three men are buried side by side at Neriah Church Cemetery, and they are known as the "three fighting Hughes."

John Hughes father was a sea captain, sailing between Liverpool, England and the Eastern Shore of Maryland, where young John was reared. John's father married a Miss Alwildie, and when she died, he married again. All this was too much for young John who ran away from home and never returned.

John Hughes married Rebecca Taylor in 1770, aunt of General Zachary Taylor. Rebecca was the daughter of James Taylor, the first Taylor in America, who hailed from Carlisle, England and died 1698. Rebecca had many siblings, among whom was one Richard who married Sarah Strother and they were the parents of General Zachary Taylor. This is interesting because it ties the McCrory's in with two presidents ... James Madison and General, later President Zachary Taylor. As President Zachary Taylor's lineage has been traced back to the Mayflower, if this came through his paternal grandmother, it would tie the McCrorys to this also.

John and Rebecca had seven children, to wit: 1. Cynthia, born 1781, who married Reuben Tankersley, January 18, 1798, and settled in Columbia, Tennessee. 2. Wildie, who did not marry but whose name we shall see again. 3. Rebecca, unmarried. 4. Edward, born 1798, who married Polly Lilly, fought in the War of 1812, and settled in Brown County, Ohio, in 1835. 5. Susan, born 1799, married James McCrory. 6. Hannah of unknown birth date, who married Edmund Tankersley August 12, 1809, and settled in Columbia, Tennessee. 7. Joseph Fleet, born January 12, 1789, married January 1, 1818, Mary (Polly) Walker at Broad Creek, Virginia, and died April 26, 1839. Polly was born November 25, 1795, at Broad Creek, Virginia, and died June 11, 1880, in Cass County, Iowa.

To return to the McCrorys, James McCrory and Susan Hughes McCrory had two sons and two daughters. Son William never married, and son Edward Hughes McCrory was born August 13, 1824, and married Elizabeth Ellen Cash, born December 19, 1841 the daughter of Reubin and Nancy Cash. Elizabeth Ellen died on her birthday, December 19, 1914. Of the daughters, Susan married Thomas Lackey, and Lucretia married William Taylor.

Edward Hughes McCrory enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army at Fairfield, Virginia on July 16, 1861, while his brother William enlisted in Staunton. Both ended up in Captain Donald's Company of the Second Rockbridge Artillery, like their grandfather William before them. My mother used to tell me how on the parade ground after drill in Fairfield, Edward and some of the other men would strip down to the altogether and run races across the parade ground, much to the amusement of any bystanding Southern ladies, I suppose.

However, such carefree days would not last. The Second Rockbridge Artillery was used as infantry before it got its cannon from Richmond (the Tredgar Iron Works, I suppose), and they were thrown into battle at the Battle of Alleghany Mountain December 12, 1861. Here nineteen year old James McCown was killed. His last words were, "I'm shot. I'm killed." The grieving family buried him at Timber Ridge Cemetery and made a curtain out of his shirt with the bullet hole still in it. They took a piece of his uniform and used it as backing for his photograph in a circular frame. The McCowns would later be united with the McCrorys through marriage.



William S. Beard, 5th Virginia Infantry CSA

Edward and William came through the war without a scratch, however, Edward would later tell of walking on dead men five deep at Antietam, the bloodiest single day ever on the North American continent. On marches in the winter, according to my mother, the soldiers would dismantle nearby rail fences when they stopped to rest, and use the rails to lie on to keep from freezing on the ground. The Southern women would bake sweet potatoes when the Army of Northern Virginia was marching past, and give them to the soldiers to keep in their pockets to keep their hands warm after which I supposed the potatoes made a nice meal. For those of you, like me, with Gettysburg war-games, the Second Rockbridge Artillery was in McIntosh's battalion, the first inorganic artillery battalion on the field. When I spoke of the hotly contested Culp's Hill, my mother said, "Yes, Grandpaw McCrory used to talk about Culp's Hill." She also talked of the Yankee and Confederate soldiers trading coffee and tobacco across the lines. William McCrory was captured April 2, 1865, at Petersburg as the Confederacy was falling apart. He was taken to Point Lookout, Md. where he subscribed to the Oath of Allegiance and was released June 15, 1865. Edward stayed until the final collapse, I believe, and then walked home from Richmond, Va. with George D. Sorrells of Amherst County, traveling by night, barefoot, guided by the stars.

Edward and William had been farmers before the war, and they returned to farming with the end of the hostilities, but, according to his wife Ellen, Edward, who had driven the horses for the cannon in the war, had absolutely no patience with horses after the war. She would have to go out and manage the horses when he tried to plow. Thus war leaves its mark on men, even if not a physical one.

Even with the war, Edward and Ellen managed to have many children to wit: (See Part II)  
*Submitted and prepared by: Robert M. Bird*

## McCRORY FAMILY

### PART II

Children of Edward and Ellen McCrory: 1. Virginia Lucretia McCrory, born February 18, 1859, married a Monroe and had two children who died in infancy. 2. William Bradford McCrory, born November 28, 1860, died December 21, 1940 at New Hope, Va., married 1. a Wills and had two children, Mary (married Andrew Hite) and Emma (married a Rohrer), and then married 2. Lou Mohler, by whom he sired Harry, Hugh, Vernie (married Bruce Dennison) Earl, Lee, Albert, Cecil (married Howard Cannady), Viola (married Robert Blackwell), and Lutie (married a Lucas). All the foregoing offspring of William Bradford are buried at Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Steele's Tavern, Va. 3. James Smiley McCrory, born December 18, 1865, and died the next day. 4. Charles Wildey McCrory (There's that name again.) born November 26, 1866, married Cara Julia Beard (born September 25, 1874), and had Sarah Elizabeth (born April 16, 1907) unmarried, died August 9, 1991; William Hudson (born May 2, 1908) married

Marie Crissman (born April 14, 1922), and he died June 2, 1967; Mary Virginia, (born February 22, 1911) married Robert Edward Lee Bird June, 1946, died December 7, 1991; Charles McCown McCrory (born August 10, 1914) married Margaret Vaughn April 27, 1945; and Julia Ellen (born June 8, 1916) married Curtis Goodman June 15, 1945. 5. Susan Frances McCrory, born January 23, 1869, married John Moran, and bore Glen and Charles. 6. Albert Sidney Johnson McCrory named in memory of the highest ranking Confederate general killed in the war, born August 16, 1871, and died April 5, 1878. 7. Edward Warren McCrory born March 15, 1874, married Frances Blanks, and sired Lillian Aradina (married Cecil Montgomery), Vivian Hortense (Dolly) (married 1. Ray Hall 2. Alec Jones), Edgar Pendleton, and Virginia Hordenia (married Percy Roby and became a nurse in Staunton, Va.). Dolly bore one child James "Jim" Hall. 8. Rose Ella McCrory, born January 27, 1877, married Samuel Catlett (1872 - November 11, 1960) in 1890, and bore Susie (April 28, 1896 - July, 1989) (married 1. Hiram Coffey 2. T.A. Lacy); Carrie (1897 - March 13, 1913); Charles (September 13, 1899 - October 10, 1977) (married Madeline Rogers); Arthur (December 31, 1902 - 1980); Fred (September, 1905 - 1945 [lung cancer]); Herbert (1909 - 1943); Clyde (born September 2, 1910); Anna (born February 8, 1913) ([married Melvin Keever]); Robert Lee (born June 10, 1919) [married Mary Parrent]; and Gladys (born February 18, 1916, married Lance Catlett February, 1935 and bore Lance, Jr. December 24, 1935, and John Samuel October 28, 1957). 9. Mary Julia McCrory, born September 21, 1879 and died September 23, 1881. 10. Laura Bell McCrory, born December 6, 1893, married Everett Patterson.



Edward Hughes McCrory

Edward Hughes McCrory, the father of the ten children listed above, died December 15, 1888, and was buried in the McCrory Cemetery along with his wife Ellen, those of his children who had died in childhood, and his mother, Susan Hughes McCrory, who has a "Real Daughter" marker on her gravestone, from the DAR. This is on property now owned by Jessie Humphries off Rt. 609 near Marlbrook.

On a hill near the Marlbrook Cemetery is a lone chimney which is the last vestige of the old McCrory homestead. William Thomas McCrory, the brother of Edward Hughes McCrory, is buried in an unmarked grave at Neriah Church.

To fill out the McCrory family tree, we must digress one last time to bring in one last illustrious line. It will be recalled from above, that Charles Wildey McCrory (November 26, 1866 - March 4, 1943) married Cora Julia McCown Beard (September 25, 1874 - April 28, 1946) in Washington, D.C. 1906. Cora Beard was the daughter of William Sumpter Beard born Middlebrook (April 14, 1839 - May 11, 1900) and Sarah Young McCown (1837 - 1880). William S. Beard was the son of John Beard (died 1844) and Elizabeth Taylor, married July 23, 1829. John Beard was the son of Peter Beard of Rockingham County, Va. The Beards were of

German extraction, the name being anglicized from Bahrt of Frederick, Md. and Berks County, Pa. Elizabeth Taylor was the daughter of Samuel Taylor of Orange County, Va. later removed to Augusta County, Va.

William Sumpter Beard enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 17, 1861 and served in Company D, 5th Virginia Infantry in the Stonewall Brigade. He was wounded March 23, 1862, and after that did light duty as a nurse in hospitals behind the lines, being called for by first one doctor and then another. He was in the Provost Guard, Staunton, Va. September - October, 1864, and I assume it was in this capacity that he guarded prisoners in Crozet Tunnel as is often told in the family. One night one Yankee soldier escaped and William fired after him, but he said that he thought he missed him ... he hoped he did. After the war, William, who had been a painter (An occupation suitable for the peaceful Palatine Germans who settled the Valley) became superintendent of his uncle's farm at Riverside, Va. His uncle was Colonel John Camden Shields CSA, who had been commandant of Camp Lee, Va. His home has the only spiral staircase on South River, and possibly all of Rockbridge County. William kept this position for seven years. Mary Virginia McCrory with all her notable ancestors, was never so proud as when she would exclaim, "I'm Colonel John Shields' great niece." Southern pride runs deep, it seems. Before becoming Colonel, John Shields had been a captain in the Richmond Howitzers. William's brother, John T.A. Beard, died of smallpox while serving under Colonel Shields as a lieutenant. Submitted by: Charles McCrory. Prepared by: Robert M. Bird

## THE McCRORY FAMILY

### PART III

William served as a correspondent for the *County News*, from its inception in 1884, and was on his way to get a copy of the newspaper when he had a fatal stroke on May 11, 1900. His wife, Sarah McCown had died August 1, 1880, and he had married again in 1888, a Miss Nannie Copper. William had also been a justice of the peace for South River District, from July 1, 1885 to July 1, 1897.

However, it is Sarah Young McCown, William S. Beard's wife on whom we wish to focus our attention. She was the daughter of John W. McCown (1784-1873) and Jane Hamilton McCown (1804-1860) who were married May 3, 1821. Jane was the daughter of William Hamilton and Polly (Mary) McCorkle, married October 28, 1800. Polly (the pet name for Mary) was the daughter of William McCorkle and Jean Mackey. William McCorkle was the son of Alexander McCorkle and Mary Steele. Alexander was a member of Captain John Murray's Botetourt Volunteers, and served at the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774. William Hamilton, who married Polly McCorkle as above, was the son (born 1777) of James Hamilton and Jane Gilbreath. James was the fifth child of Sir George Hamilton, son of the first Earl of Abercorn. James landed in Philadelphia October 9, 1771, and migrated to the Valley.

Returning to John W. McCown, the husband of Jane Hamilton, John established a foundry on South River in 1807, and built for his family one of the first brick homes in the county. Later he took into his foundry Schuyler Bradley, uncle of a foundryman of Harrisonburg, Va. and also B.F. Avery, who later founded the extensive agricultural implement works in Louisville, Ky. After taking time out to fight in the War of 1812, John returned to his foundry and fell into the company of Cyrus and Leander McCormick who were trying to perfect a mechanical reaper to replace the wearisome hand-wielded sickle. In the middle of the night the idea came to John McCown of how to make a reversible sickle

blade that would cut first right then reverse to cut left, all on its own. Unable to contain himself, John went to his foundry, and while daughter Margaret held a lantern for light, he put his idea into form. Cyrus McCormick rode by the next morning, and exclaimed, "McCown, you've struck it."

Cyrus then turned homeward, but when he patented his reaper shortly thereafter, he failed to give John McCown any credit. This created a bone of contention between the two families which has lasted to this day, although Leander McCormick did vouch for McCown's contribution. The McCormick's moved to Chicago, Ill. to take advantage of the Great Plains agriculture, the better to market the new invention and founded International Harvester, now known as Navistar. One day in the early 1900's, a man from International Harvester came by Charles Wildey McCrory's family and offered each of his children a college education and gave each child \$50. They never saw or heard from him again. Julia McCrory Goodman says she wasn't born then, so she didn't even get the \$50.

Speaking of Charles Wildey McCrory brings us close to the present and the end of this narrative. Charles started his working life early, as a water boy for the work gangs on the Norfolk and Western Railroad which was moving through the Valley. He was to work his way up to section foreman of a railroad section crew responsible for the N&W's tracks in his section of South River. In the interim, he married Cora Julia Beard in 1906 as previously mentioned. Their children have already been mentioned, and for genealogic purposes, so that future generations may know from whence they sprang, we will trace down their lines to the present day to wit:

William Hudson McCrory married Marie Crissman and their children were: A. Gail, born September 24, 1943, married 1. Joseph Collins and bore Michael February 16, 1967; Joey July 24, 1969; and Kristin December 11, 1971. 2. Ray Whitney. B. Jane, born February 16, 1945, married James Harper and bore Rachael May 31, 1969, and Jonathan May 1, 1981. C. Identical triplets: C-1 Rebecca, born November 1, 1949, married 1. Glen Obenchain 2. Jack Hughes, and bore Eric November 16, 1974, and Leslie February 15, 1979. C-2 Ruth married 1. James Mann and bore Anthony L. July 14, 1969, 2. Hal Gibbs and bore Benjamin November 18, 1979. C-3 Rachael married John Lee and bore John G. August 30, 1974, and Joya September 11, 1975. 2. Paul Weller.

Mary Virginia McCrory, married Robert Edward Lee Bird, June, 1946 and bore Robert Moylan, August 31, 1947, who married June Roscoe, born Liverpool, England, June 24, 1948, of James Roscoe and Joan Staniforth Roscoe.

Charles McCown McCrory married Margaret Vaughn April 27, 1945, and had: A Nancy, born November 9, 1946, married 1. Wayne Kei 2. Dwight Paulett. B Charles born August 19, 1948, married Linda nee McDaniel, sired Marc born May 19, 1974. 2. Deborah Burchett, sired Matthew, born July 7, 1983. C Susan, born March 14, 1952, married Glenn Williamson and bore Sarah Elizabeth, May 16, 1985.

Julia Ellen McCrory married Curtis Goodman June 15, 1945, and bore Charles January 18, 1948 and Robert January 27, 1951. Charles married Rebecca Finney and sired: Julie July 28, 1973 (married Gerald Haynes July 1, 1995), Carol September 1, 1976, and Holly April 16, 1982. Robert married 1. Donna Hager and sired Amy Aug. 26, 1975 and Robin Dec. 13, 1977 and 2. Sandra Runkin.

Thus continues the McCrory family. I feverently hope that the younger generations and generations to come will look back on this and take pride in their past and go on to greater glory in broad sunlit uplands.



Cora (Beard) and Charles W. McCrory

### ADDENDUM

I don't feel I can leave my subject without mentioning another daughter of John W. McCown, one Julia (Agnes) (1834-February 6, 1906), who married a John Thompson in 1864. She bore three sons William M. who became a missionary to Brazil, Charles L. who was an elder at Timber Ridge Church from 1887, to 1950, and John H. who became a pharmacist in Christiansburg, Va.

"The proper study of mankind is man."  
Alexander Pope, "Essay on Man"

The foregoing article is dedicated to Mary Virginia McCrory Bird without whose lifelong prodigious effort at discovering her family's history this article could not have been written.

I would also like to give credit to Ms. Lisa McCown, curator of the Special Collections Department at Washington and Lee University, who aided in filling in some gaps and blazed a trail for this author to follow. Submitted by: Julia McCrory Goodman. Prepared by: Robert M. Bird  
Sources: (in approximate order of their use): 1. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1962, 16:521 c. 2. Historical markers at Jamestown site, Va. 3. *Rockbridge County, Virginia*; Oren F. Morton; the McClure Co., Staunton, Va., 1920. 4. Genealogic papers of Mary Virginia McCrory Bird. 5. *Zachary Taylor*, a biography found in the Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La. 6. *The 1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery*; Robert J. Driver, Jr.; H.E. Howard, Inc. Lynchburg, Va. 1987. 7. *5th Virginia Infantry*; Lee A. Wallace, Jr.; H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Va., 1988. 8. *County News*: multiple clippings. 9. *News-Gazette* and its predecessors, multiple clippings. 10. Dr. George West Diehl collection, Special Collections Department, Washington and Lee University. Dr. Diehl was pastor of the Timber Ridge ARP Church from 1969, I believe. He said that church stood on the old Houston home site. 11. *The Timber Ridge Presbyterian Cemetery*; Reverend Allen G. Hamman; October, 1992, no publisher given. 12. *Roanoke Times*, newsclippings. 13. Lynchburg, Virginia, newsclippings.

### MCCURDY

John L. McCurdy was my great great great grandfather, he was born about 1778 in Ireland, and died July 1867, in Rockbridge County, VA. John married Elizabeth Supinger July 20, 1829 and had at least two children, Alfred Alexander born November 25, 1833, died March 31, 1907, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA, and Rebecca born 1836.

Alfred was my great great grandfather and was also known as A. A. He was a soldier in the 2nd Co. H 25th VA Infantry, in the Civil War, and was wounded in action. Alfred married Mary Jane Supinger on April 24, 1860 in Rockbridge County, VA. She was born March 22, 1833, Rockbridge County, VA, and died March 28, 1906, Rockbridge County, VA. Alfred and Mary had ten children: Elizabeth F. born November 30, 1860, Rockbridge County; John Loving III born December 29, 1861, Rockbridge County, died August 15, 1929, Rockbridge County; Mary born 1862, Rockbridge County, died October 3, 1864; Barbara Alice born October 19, 1864, Rockbridge Baths; Robert I. born May 19, 1866, Rockbridge Baths, died 1940, Glasgow; Nettie Sue born January 8, 1868, Rockbridge County; Charles T. born March 18, 1869, Rockbridge County, died September 12, 1871, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda

Cemetery, Rockbridge County; William Silvester born February 15, 1871, Rockbridge County, died October 29, 1834, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Calvin Alexander born April 9, 1874, Rockbridge County, died 1957, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths; Blanch S. born December 7, 1875, Rockbridge County, died August 10, 1890, Rockbridge County, buried Bethesda Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA.

Barbara Alice McCurdy was my great grandmother. She married Ora Edward Snider on April 11, 1888 in Rockbridge County. Barbara loved to garden and the hard work never discouraged her from rising early and working late. My mother once told me that she believed Grandma McCurdy would live in the garden if possible. I am told that she was a "wonderful woman". She eventually helped to raise two of her grandsons. One of her granddaughter's (my mother) was given part of her name. Barbara and Ora had five children, Thurston Dinwiddie born July 25, 1889, Rockbridge County, died January 20, 1947, buried Glasgow Cemetery; Nettie Lee born May 16, 1892 Rockbridge County, died August 14, 1967, buried National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA; Annie Cleo born August 25, 1890 died February 19, 1967, Clifton Forge, VA, buried Mountain View Cemetery, Clifton Forge, VA; Mary Martha born March 26, 1902, died March 21, 1970, buried National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA; James Alfred "Fuzzy" born February 20, 1905 died April 6, 1965, buried Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA. Submitted by: Hunter W. Moore, Jr. Sources: Census Records, Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

#### ALFRED A. McCURDY

Alfred A. McCurdy was born 26 November 1833. He was the son of John McCurdy. John was born in Ireland 8 March 1779 and came to America with three brothers by 1806. John married Peggy Long in 1817 and they had three children. John Galbrieth, born 1818; William T., born 1820; and Margaret Ann, born near the year 1824. On 20 July 1829, John married his second wife, Barbara Elizabeth Supinger, daughter of Jacob Supinger. They also had three children: Sarah, born 1832; Alfred A., born 1833; and Rebecca, born near the year 1837. Barbara S. McCurdy died 22 June 1851 and John died 18 July 1867. They are buried at Bethesda Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

On 24 April 1860, Alfred A. married Mary Jane Supinger. She was the daughter of Abraham and Barbara (Mauck) Supinger. Mary Jane was born 22 March 1833.

Alfred and Mary Jane had ten children together. Four of these were born before Alfred joined the Confederate Army and left to serve his duty as a soldier.

Alfred A. McCurdy enlisted 28 October 1864. He was first on the roll in the 27th Virginia Infantry but was transferred to the 25th Virginia Infantry. He belonged to the 2nd Company H, better known as the Rockbridge Guards. Alfred was wounded in battle at Hatcher's Run 6 February 1865. He had a severe gunshot wound in the right arm. He returned home to his family and resumed farming.

Alfred and Mary Jane's children were: Elizabeth Frances, born 30 November 1860, who married Alex Bell; John Loving, born 29 December 1861, who married first, Mary Armentrout and second, Mary Kayton; Mary M., born 19 June 1863, who died young; Barbara Alice, born 19 October 1864, who married Ora E. Snider; Robert I., born 19 May 1866; Nettie Sue, born 8 January 1868, who married William B. Hutton; Charlie T., born 18 March 1869, died young; William Sylvester, born 15 February 1871, who married Carrie Virginia Mohler; Calvin A., born 9 April 1874; and Blanche Shields, born 7 December 1875, she died at 15 years of age.

Alfred and Mary Jane lived on the farm that his father purchased in 1819. The land is thought to have been part of the original Borden Grant. Around 1870, Alfred tore down the house and built a new two story frame house for his family. Today, 1997, the place is still in the McCurdy family, now owned by a great great grandson of Alfred A. McCurdy.

Alfred was a member of Bethesda Presbyterian Church. He was installed as an elder 21 August 1875. There were times that he led the people in worship when a pastor was unavailable. His obituary tells us that he was a justice of the peace. He was also a school trustee and a district supervisor.

Alfred lost his wife, Mary Jane, 28 February 1906 and he himself died 31 March 1907. They are both buried at the Bethesda Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths Virginia. Submitted by: Martha Gordon Groah.

Sources: Historical Sketches of Bethesda Presbyterian Church, 25th Virginia Infantry, Historical Significance files at W&L rare book room, and from birth, marriage, death records, wills, and deeds from the Rockbridge County Courthouse in Lexington, Virginia.

#### McCUTCHAN FAMILY

My grandmother, Alice Virginia McCutchan (Lucas) was born in Rockbridge County on a farm her grandfather and my great-great-grandfather, James McCutchan, had bought in 1824. He wanted land with plenty of water on it, and found it on this farm on Timber Ridge. The 200-300 acres he bought had two streams coming from different directions and creating two hollows. Both streams were fed by several springs, some of which were on his land. It was located near old Hungry Hollow Road, now named Sunnybrook Road.

The log house on the property contained logs from the Timber Ridge Meeting House built in 1747 for the congregation organized in 1746. Back steps were known to be from the old church and one church historian believed more of the logs were in the walls. It was known as the Crist House in recent years and burned down about 1994.



Elizabeth Lucas Cummins

When the land was divided, my great-grandfather, Thomas Kirkpatrick McCutchan, received around 100 acres. He married his first cousin, Adeline Virginia McCutchan of Augusta County. Many of the McCutchans still lived in the same area near Shemariah Church, and owned land there at that time.

There were four children born to Thomas and Adeline, my grandmother being the third child. She had two older brothers. Her mother died when she was two years old and she was taken to Augusta County to be brought up by her grandparents, Rachel McCray Armstrong McCutchan (born 14 June 1801) and Robert Wardlaw McCutchan (born 9 February 1790 - died 18 March 1869). Adeline Virginia remained there until she was 16 years old, at which time she came home to Rockbridge to keep house for her father and brother, William Hamilton McCutchan. Her other brother had died when he was about 10 years old.

While living with her grandparents, Adeline attended Shemariah Academy on the grounds of Shemariah Church. All of the local children went to school there, including the Lucas children. I suppose it was supported by the parents as there were no public funds for schools at that time. Submitted by: Elizabeth L. Cummins

#### McDANIEL

John Leslie McDaniel, known to most as "Leck" was born May 4, 1911 in Botetourt County. His parents were Henry Doss (1883-1933) and Lillian Heck McDaniel (1893-1973). At an early age dad and his parents moved to Natural Bridge where they owned and operated the Mountain View Inn on the Herring Hall Road. Dad attended Natural Bridge High School that was once located on old Route 11, now known as Fanny Barger Road. Due to illness he was unable to finish the last months of his senior year of school.

Dad's first job was with the Natural Bridge Company and W.L. Burks Company that was located at Natural Bridge Station. During the war he worked for Wood-Mosaic Company of Huntington, West Virginia as a lumber inspector, where he bought walnut for gun stock and poplar for veneer for aircraft.



Leck and Daisy McDaniel

In January of 1942 he married Daisy Mays from Lexington. They had a daughter, Peggy Lee, born in February 1943. A son Jerry Leslie was born December 1944.

Dad became a General Contractor, building homes in the Rockbridge County area. In 1947 he built his family a home and later a motel known as Fancy Hill Motel. In 1956 he sold the home and motel and rebuilt nearby.

In 1952 he worked with W.W. Coffey and Son, a local commercial contractor, building the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, where he is a member and has held positions as Trustee, Deacon, and Sunday School Teacher. He has also been a member of the Rockbridge Gideon Camp for 42 years. He along with Jack Spencer, W.W. Coffey and Francis Coffey were among the first members of this local camp.

Both my parents enjoy good health and being close to their children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. Peggy married Charles Edwin Fowler in February 1964. They have two children, Lorri Leigh born December 1965 and James Darryl (J.D.) born November 1969. Lorri married to Glenn Alan Thompson June 1996. Lorri has two children, Austin Jared and Taylor Lesleigh LeRae Dixon from a previous marriage. J.D. married Melissa Dawn Duke September 1994, and they have a son Dylan James (D.J.) born July 1996.

Jerry, their son, lives in Gallatin, Tennessee and owns and operates Gallatin Plumbing Company. He married Jacqueline Kelley December 1979. Jerry has a son from a previous marriage, John Lemuel born April 1971. John has twin daughters, Courtney Leigh and Chelsea Lynn born October 1992.

My parents and I still reside in the Fancy Hill area of Natural Bridge. Submitted by: Peggy M. Fowler



## EUNICE WARREN McDANIEL

Eunice Belle Warren was born January 16, 1925 in the Tinkerville area of Rockbridge County. She was the youngest daughter of John B. and Jennie Fix Warren. Her father was a farmer and her mother was a homemaker. They were kind neighbors and helped those in need.

Eunice married Richard Earl "Jessie" McDaniel on October 24, 1942. He was the son of James Earl and Emme Campbell McDaniel of Natural Bridge Station, Va. Both were employed at Lees Carpet in Glasgow.



The McDaniel Family

They are the parents of two daughters. 1) Sandra Faye was born August 10, 1946 and is married to Charles Felvus from Niagara Falls, N.Y. They are the parents of a son, Kevin Warren who is a sophomore at Salem High School; also a daughter from a previous marriage to Vernon "Buddy" Tolley, Cheryl Renee who resides in Roanoke with her husband Jeffery Young. Sandra has a day care in her home at Salem, Va. 2) Donna Sue was born on November 2, 1951 and is married to Herbert N. "Rick" Hamric, III of Lexington, who is the son of Herbert N. and Jean Doubet Hamric. They have two sons: Herbert Nathan IV who is a senior at R.E. Lee High School in Staunton, Va. and Justin Earl who is a sophomore at R. E. Lee. Donna graduated from Virginia Commonwealth University and currently teaches fifth grade at Thomas Dixon Elementary School in Staunton. The family members are active in the First Baptist Church in Staunton. Jessie served as a Deacon and Eunice is active in the Choir of Natural Bridge Baptist Church.

The McDaniels moved from the Tinkerville to Route 130 south of Glasgow in 1961 where Eunice has made her home since the death of her husband on October 15, 1992. He is buried in the Greenhill Mausoleum in Buena Vista. He leaves to cherish his memory many friends and co-workers. Submitted by: Eunice Warren McDaniel

## FINLEY AND IDA McDANIEL

Finley Wilson McDaniel was born 3 June 1907, and died 13 January 1964. He married 24 December 1927, Ida Virginia Watkins (born 9 December 1907, died 24 April 1984).

My father was born in Rockbridge. He was a jolly sort of person, his sense of humor was extraordinary. He was always playful and laughing. He worked as a plumber and was the Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute Power Plant.

During World War II, he needed a truck. He managed to get a new truck, but could get no bed for it. All the factories were so busy keeping the Army in trucks that it was nearly impossible to get one, much less get a bed for it. He made a bed for his truck and drove it many years.

He was a lifetime member of Broad Creek ARP Church, having held the following offices: Sabbath School superintendent, treasurer of the church, and Deacon. He served on many committees and at his death was an Elder. He was loved and respected by all, young and old.

He was called "the anchor of Broad Creek Church."

We lived in what was once "old Summers Post Office" for many years, until an unexpected flash flood came along in 1950. "Hurricane Agnes" dropped so much rain that Broad Creek rose higher than ever before in anyone's memory. Fortunately, Edward McDaniel, my cousin, came home and woke the family. We got out of the house and up on the hill just in time to watch the lights go out and hear the house break up on the cliff along the creek.

Having lost everything we owned, the family started anew. We rented a house in Sulphur Spring for a while, then built another home on Plank Road. This new home was on higher ground.

My father was bald. He was about 5'9" tall. His heart condition came at a young age, and eventually took his life.

My mother was born while her family was living in Selma, Alleghany County, VA. She lived there through the earliest years of her childhood, then the family moved back to the Sulphur Spring farm of her ancestors. She was a jovial sort, and nothing compares to the laughter heard when she and her sisters got together. She worked for a time at the Virginia Military Institute Laundry. She and Daddy lived in Lexington during the first twelve years of their marriage.

She always drove wherever she wanted to go, but often walked for visits to friends in the neighborhood. She visited Mrs. Lyle Donald on a daily basis for the last ten or more years of her life.



Ida, Jean (in arms) Finley and Harold McDaniel.

Mama enjoyed talking about her family. It was her interest in family history which led my daughter to begin the research which she has accomplished. My mother had straight dark brown hair which never turned completely gray, although she did have streaks of white running through it. She wore her hair long, shoulder length or longer. She was a rather tall woman, about 5'7". She died in her sleep at the age of 76.

My parents only had three children: Finley Harold McDaniel; Ida Jean McDaniel, and Roy Wilson McDaniel. Submitted by: Jean (McDaniel)

Moore

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 2A, p. 254. Obituary, clipping dated 12 February 1964. Written by Friends.

## MATTHEW McDANIEL

Matthew McDaniel born 1765/1784, married 27 April 1802, Eliza Whiteman. Eliza was born about 1780 in Ireland, daughter of James Whiteman, sister of Samuel Whiteman. Matthew was a son of Randal and Nancy "Agnes" McDaniel.

After his father died, Matthew, along with his brothers, sold his father's farm. Matthew remained in Rockbridge where he apparently died about 1848.

Elizabeth (Whiteman) McDaniel was born about 1780 in Ireland and was living as late as 1850 with her son-in-law, Daniel Falby. Elizabeth was an Irish immigrant, as was her son-in-law Daniel Falby. As she made her home with Daniel in her later years, it is probable they often spoke of the mother land.

John McDaniel was an apparent son of Matthew and Elizabeth. In 1831 or 32, he went to Texas, serving the Republic of Texas honorably for 11 years, having fought with Sam Houston when Santa Anna was defeated. He received an Honorable Discharge and went to Liberty, Clay County, MO. In the summer of 1842 he was given a commission as Captain in the Army of Texas. His commission required that he recruit men to join Col. Snivley and Col. Warfield at Canadian cliffs near Mora, in the Panhandle of Texas, for the attack to be held on Sante Fe, New Mexico.

In 1843 he met up with a man named Chavis. John paid his men as his commission had ordered him to do. Eight of the fifteen men took their money and went back to Clay County. John McDaniel had his younger brother David, then only 16 years old, Cal Searcey, and others stayed behind. They found about \$20,000 in gold and Chavis was shot. John was convicted of murder and hung as was his brother David and three others, named Berry, Mason and Brown. Thomas Hart Benton was the Jury Foreman. President John Tyler wrote a letter of respite, but it arrived after the hanging had been enacted.

Some say Mason shot Chavis. A Mormon who was in jail overheard Mason say he did the shooting as he wanted the gold for himself. Col. Donaphan, the leader who chased the Mormons out of Missouri, represented John McDaniel at the trial. Donaphan tried to convince John to tell where the gold was buried. He would not tell of its hiding place. Family tradition says the gold was buried in a cave.

Matthew and Elizabeth had many children. They were, at least: Randal C. McDaniel born c1800, apparently died after 1860, before 1870, married Rebecca Fuller; Hannah McDaniel born about 1805, living 1870, died before 1880, married Nathaniel Siron; Sarah McDaniel, married 8 September 1824, John McCord, in Lafayette County, MO; John McDaniel born c1810, died 1844; James McDaniel born c1810, married Susan Beckett; Madison McDaniel born c1812, married Sarah Matchet; Lucinda R. McDaniel; Nancy McDaniel born c1815; Matthew McDaniel was born c1817, married Jemima Black; David McDaniel born c1828, died 1844; Elizabeth Jane McDaniel born about 1819, died after 1880, married Daniel Falby; Matthew Whiteman McDaniel born 2 July 1821, died 1 September 1893, married Sarah Jane Hiser, and Martha J. Matchett; Samuel McDaniel born about 1825, died 1874/80, married 29 August 1838, Mary Ann Wilkinson, and Jane Dowdy. Submitted by: George Dudley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Federal Census. 1810 - 1850, Rockbridge County, VA. Letter to compiler from Nolen D. McDaniel, 4575 Alma Ave., Castro Valley, CA 94546, dated 15 December 1987. Morton, Oren F. History of Rockbridge County, Virginia. org. pub. 1920, reprint, Baltimore: Regional Publishing Company, 1980, p. 542. Railey, Clementine Brown, The House of Ochiltree. Sterling, KS: Bulletin Printing Company, 1916, p. 182.

## RANDAL McDANIEL

The MacDonnell (McDonald, McDannel, McDaniel, etc) family are descendants from a Scottish clan from Argyle whose chief was known as Lord of the Isles. They went to Ireland from Scotland in the 13th century and acquired territory by grants for military service and through marriages. They became well established in the Glens of Antrim by the 15th century.

Randal MacSorley MacDonnell, head of this family was created Earl of Antrim in 1620. The Christian name Randal is of frequent occurrence in their pedigree. By the 17th century the Anglicized MacDaniell was more usual than MacDonnell.

In Rockbridge County, Virginia the first McDaniel (various spellings used) carries the Christian name Randal. It has not been determined if he descends from the aforementioned clan.

On 5 April 1780, "Reynold McDonnalds" of Rockbridge County, Virginia bought 150 acres of land "on the waters of James River, called Broad Creek." Randal and Nancy (Agnes) McDaniel raised their family on this Broad Creek farm.

On the 1st day of April, 1806, Randal McDannald and his wife Agnes sold 115 acres of land located on the waters of Broad Creek to William Wise.

The next transaction located for Randal is dated 20 June 1809. He and his wife, Agnes MacDannald, sold land to Martha Miliken.

Randal McDannald made his last will and testament 15 April 1809. Randal's years were apparently catching up to him and his body becoming weakened.

His last will and testament was probated 4 April 1810 with John and Samuel McDonnald the executors, and proved by the oaths of Robert Montgomery and Jonathan Lepsly, two of the witnesses. The executors acknowledged a bond of \$500.00, with Robert Montgomery and William Willson as their securities.

Randal departed life before the 1810 Census takers came around. His widow Nancy was over the age of 45 and had one male in her household aged 16-26. Nancy died about 1812.

After Nancy's death, her sons sold the land which had been devised to them by their father. Matthew McDaniel and Betsy his wife sold his share of 89 acres to John McHenry, a wheelwright, on 3 May 1813. On the same day, William McDannel and Nancy his wife sold their share in 89 3/4 acres to William Cunningham, a blacksmith.

Samuel McDannel and his wife Ann sold 106 acres on 2 September 1815 to Isaac Caruthers. This land was located on "McKey's run a branch of Broad Creek."

John McDanel kept his portion of his father's farm until 5 August 1816. On that date he sold 81 acres to Isaac Caruthers.

Randal and his wife Agnes left little evidence of their existence in the Court records. Families such as theirs have helped to settle this county, working hard and toiling upon the land. It is a sad event when so little evidence of their efforts can be found.

Randal and Nancy were the parents of the following children: John McDaniel married Hannah Caskey; Samuel McDaniel married Ann Wise; William McDaniel married Nancy Whiteman; Matthew McDaniel born 1765/85, died c1847, married (Elizabeth Whiteman; Hannah McDaniel married Benjamin McAllister; Jean "Jinny" McDaniel married Philip Walker; Nancy McDaniel married Samuel Dial (Diehl). *Submitted by: Dwight Moore*

Sources: Federal Census, Rockbridge County, Virginia. MacLysaght, Edward. Irish Families, their Names, Arms, and Origins. NY: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1972., p. 119. Rockbridge County, Virginia Will Book 3, p. 257. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book A, p. 215. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book E, p. 508. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book F, p. 507. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book H, p. 315, 318, and p. 320. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book H, p. 274. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book J, p. 328, "Samuel McDaniel" signed his name, Ann McDannel made her mark. Rockbridge County, Virginia Deed Book K, p. 66, Jno. McDannel and Hannah McDannel his wife, signed the deed.

## SAMUEL McDANIEL

Samuel McDaniel born about 1825 in Virginia. He married 29 August 1838, Mary Ann Wilkinson, daughter of Daniel (deceased) and Catherine Wilkinson. Rev. Andrew B. Davidson, a Presbyterian minister performed the ceremony. Mary Ann was born about 1820 and died after 1854 and before 1857. He was most likely a son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Whiteman) McDaniel.

On 8 January 1857, at Nathaniel Siron's house, Samuel took as a second wife, Jane Dowdy, daughter of William Dowdy. Rev. Emmett T. Mason, a Baptist minister officiated at the ceremony.

Samuel died between 1874 and 1880, leaving his widow Jane with a large family to raise.

Jane (Dowdy) McDaniel was born about 1830. She died sometime after 1900. Her burial site is yet unlocated, but both Samuel and Jane are thought to be buried in High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery in unmarked graves, yet their final resting places remain undocumented.

Samuel's children by his first wife moved to Indiana, as did some of the children by Jane Dowdy.

Samuel was the father of fifteen children, four by his first wife, Mary Ann, and eleven by his second wife, Jane. His children were: Cynthia Edmonia McDaniel born c1843; Matthew Thomas McDaniel, born c1844; Sarah J. McDaniel born c1847, married Charles T. Hinty; James Floyd McDaniel born c1854; Mary "America" McDaniel born December 1857; Nancy A. McDaniel born c1857; Hannah Virginia McDaniel born 18 March 1860, married Jno. W. Silvey; William E. McDaniel born 11 August 1862; Wiletta McDaniel born 11 August 1862, died 5 May 1932, married James R. Thompson; Samuel Preston McDaniel born 26 October 1865, died 13 March 1937, married Katie Lewis Tolley; John Taylor McDaniel born c1869, died 8 January 1887; Leletia McDaniel born c1868, married Luther Thompson; Alicia C. McDaniel born c1865; "Ollie" Olivia M. McDaniel born 4 July 1871, married John L. McCullough; Whiteman Dowdy McDaniel born 12 January 1874, died 27 February 1948, married Sarah Agnes Chittum. *Submitted by: Roy McDaniel and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Federal Census, 1850, Rockbridge County, Virginia, 51 1/2 District, p. 360, Dwelling #413, Family #428. Federal Census, 1860, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1870, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Federal Census, 1900, Rockbridge County, Virginia, p. 136B, line 52, dwelling #95, family #95, Natural Bridge Township, Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 316. Rockbridge County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 478.

## SAMUEL PRESTON McDANIEL

Samuel Preston McDaniel born 26 October 1865, died 13 March 1937. His parents were Samuel and Jane (Dowdy) McDaniel. On 15 October 1890, he was wed to Katie Lewis Tolley, J. H. Harris officiated at the ceremony. Katie Lewis Tolley was born 16 September 1874, died 21 July 1949. Katie was a daughter of John V. and Nancy (Sprouse) Tolley.

They lived much of their married lives around Natural Bridge, where Samuel labored on farms for a living. They always rented their homes, never owning real estate. In their later years, the children wanted to help them to buy a permanent home, but they would not hear of it. For a time they lived in Clifton Forge, VA, and made a brief stint in Indiana where Samuel's brother owned a farm.

After Samuel's death, Katie lived with her youngest daughter, Kathleen. She often visited in the homes of her other children and stayed for a week or more. Samuel and Katie had managed to raise all of their eleven children to adulthood. All eleven outlived their father, but son Bill died less than a year before Katie. He was knocked down onto a concrete floor after a poker game. He suffered from injuries which caused his death in a few days.

Katie was a very petite little woman. She died at the home of her youngest daughter, Kathleen (McDaniel) Sorrells, near Lexington, VA. She was the mother of eleven children, ten of whom were living at her decease. She was a member of Natural Bridge Baptist Church and "had lived a beautiful Christian life." Besides her ten children, she left twenty-three grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, and one great, great grandchild.

Samuel and Katie moved to Indiana shortly after their marriage, remaining there through at least 1894. Their first two children were born in Indiana. The family returned to Virginia for a time, then moved back to Muncie, Indiana.

While in Indiana, the children recalled visiting their uncle who raised thoroughbred horses. The family returned to Rockbridge County where Samuel and Katie remained for most of their lives.



Samuel and Katie McDaniel

Samuel and Katie's eleven children were: John Porter McDaniel, born 21 February 1892, died 10 September 1962, married Evelyn Virginia Thompson; William "Bill" W. McDaniel born 21 May 1894, died 10 September 1948, married Gertie Lee Carter; Nannie Mae McDaniel born 25 March 1897, died 15 November 1977, married Charles Adam Rice; Blanche Daisy McDaniel born 23 May 1898, died 22 August 1965, married William Mindach; Lacy Samuel McDaniel born 25 September 1901, died 17 April 1959, married Edith Miller; Ruby Fouch McDaniel born 25 March 1905, died 4 February 1959, married Joseph Cameron Ferguson; Finley Wilson McDaniel born 3 June 1907, died 13 January 1964, married Ida Virginia Watkins; Allen McDaniel born June 1912, died in Lynchburg, VA, married Rosie Smith; Lewis Edward McDaniel, married Louise Swartz; Carl Shelby McDaniel born 14 October 1915, died 6 April 1963, married Hannah Bowling; Kathleen Ruth McDaniel born 24 July 1917, died 19 March 1982, married William "Datz" Sorrells. *Submitted by: Martha Dudley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Tombstone inscription of Samuel P. and Katie L. McDaniel, High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 2, p. 26. Lexington Gazette, 1948, Plank Road. "Mrs. Samuel McDaniel of Collierstown, spent last week with her son Finley McDaniel." Lexington Gazette, 21 July 1949, Mrs. S. P. McDaniel, obituary.

## DANIEL HENRY McDOWELL

Daniel Henry McDowell, my great, great, grandfather was born in Lexington, Va. in 1843 and died June 28, 1931 at the age of eighty-eight. He was married to Martha Pettigrew McDowell of Lexington, Va.

He was in ownership to Colonel Samuel McDowell Moore, Attorney General at Lexington, Va. whose residence was on Institute Hill which was later the Colonel Hunter Pendleton residence.

Daniel McDowell was known as "Mac" and was given high regards. This gentlemanly man was among those slaves who studied the Bible under General Stonewall Jackson. "He was the bell ringer for the class," he said.

As the Civil War advanced, Daniel McDowell went to war to care for the thirteen year old soldiers from Virginia Military Institute at the Battle of New Market.

After the War, Daniel McDowell made his way to Washington, D. C. He stated, "I first went to Washington, D.C., in March 1865, but it was an outstanding failure, so I went back to Lexington."

In 1865, General Robert E. Lee became President of Washington College for a short time because of illness. He died in 1870. Daniel H. McDowell stated, "I felt distinguished to lead Traveler in the funeral procession." "John Shaw, his servant, walked behind the hearse."



Joseph McDowell – son of Daniel

Daniel McDowell and Martha Pettigrew McDowell's daughter, Elizabeth McDowell, married Rev. John Andrew Johnson, a local Baptist preacher from around Buffalo and Plank Road. He was in ownership to the Keiger family of Keiger Hill.

A son, Joseph McDowell, migrated to Washington, D.C. in 1893.

Mary McDowell, born in 1868, married Harvey Johnson, the brother of Rev. John Andrew Johnson. Their oldest son was my grandfather, John Andrew Johnson, born November 15, 1880. As a boy, he grew up at the residence on North Main Street across from the V.M.I. horse stables.

Harvey and Mary Johnson, my grandfather's parents, owned a farm off of Plank Road which they bought in 1895. They also worked on the Bell farm and the Zollman farm located in that area.

They had five other sons, Rev. Ernest Johnson, Woody Johnson, Sidney Johnson, Dr. Lacey Johnson and Oliver Johnson.

Daniel McDowell returned to Washington in 1884 and obtained work as a waiter at Harvey's Restaurant, a place of fine eating on Pennsylvania Avenue. He later became butler for Samuel Tilden.

In 1908, he became doorman at the National Press Club in Washington, D.C. The Press Club News stated that Daniel H. McDowell, "catered to politicians, presidents and newsmen."

The Press Club members revered him and Mr. Eugene Leggett, president, appointed a committee to join in arranging a tribute at his funeral in his home on June 27, 1931.

Attending the funeral were his grandsons Woody Johnson and Oliver Johnson, his friends, church people and ministers from Enon Baptist Church and Ebenezer Methodist Church, the National Press Club Members, his Masonic Lodge No. 21 and his coworkers, Mr. Brent and Mr. Russell.

Daniel H. McDowell was buried in Lincoln Memorial Cemetery in Washington, D.C. on June 31, 1931. His wife Martha Pettigrew is buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery, in Buffalo at Murat. *Submitted by: Alexcia Louise Mikell*

## EPHRIAM McDOWELL

Ephriam McDowell, c. 1672-1775, married Margaret Irvine. Ephriam's ancestors came from Galloway, Scotland, having moved to Ulster in the north of Ireland, early in the 1600's. In 1689, as a lad of 17, he was caught up in the hellish Seige of Londonderry. Surrounded by a vengeful Irish army led by trained military officers loyal to the deposed King James II, the brave Scotch-Irish villagers repelled attack after attack. The Ulstermen held out for three months, suffering from fever, cholera and famine, until the Royal Navy sent in a frigate and two supply ships and broke the siege. He joined the army of William III and fought at Boyne River in 1690.

When he and Margaret were married, the Church of England forbade them a Presbyterian service. In this bleak setting, they raised a family of four children: 1. John, 1706-1742, who married Magdalene Woods, 2. Mary Elizabeth,

1707-1809, who married James Greenlee, 3. James, ?-1772, who married Elizabeth, and 4. Margaret, dates unknown, who married James Mitchell. When his children grew to maturity, the Crown would not allow them to hold responsible positions in their own local government and made owning title to land nearly impossible.

In 1729, Ephriam and his family escaped the British tyranny and immigrated to America on "the good ship, George and Anne", settling in Pennsylvania. The Scotch-Irish settlers soon wore out their welcome with the Quakers. In 1737, at the age of 65, Ephriam again uprooted his clan. They moved down the Wilderness Trail to find new opportunities on the frontier of Virginia. Along the way, they met Benjamin Borden, who persuaded them to settle on his land grant. The McDowells located on Timber Ridge, then called "Timber Grove", being "attracted by the forest trees on the ridge, which were scarce in the region."

In 1742, the men at Borden's Grant formed a militia company and elected Ephriam's son, John, their first captain. Shortly thereafter, the militia fought an Onondaga raiding party and Capt. John McDowell and seven of his men were killed. This first hostile encounter with the Indians was called the "Balcony Falls Massacre" which ignited a war that lasted until peace was restored two years later, by the treaty of Lancaster.

Ephriam lived to witness the Wilderness Trail become a busy wagon road, the settlement grow into a community with a church and school, and his grandson become a delegate to the Virginia House of Burgesses and a judge in Augusta County Court. When he died at age 104, it is said "He had accumulated a large estate and was highly regarded by all for his intelligence, usefulness and probity. (He) wielded a singular and beneficent influence among the intrepid and independent by whom he was surrounded, retaining all of his faculties to the last." "He lived many years - and was sufficiently active to make for himself a place in the annals of the pioneer epoch." *Submitted by: David M. Barclay, Esq. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 74. Family archives. 2. Waddell, pp. 9 and 10. 3. Morton, pp. 15 and 16. 4. Morton, p. 21. The Michael Woods family was on the same crossing. 5. Waddell, p. 31. 6. Waddell, p. 47. 7. Waddell, p. 61, Samuel McDowell. 8. Morton, p. 59. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 74. 10. Morton, p. 263.

## JOHN McDOWELL

Captain John McDowell, c. 1706-1742, was the son of Ephriam McDowell and Margaret Irvine McDowell. He married Magdalene Woods, c. 1715-1796, daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell Woods. John was born in Ulster, Northern Ireland of Scottish ancestry, the eldest of four siblings. He received an education in engineering and "practical" surveying. It's not known when John and Magdalene were married. In 1729, when he was 23 and she only 14, the McDowell and Woods families immigrated to America. Why John and Magdalene stayed behind, if they did, is a mystery. Ten years later, John made an oath in Orange Court "that he imported himself, Magdalene (sic), his wife, and Samuel, his son, and John Rutter, his servant, at his own charge from Great Britain, in the year 1737."

Shortly after John's family arrived in Philadelphia, the entire McDowell clan, his father, brother, sister and her husband and children, and servants, packed up and started down the Wilderness Trail into the Virginia frontier. In those days, the trail was only a foot path and not wide enough for wagons to pass. They traveled by foot and horseback with all their equipment and belongings on pack horses.

Several weeks into the journey, in mid September, Benjamin Borden approached and asked if he could spend the night in their camp. Borden told the McDowells of his land grant from Governor Gooch for 100,000 acres on the

forks of the James River. He had traveled from his home near Winchester to take a look at the property. John offered to help Benjamin survey the tract. A contract was signed at Fort Lewis, near present day Staunton. John was to "make four settlements" on the Borden Grant, blaze a trail "all the way plain", and "take account" and "be evidence" of the future settlement. As agent and trail blazer, McDowell would get from Borden, one thousand acres for his cabin-right and six hundred acres for the three cabin-rights of Ephriam, James, and the Greenlee's.

During the next two years, John assisted the County surveyor, James Woods. He cleared the trail, helped his family build their homesteads, and located his own log cabin close by the trail, two miles south of present day Fairfield. His home was used as Borden's sales office. John proved himself to be a man of ability, self-reliant, bold and a natural born leader. By 1742, the Borden settlement was growing and needed protection. The men gathered and petitioned Governor Gooch to authorize a militia and to appoint John McDowell its first captain.

In early December, 1742, an Onondaga raiding party stopped at the McDowell cabin on their way south to attack the Catawaba tribe. Capt. McDowell entertained them with food and drink and they moved on. A few days later, word arrived that the Indians were frightening settlers and killing livestock down the South branch of the North River. Capt. McDowell called out his militia company and marched to escort the Indians beyond the settlement. During the escort, an unexpected shot was fired from the rear of the column setting off a melee that resulted in the deaths of Capt. McDowell, seven militiamen, and possibly twice as many Onondaga. The people of the settlement ran to the field of slaughter, and "took the bloody corpses on horseback and laid them side by side near McDowell's dwelling, while they prepared their graves in overwhelming sorrow."

The "Balcony Falls Massacre" started an Indian war that lasted until peace was restored by the treaty of Lancaster in 1744. John McDowell left behind a wife, three children and a legacy as the first official settler on Borden's Grant. *Submitted by: David M. Barclay III, M.D. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. Waddell, p. 37, Feb. 28, 1739. 2. Morton, p. 24, Waddell, p. 30. 3. Morton, p. 23. His sister Elizabeth was married to James Greenlee. 4. Greenlee, p. 226. 5. McClung, p.135. 6. Waddell, pp. 44 and 45. 7. Waddell, pp. 46 and 47. Foote quote

## JUDGE McDOWELL

Samuel McDowell, 1735-1817 named Rockbridge and Lexington. He was the eldest son of John McDowell and Magdalene Woods McDowell. He married Mary McClung, 1733-1826, daughter of William McClung. Samuel was born in Ireland of Scottish descent and was two years old when his parents immigrated to America. Growing up on Timber Ridge put him at the center of activity in the Borden Grant. His parent's home doubled as the sales office for the Grant and Samuel often carried the surveyor's chain for his father when parcels were being located. When John McDowell was killed at the Balcony Falls Massacre, seven year old Samuel helped his mother bury the body. In true Covenanter tradition, he waived his rights of entail under British colonial law and shared his father's estate with his siblings.

Samuel's mother remarried twice, first Benjamin Borden Jr., who died of small-pox, and second, John Bowyer. When Samuel turned 17, he was old enough to join the militia and pay tithables (all male freeholders, servants and slaves over 17 paid a tax to the parish). The next year he married his sweetheart, Mary McClung, and built their home on the land he inherited. When the French and Indian War broke out in 1754, it complicated an already difficult existence by adding the need to continually patrol the frontier to guard against Indian raids. By the time he was

24, he had become a successful farmer, lawyer, captain of Rangers, civic leader, trustee of Timber Ridge Church, and father.

In 1763, Samuel was appointed Justice in Augusta County Court in Staunton, along with his step-father, John Bowyer, and his uncle, Richard Woods. Despite his opposition to the Church of England's control over local government, Judge McDowell became a vestryman in his parish at age 35. Vestrymen held responsibility for settling disputes over land boundaries, sheltering the poor, and collecting levies from each tithable to cover parish expenses. Two years later he was elected to be a delegate from Augusta County in the House of Burgesses, where he served two terms.

Samuel voted with Patrick Henry against the British Stamp Act and led his county delegation to the Virginia Convention when the House of Burgesses was abolished. When he returned to the Valley, from the first Delegate Convention, he cut, skinned, and set-up a tall poplar tree in his yard, calling it a "Liberty Pole", the first visible standard in the Valley of opposition to the British Government. In 1776, he voted for the dissolution of the union with Great Britain and for the Declaration of Rights, contrary to his constituency's desire to remain with the Monarchy. Nevertheless, he was re-elected by Augusta for a second term. In October, he became a member of the first state House of Delegates under the new Constitution. As a delegate, he worked with Thomas Jefferson on the committee to abolish the church based vestry system and make it a function of local government.

This was a challenging time for Samuel. When he wasn't in Richmond building the new democracy, he was back home in charge of county recruitment for the war effort. He marched twice at the head of county militia to Point Pleasant, first as a captain to fight Cornstalk where he was wounded, and second as a major to Fort Randolph where he announced the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. During this time, he also served as a trustee of Augusta Academy, which would later become Washington and Lee University.

We can imagine Samuel making the long ride to Richmond with his step-father, John Bowyer, who was the Delegate for Botetourt County (carved out of Augusta in 1770). They talked about the possibility of consolidating the community of Borden's Grant into its own county, thus creating a new county seat and court that would be central to where they both lived. In 1777, the Delegates passed by Act of Assembly, a new county of Rockbridge, formed out of Augusta and Botetourt Counties, and authorized a new town to be called "Lexington" in honor of the site where the first shot was fired in the war for independence. About 20 acres were purchased from a farmer and Lexington was laid out with the old Wilderness Trail running through the center. The first Rockbridge County Court was convened in 1778, and Samuel McDowell and John Bowyer were appointed among the first justices.

In 1781, Colonel McDowell led the Rockbridge militia regiment to the Battle of Guilford Court House, in North Carolina. In gratitude for support from McDowell (and a reluctant Augusta County) during the critical vote for independence in the House of Delegates, George Washington donated funding for Liberty Hall Academy (changed from Augusta), and the school was patriotically renamed Washington University. Samuel was given a grant of land in Mercer County, Kentucky for wartime service and he moved his family there in 1783. There, he was appointed the first Circuit Court Judge west of the Alleghany Mountains, a position he held for the next 28 years of his life. His son, Ephriam McDowell, grew up to become the famous surgeon who was known as the "Father of Abdominal Surgery". Judge McDowell, immigrant, frontiersman, patriot, and statesman, was 82 years old when he died in Mercer County.

*Submitted by: Mary Howarth and Prepared by: Alex Taylor*  
Sources: 1. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, p. 264. 2. Ibid. 3. Morton, p. 57. 4. Waddell, p. 61. 5. W & L, No. 2, p. 65. 6. Ibid., p. 67. 7. Jefferson Letters, Vol. 3, p. 467. 8. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, p. 264. Waddell, p. 121. Ruley, Index, *Soldiers at the Battle of Point Pleasant*, <http://www.rootsweb.com/~varockbr/pntplsnt.htm> 1997. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 33. Morton, pp. 76, 77, and 81. Waddell, pp. 254 and 255. 10. Morton, p. 192. George Washington gave 100 shares of James River Company stock. 11. McClung, p. 9.

### JOHN FREEMAN McFADDIN

John Freeman McFaddin was born August 11, 1896 in Rockbridge County, the eldest son of Carrie Belle Fix (November 2, 1872-February 4, 1962) and John Samuel McFaddin (November 19, 1854-March 31, 1931). One of eight children, Freeman attended local schools and Roanoke Business College. In 1917, he returned home to work on the 300+ acre family farm in Tinkerville. At one time, he and his dad raised tobacco, taking it by train from Glasgow to Lynchburg to sell at auction. In the 1920s, he worked at the Dodge automobile factory in Detroit but returned to farming. He played the fiddle at barn dances around the area, and at one of those dances met a young schoolteacher, Susie Elizabeth Earhart, whom he married on May 6, 1933. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend H. L. Cathey, at his home in Lexington.



*John Freeman and Susie Elizabeth McFaddin*

Susie (born March 23, 1905) was the daughter of Elizabeth Eva Brown (December 25, 1867-December 20, 1948) and Charles Henry Earhart (November 29, 1871-September 1, 1950) of Raphine.

All but one of Susie and Freeman's five children were born at home. All five graduated from Natural Bridge High School: Ralph (1954), Elizabeth (1955), Mary Alice (1956), John (1957), Norma Jean (1961). Ralph (January 7, 1935-March 5, 1993) worked at Natural Bridge, served in the Marines, and later became a woodworker. He married Shirley Amos of Callands, Virginia and has three children: Dale, Mark, and Susan. Elizabeth worked at Natural Bridge before moving to Richmond where she married Russell Drummheller. They have five children: Russell Jr. (deceased), Jeffrey, Dana, Dolores, and Gary. Mary Alice worked at the Commissioner of the Revenue's office in Lexington, with Mr. Wilson Whitmore and Mr. Eugene Cummins. She married John Gruver of Walnut Bottom, Pennsylvania, and has two daughters, Gigi and Danielle. John served in the Air Force after graduation. He married Anita Walker of Montgomery, Alabama, and has three children (Lauri, Sandra, and John, Jr.). Norma Jean worked for Mr. Tate Alexander, Commissioner of the Revenue, before attending college at Radford. She married Raymond Longo of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and has two daughters, Gina and Karen.

Freeman was an active member of Falling Spring Presbyterian Church, serving as treasurer, deacon, and elder. In 1959, he became a Ruling Elder of the church. In addition to his church work, he never missed an election of any kind and worked at the polls at Fancy Hill every election day. At home, he read the newspaper to his mother every night after supper.

Freeman and Susie farmed in Rockbridge County for 29 years, until retiring to Spottwood in Augusta County. They moved to Staunton in 1965, where Susie (died September 22, 1974) worked as a practical nurse at Oak Hill Nursing Home and at DeJarnette State Sanatorium. Freeman continued the gardening and mastered fruit and vegetable preservation after Susie's death. He passed away on October 1, 1985, and was buried at Old Providence ARP Church in Augusta County alongside his wife. We will never forget working with him in the fields, whether picking up potatoes, gathering dry-land cress to sell at Alford's store in Glasgow, baling hay, cutting corn, or picking berries.

*Submitted by: Mary Alice McFaddin Gruver*

### JOHN SAMUEL McFADDIN

The McFaddin family is thought to have originated in Scotland or Ireland. Records indicate that John McFaddin, our great-great-grandfather, lived in Rockbridge County and married Rachel Kennedy, daughter of Andrew Kennedy, in 1810. According to the book *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, an Andrew Kennedy built a brick house in 1773, three miles north of Brownsburg in Rockbridge County, and John McFaddin bought this house in 1815. Abraham Jacob McFaddin (born 1832), our great-grandfather, is thought to be one of John and Rachel's ten children [Joseph, Isaac, Abraham, Mary, Sally, Elizabeth, Andrew, John, Hugh, Michael]. In 1852, Abraham married Susan A. Paxton, our great-grandmother (August 23, 1828-April 15, 1899). Abraham served in the Confederate Army, Company E, 27th Virginia Infantry. He was killed during the Battle of Winchester (Kernstown), May 25, 1862, and is buried in the Stonewall Section of Mt. Hebron Cemetery at Winchester.

Abraham and Susan had six children: Betty (born 1853); John Samuel, our grandfather (born November 19, 1854); Nola (born 1856); Abraham Daniel (April 28, 1858-March 22, 1949); Nannie (born 1859); and James William (August 25, 1861-April 1, 1919).



*Freeman, Carrie, Jim, John Samuel, Herbert, Emory, twins, William*

John Samuel McFaddin moved to the Midwest at about age 18, where he spent 22 years working on farms and building bridges in Indiana and possibly other states. He may also have taught school. When he was about 40 years old, he returned home to the Woodside (or Spring Valley) community and wed, on either October 24 or November 23, 1895, a young lady whom he had rocked as an infant, Carrie Belle Fix (born November 2, 1872). They bought the Old Wallace Home in Tinkerville. In 1910, they built a new ten-room home on the 300+ acre farm and called it Big Oak Farm, where they lived until their deaths.

Carrie was a daughter of Phillip Henry Fix (May 13, 1850-June 2, 1920) and Mary Virginia Zollman (January 18, 1856-March 9, 1915), and the granddaughter of Christian Fix (February 5, 1807; died 1868) and Sarah Swope (May 31, 1829-May 10, 1921). Carrie had a sister, Ella, and four brothers, Stuart, Zollie, Randolph, and Freeman.

John Samuel and Carrie Belle reared their children on the farm near Glasgow. John Freeman, our father (August 11, 1896-October 1, 1985) married Susie Elizabeth Earhart (March 23, 1905-September 22, 1974) on May 6, 1933 and had five children: Herbert (December 29, 1897-April 8, 1980) married Ada Palmer (August 31, 1899-December 2, 1989) and had seven children; Winfred (born March 4, 1901-deceased) married Martha Ferguson (born June 22, 1907, deceased); William (November 8, 1903-November 3, 1915); Emory (February 6, 1907-September 21, 1972) married Evelyn McKemy (January 12, 1908-February 3, 1973) and had four children; twins born April 26, 1909: Lawrence (married Mary Staton and had four children; died December 10, 1980) and Lillian (married Roy Dickerson and had three children; died April 26, 1980).

John Samuel died March 31, 1931, and was buried at Falling Spring Presbyterian Church near Glasgow. Carrie Belle died February 4, 1962, at the farm in Tinkerville, and was buried alongside her husband.

The McFaddin name has several spelling variations [MacFaddin, MacFayden, MacFadden, McFadden, and MacFaden], all of which are likely to be related. A McFaddin reunion for relatives and friends was held on the farm in the distant past, but now it is held each year in August at Glen Maury Park in Buena Vista.

Ralph McFaddin researched and compiled a significant portion of this family history over the years. *Prepared and Submitted by: Norma Jean McFaddin Longo*

## SUSAN PAXTON McFADDIN

An incident happened to my great grandmother McFaddin during the Civil War which needs to be told. The story needs to be preserved so my children, grandchildren, and other relatives in the county will know what kind of stock we come from.

I heard my father and my uncle Will Fix talk about this incident when I was a boy several many times and I have not forgotten it. I mentioned it to my mother-in-law Inez Mackey Williams after I was married and she verified that was the way she understood it to be. Inez was a granddaughter of Sarah Paxton, Susan's sister.

Susan A. Paxton (1828-1899) was the third daughter of Samuel and Susan Smiley Paxton. Susan was reared on her father's farm about one mile east of Fairfield. In September of 1852, she married Abraham Jacob McFaddin. In May of 1862 Abraham was killed in the first Battle of Winchester leaving Susan a widow with six young children; the youngest James was about six months old.

In the summer of 1864 General David Hunter led his infamous raid up the Valley hoping to destroy Lynchburg. During his stay in Lexington the soldiers fanned out through the county to do what damage they could and to steal from the helpless county folk.

Susan and her brood were living in a two story frame house in the Town Spring area about one mile from Woodside Chapel. The house had two porches and the stairway to the second story went up the outside from the first porch to the second.

Susan was upstairs when a Union soldier stepped up on the porch. She had observed him for some time in the neighborhood. He stepped on the first step of the stairway. Susan opened the door at the head of the stairway and aimed her Muzzle-Loader at the soldier. Susan said "If you don't want your brains splattered all over the porch you had better get off this property and go back where you came from" whereupon he slowly stepped off the porch and left. To my knowledge, she was not bothered anymore! *Written and Submitted by: James H. Fix, Jr.*

## THOMAS HARVEY McGUFFIN

Thomas Harvey McGuffin (1816-1898) married Eve Elizabeth Schultz (1825-1861) in 1845 in Augusta County. In 1849 Thomas McGuffin rented a farm from William McCormick in Midway (near Raphine) of the family of Cyrus McCormick who invented the reaper. Thomas and Eve later lived in the Alone Mill Community. Evidently he was quite a character. It is told that one Thanksgiving, Thomas and some of his friends had gotten "tipsy" and were found later cutting the turkey under the dining room table.

In 1837 he, along with 21 other members of New Providence Presbyterian Church, left that church to form a new church at Mt. Carmel, at Steele's Tavern. He was a member of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church in 1860 in the Kerrs Creek Community. Thomas was buried at Mt. Carmel.



*Sarah Virginia McGuffin, Edna Elizabeth McGuffin, John T. McGuffin*

Thomas and Eve had five children: Mary Susan, John Thomas, Emma Jane Lindsay, Lucian (who went to California and died in 1911) and Lavinia. John Thomas (1848-1930) was a private in the Confederate Army (52nd Virginia Infantry). The following is an excerpt from John's obituary: "He fell from the hay mow and died at the age of 82 ... He was a member of Bethany Lutheran Church and for years a leader of the choir. He was a kind, honest neighbor and a devoted husband and father, always interested in everything that was for the good of the community, lending his cheerful and willing assistance." He married Sarah Elizabeth Alphin of the same community. John McGuffin loved music and was the fiddler at all of the country dances. The McGuffin Family had a cabin at Wilson Springs, Goshen Pass and spent a lot of time there during the summer with other community families.

Thomas Harvey McGuffin was my Great, Great, Great Grandfather. Six generations have the name Elizabeth, my daughter and myself included; Eve Elizabeth McGuffin was the first. My Great Grandmother, Edna Elizabeth McGuffin Kirkpatrick continued the family's love of music. In 1911 she graduated from Marion College where she majored in music. She taught piano and played and sang at Bethany Lutheran Church. *Submitted by: Hope Elizabeth King Bird*  
Sources: Betty Jo King, member DAR & UDC

## JAMES MCKEE

Early Rockbridge County, Virginia consisted of a large settlement of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The Benjamin Borden Tract which was a grant for 92,100 acres was in the part of Augusta County that later became Rockbridge County. Maps of that area show the names and dates of all of the early settlers. Some of the Scotch-Irish surnames shown on these maps are: Houston, Todd, Lowry, Logan, Lyle, Hamilton, and of course several families of McKee. Many of these families inter-married and almost all of them had a member who fought in the American Revolutionary War.

Besides my G'G'G' Grandfather James McKee, who is the subject of this article, two of his Uncle's, Robert and John McKee, also lived in Borden's Grant. Robert McKee and his wife Agnes Cunningham had two children. John McKee's first wife was Jane Logan and they had eight children before Jane Logan was killed by an Indian Raid in the Kerr's Creek area in 1763. John McKee later married Rosannah Cunningham and they had one child. Many members of these McKee families are buried in the McKee Cemetery, also known as the Big Spring Cemetery. This cemetery is located off of Route 60, on Route 631, right across the road from Kerr's Creek.

My G'G'G' Grandfather, James McKee, was born in Ireland c 1726 and emigrated to the U.S. with his parents, William and Elizabeth Todd McKee, when he was a small boy. This family lived in Penn. then gradually made their way to Virginia. James McKee and his wife Lydia Todd had seven children: Alice, William, John, Samuel, Martha, Robert, and Mary (Polly).

The first parcel of land that James and Lydia McKee bought was on March 15, 1758 when they bought 310 acres from the executors of Benjamin Borden for 5 pounds. This land was located on the waters of Kerr's Creek. James' father-in-law, William Todd, along with Robert Houston and Matthew Lyle, witnessed the deed. On October 8, 1765 James and Lydia McKee sold this land to Thomas Kilpatrick for sixty eight pounds and ten shillings.

In Deed Book 13, page 35 the records show James and Lydia McKee buying another parcel of land. It reads as follows: "August 2, 1766, Borden's executors to James McKee, Gent., for 50 pounds, 301 acres of Borden's Grant, on N.W. branch of Mill Creek, in line with a tract surveyed for the Rev. Mr. Dean; John Gray's line, corner John Lyle; corner Greenlee's survey."

Besides being a landowner, James was also a farmer and among the crops he grew were wheat, rye, and hemp, which was in great demand for rope that was used for sailing ships. In 1773 James McKee was issued a certificate to grow hemp and he claimed 2290 lbs. for that year. His livestock consisted of cows, sheep, hogs, and horses.



*McKee Cemetery*

James McKee died in Rockbridge Co. in 1778. He wrote his will on April 26, 1778 and it was probated on August 4, 1778. He named his wife Lydia and his trusty friend John Houston as his executors. Evidently, James McKee thought education was very important as he made it very clear in his will that he wanted all of his children to be taught to read and write. When James' inventory was taken on August 21, 1778 it also showed that James owned a part interest in an Apple Mill, and that he was a slave owner.

The widow Lydia McKee and her children moved to Kentucky sometime after 1782. In that year, she is listed as the head of household on a tax list in Rockbridge County. When Lydia and her children moved to Kentucky, they first settled in Mercer County where Lydia is listed as head of household on a Mercer County Tax List in 1795.

James and Lydia McKee's son Samuel was my G'G'Grandfather. He was born in Augusta Co. on July 3, 1764. He was 14 years old when his father died, and when he was 16 years old he enlisted from Rockbridge County to fight in the American Revolutionary War as a private in the Army. His first service was under Capt. David Gray, and his Ensign was Charles Hayes. In 1781 he marched to the siege of York under Capt. Charles Campbell. He remained at York until about four days after the surrender, where he was in charge of the prisoners. He then marched these prisoners to the Winchester barracks. Samuel McKee applied for his veteran's pension in 1837 when he was 73 years old. He died in Montgomery County, Kentucky on June 3, 1842. Samuel and his wife Elizabeth (Betsy) Lowry had 12 children. Patrick and Rachel Lowry, Elizabeth's parents, were also early settlers in Borden's Grant. Submitted by: Shirley McKee Harris

Sources: 1. Rockbridge County and Augusta County Will and Deed Books. 2. *A History of Rockbridge Co.* by Morton. 3. D.A.R. papers. Copies in my possession. 4. Samuel McKee's Rev. War Application papers. Copy in my possession. 5. Map of 92,100 acre grant for Benjamin Borden from Land Office in Richmond, VA Patent Book 18, page 360. Copy in my possession. 6. *The McKee's of VA and KY* by George Wilson McKee 1891. Copy in my possession. 7. *McKee Record* compiled by Adelaide Jenness Cherry point, IL 1910 reprinted 1971 by Mr. & Mrs. DAVE COSLET. Copy in my possession.

### McKEEVER FAMILY

The McKeever Family resided on Kerrs Creek across from New Monmouth Church and Cemetery. My great grandfather was John McKeever born 7 November 1829 and died 8 January 1893. He married Ellen Patterson Fresham, daughter of Robert Fresham, who was born 29 November 1833 and died 23 June 1914.

They had several children, one being Samuel Harry McKeever, born 26 September 1864 and died 28 November 1907. He married Margaret Fields Chaplin on 20 March 1889. She was born 19 June 1868 and died 9 April 1916. They had five children: Claude, died in infancy; John Graham, born 9 June 1892; Paul T., born 5 May 1894; Harry F. and Myrtle.

John Graham married Elizabeth Alma Bayne, born 12 February 1888. They had three children: Helen Marie, died at the age of four; Ethel May, born 13 April 1916 and Russell Claude, born 26 March 1925.

Myrtle married Benjamin Chittum and they had one daughter, Pauline. She married Tom Saunders and they had one daughter, Mildred.

Another son of John and Ellen was Charles who moved to Roanoke, Virginia. He had several children including Bernard, Robert and Frances.

The McKeever children attended Highland Belle School and New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. Samuel Harry and family are pictured in the *Now Let The Gospel Trumpet Blow*. Samuel Harry was Constable of Rockbridge County for several years and also tax collector. Written and Submitted by: Ethel McKeever Redman

### MARGARET, MARIA, AND READA McLELLAN

Daniel McLellan (my grandfather) was born between 1880-1885 and died in 1954. He married Olivia Piegate between 1920-1922 (her birth date was 1890 and death was 1963). They had two sons, Daniel Christopher McLellan born May 6, 1928, and William Douglas McLellan (my father) born November 25, 1926, died May 19, 1988.

William married Reada Lucille Blake in 1946. They had two daughters, Margaret Cecilia McLellan born August 8, 1949 and Maria Elizabeth McLellan born January 22, 1948. Reada remarried in 1958 to Harold Murray Jackson (he died 1984). Margaret McLellan and William Michael Pennick had one son, Daniel Scott

McLellan born November 3, 1969. Maria married Charles Wilson Pennick (William's brother) in 1969. They had one daughter, Kelly Ann Pennick born July 6, 1969 (died June 16, 1981). Maria remarried in June 1972 to Guy Demetrious Hunt. They had two sons, Douglas Guy Hunt born May 6, 1976 and Michael Paul-Leonard Hunt born October 8, 1982. Maria remarried in November 1996 to T. Ajene Quillin.

My mother, Reada Jackson, worked for Planned Parenthood in Rockbridge County in 1967 for several years. She also was an instructional aide in the Rockbridge County Public Schools for several years. She was forced into retirement when her dementia worsened and was diagnosed as Alzheimers.



Margaret, Maria and Reada McLellan

Both Margaret and Maria were two of the four Black students who helped desegregate Lexington High School in 1964. Because of this new exploration, Margaret McLellan and Michael Pennick formed the "Black Action" in 1970. This group was a community action program designed to help alleviate discriminatory practices in employment in the Lexington/Rockbridge County areas. Because of their efforts, the governor found both Lexington and Rockbridge County guilty of discrimination. As a result, the barriers began to come down and Blacks were hired in more prominent positions like bank tellers and police officers.

As a result of working or fighting for racial justice, Margaret has forged a career in aviation as an Air Traffic Controller. Unfortunately, as a Black female working in a predominantly White male world, Margaret had to endure many doors trying to close on her; nevertheless, with her intelligence, patience, and persistence she has prevailed and is enjoying a successful career.

In comparison, Maria graduated from Mary Baldwin College in 1985 and has taught in the Rockbridge County Public Schools ever since. She has also forged a career in teaching, teaching not only the traditional subjects, but teaching cultural awareness of past, present, and future history of her people. Submitted by: Maria Elizabeth McLellan Quillin

### JAMES McMATH

James McMath died c1794, and his wife, Susanna, lived past 1799. James and wife Susanna bought 440 acres in the Fork of James on 9 June 1769 from John Summers and Isabella. This tract cornered Wm. McKee's on Borden's patent line, James Davis, Samuel Wilson, Hugh Cunningham, and Samuel McMurty. On 28 February 1792 James McMath made his will, it was proven 1 April 1794. He devised in the following manner:

To my wife Susanna, the use and management of my plantation, stock and household furniture for common use and benefit of the family so long as they remain together or until son William reaches age 21, thereafter to have one third for her support during her natural life in the case she remains a widow. Should she remarry, she is to have no further interest in nor management of the plantation or personal estate,

but in that case she is to have one horse and saddle, two cows and calves, all of her wearing apparel, and one feather bed and clothes, one third of all the kitchen furniture and 21 lbs. in money.

My son William to have the plantation on which I now live.

My daughters Sarah, Jenny, Mary, Susannah, and Nancy to have an equal moiety of all my outstanding debts and money on hand, and what household furniture my beloved wife chose to give them.

Should my son William die before he reaches the age of 21 without issue, my plantation should then be sold and the price equally divided among my surviving children, and beloved wife.

My wife Susanna and friend Hugh Weir to be executors.

James McMath's signature was witnessed by John Wyer and John Killpatrick.

James and Susanna attended Old Monmouth Church and are likely buried in the graveyard for the same. If there were tombstones marking their graves, they are no longer in existence.

James and Susanna had at least six children, they were: William McMath died 9 February 1841, married Sally Scott; Nancy McMath born c1785, died 1 August 1860, married James S. Mackey; Sarah "Sally" McMath married John Winat; Jenny McMath married Zachariah Johnston, Jr.; Mary "Polly" McMath born c1775, died 9 February 1853, married Samuel C. Carrick; Susannah McMath born 1774, died 19 November 1857, married Thomas Johnston. Submitted by: Jean Ann (Moore)

Floyd and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley Sources: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Augusta County Court Records, 1745-1800*. org. pub. 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980. Vol. III, p. 484. Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 1, p. 448.

### McSPADDEN FAMILY

Moses McSpadden, Sr. was born 1752, the son of Thomas McSpadden and Mary Edmiston of Rockbridge Co., VA. Moses served in the Revolutionary War in VA and in 1774 owned a tract of land in the Benjamin Borden Tract. Moses married about 1776, Sarah Jane "Jean" Whitesides, dau. of Moses Whitesides (son of Thomas) and Margaret Paxton (dau. of Samuel) all of Rockbridge Co., VA.

The Lyle, Whitesides, Paxton, Walker, and McSpadden families lived in the same vicinity in the Benjamin Borden Tract and were members of Timber Ridge Church. Other related names in the same area are Patterson, Thompson, and Edmiston (later Edmundson/Edmondson).

Moses and Sarah Jane "Jean" moved to Washington Co., VA where they purchased 200 acres 05 Jan. 1781 on the Laurel Fork on the southeast side of the Holston River. Moses died 14 Aug. 1827 at age 75 and is buried in Green Spring Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Children:

1. Margaret (22 Jun. 1780, Rockbridge Co., VA - 30 Jan. 1863, Washington Co., VA) married 06 Apr. 1797 Hugh Berry (16 Oct. 1764 - 10 Dec. 1859, son of John and Jane Berry). Children: (1) John married Nancy Apperson, (2) Moses married Jane Apperson, (3) Rebecca married Sidney King, (4) Jane married Joseph Ramsey, (5) Hugh Campbell married Harriet Ann Johnson, (6) Thomas Whiteside married Margaret L. Gray, (7) William Hays, (8) Andrew Jackson married Aelsey Jane McSpadden, (9) Margaret Adaline married Henry Harkleroad, and (10) James McSpadden married Rebecca Dotson.

2. Jane (born about 1782) married Matthew Brown. Children: (1) Jane, (2) Robert married Judy Burton, (3) Moses, (4) Martha, (5) Mary married John Parks, (6) Margaret, (7) John, (8) Matthew White, and (9) Eliza.

3. Thomas (1754, Rockbridge Co., VA - died between 1841 and 1850, Athens, DeKalb Co.,

AL) married 07 Jan. 1807, Jefferson Co., TN, to Elizabeth Lyle Walker (16 Mar. 1789 - 1859, dau. of James Walker and Jane Thompson, of Rockbridge Co., VA. James Walker was the son of Samuel Walker (25 December 1714 - Feb. 1793) and Jane Patterson (born about 1720). Thomas was a farmer and had a water grist mill on Roaring Creek, a branch of the south fork of the Holston River in Washington Co., VA. He later moved to DeKalb Co., AL where he died. Children: (1) Jane married James Lowry, (2) James Walker married first: Elizabeth Orr (sister of Capt. James Orr, Jr.), second: Lucy Ann Roberts, third: Nancy A. Duff, (3) Rebecca W. married William T. Duff; (4) Eliza Hope (01 Apr. 1814 - 02 Sept. 1882) married 18 May 1837 Capt. James Orr, Jr. of Washington Co., VA, (son of Capt. James Orr, Sr., son of Arthur Orr, Sr., son of Arthur Orr, the Elder) and Mary Carson (dau. of Moses Carson and Martha McGrew of York (now Adams) Co., PA), (5) Moses E. married Elizabeth Steel Moore, (6) John W. married Sarah Allen, (7) Margaret Lyle married Vance Larmer, (8) Samuel Donald married Mary Reece, (9) Thomas Kingsbury married Elizabeth Jane Green, (10) Joel Charles, and (11) Amelia Esther married Montraville Davenport.

4. Moses, Jr. married 25 Nov. 1818 Jane Eakin. Children: (1) Margaret Ann, and (2) Sarah Jane. Moses moved to MO where he died. Jane returned to Washington Co., VA and married second, 1828, Thomas Montgomery.

5. Capt. John (about 1799, Rockbridge Co., VA - 1834) married 18 Jan. 1821, Washington Co., VA Elizabeth Apperson. Children: (1) Moses M. married Juliann Millsaps, (2) Aley J. married Andrew Jackson Berry, and (3) Sarah. Submitted by: the fifth great-granddaughter of Moses McSpadden, Sr.: Mrs. Donna Jean (Ray) Ford Sources: court records, census records, cemetery records; James Orr, Sr. and Mary Carson family Bible; History of Rockbridge County, Virginia by Oren F. Morton, B. Lib.; The McSpadden Ancestry by Joseph L. Haw, III; Virginia Valley Records by John W. Wayland.

## JAMES McWANE

My great-great-grandfather, James McWane, was born in Scotland 16 October 1796. He came to America in 1808, and settled in Nelson County. He was twelve years old, an orphan, and indentured to a cabinet maker. He was schooled and raised by this family. Upon completion of his indentureship, he married Permelia Ryan of Nelson County. I have been told she somehow was related to Thomas Fortune Ryan.

James McWane changed his surname from McQueen to McWane because people could not understand his Scottish accent.

After marrying, James learned flour milling and worked for a "Dr. Massy", according to a letter written in 1927 by his son, Thomas J. McWane. After several years, James moved his family to a mountain farm close to Bob McCormick.

A letter written by my great grandfather, Charles P. McWane follows:

"We lived about five miles from the McCormick farm which was near the line of Rockbridge and Augusta Counties, Virginia. My father's name was James McWane and he was known to be a very fine workman in his day. He had made a machine and had it patented but after trying it several times, McCormick found it was not a success. He decided to build a new one from the start, and he wanted to get the machine in the field by harvest time.

Father stayed and worked for Mr. McCormick until they put the machine in the field and it was a great success. He told mother how the machine cut the grain and how pleased everyone was. I think this was in the year 1841. I was born in 1833, and I was then about eight years of age.

When Charles P. McWane was 17 years of age he persuaded his father to let him go out and work in the harvest, in order to earn some

money. He and other young men got employment harvesting wheat on the McCormick farm. They roomed over the spring house, which was very large, and had bedrooms on the second floor.

My father said Mrs. McCormick was so good to them, would call them mornings and serve them a glass of wine before breakfast. They got their meals at a house where meals were served."

James McWane died 20 March 1869, at age 72. His wife, Parmelia, died 17 June 1887 at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ellen Fields, Versailles, Illinois.

James McWane and Parmelia Ryan had seven children, one of which was Charles Phillip McWane, my great-grandfather. He moved to Wytheville, VA and founded McWane Plow Works. He made parts for wagons, etc., during the Civil War. He invented a plow called "The McWane Chilled Plow." All of his sons were connected with the Foundry business, Henry, Robert, and Charles W. (my grandfather) with Lynchburg Foundry Co.; Jim and Arthur with McWane Pipe and Foundry Co., Birmingham, AL and Provo, UT.

This is the story of a young orphan who settled in the Blue Ridge Mountains of VA, finding it much like his earlier home in Scotland. With the help and teaching of the people of Nelson and Rockbridge Counties, he overcame his humble beginnings. Submitted by: L. T. Hall

## MILDRED "MACK" MEADOWS

My mother Mildred "Mack" (Watts) Meadows was born in Rockbridge County in 1910, the youngest child of Thomas Nelson and Fannie O'Neal Watts. After graduating from Natural Bridge High School, the first in her family to do so and as first in her class, she went to Waynesboro to work at the Silk Mill to help support her mother. Her father had died when she was five years old.



Lewie and Mack Meadows on their first date, County Fair 1933

Early weddings were common, and she became engaged shortly after graduation to a Rockbridge County man. This meant she would have returned to Glasgow, married and raised her family there; but fate had other plans. She met a handsome young man from Page County, Lewie Meadows, who worked for the DuPont Plant in Waynesboro. One weekend he followed her home to Glasgow where she had a date with her fiancée. Being determined to win her, Lewie arrived first and took her out the back door just as the bewildered fiancée arrived at the front door. Exit Rockbridge County.

Thus, the course of her life changed as she then married Lewie Meadows on January 30, 1936, had one daughter, Joyce, on January 17, 1939 and lived the rest of her life in Waynesboro. They were active in the Second Presbyterian Church, and in their business, Meadows Maytag Co. until their retirement in 1975. They

lived a wonderful retirement golfing and enjoying their two granddaughters, Lisa and Laura McGee. Joyce had married Arthur McGee of Baltimore, MD in 1960. Avid baseball fans, one of Mack and Lewie's favorite pastimes was rooting for Lisa and Laura in softball tournaments, even following them to Texas to see them play. Her granddaughters married: Laura to James Joyce of Tioga, ND in 1990 and Lisa to Garret Grim of Middletown, VA in 1991. Her family now includes a great granddaughter Anna (b. 1994) and great grandson Adam Grim (b. 1997) of Richmond and great grandson Sean Joyce (b. 1996) of Frederick, MD.

Mack died of congestive heart failure in 1995. Copying from her mother's obituary and appropriate to Mack, "Her home was the center of many gatherings and visitors always found a cordial welcome. She possessed many friends who mourn her death." Submitted by: Joyce Meadows McGee Sources: Family stories

## MEILI / MILEY FAMILY

In 1610 Hans Meilii (1583-1651) was an Anabaptist teacher and leader whose property at Zurich was confiscated in 1640. He and his sons and their wives were imprisoned on several occasions for their faith. (These were some of the early leaders of the Mennonite Church). In 1647, he was banished from Canton, Zurich, and fled to Duhren, Germany. For about fifty years, his descendants had to hide in sections of Europe for their safety until, around 1700, William Penn, who had heard of their plight, provided for a portion of them to come to America and receive acreage in Germantown, Pa. Henry Miley, Sr. migrated to Rockingham Co., before 1806. He and Elizabeth had 12 children. Their names are recorded in early records of the Lutheran and Presbyterian churches of that area. One of them was Jacob, who married Lucinda Airy and operated a merchandise store at Brownsburg. Another son, Henry Miley, Jr. (1815-1869) lived in Raphine, and ran the funeral business with one of his sons. He and his first wife, Matilda Airy, were the parents of six children:

Jacob (died in Civil War.)

Andrew Jackson (1839-1905), our grandfather, lived at Raphine, later on Kerrs Creek, operating a blacksmith shop and building hand-carved caskets. He and his first wife, Maria Swope, had ten children. The youngest was Samuel McKear Miley who spent most of his life directing funerals in the Lexington area. After Maria died, Andrew married Margaret Edmonia Gilmore of Kerrs Creek and had four children: Carrie (married Ora Shaw). Allen (married Mary Harrison and raised their family in Norfolk and Richmond). Hugh Alexander (married Annie Smith and migrated to W.Va. where they had a family). Our father\*

Michael, famous photographer for Robert E. Lee and Rockbridge Community for years and discoverer of the process for colored photographs.

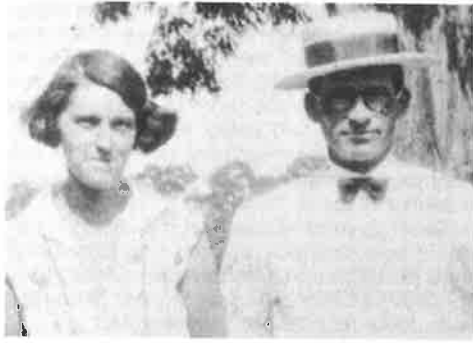
John W., (married Catherine Sweet, lived in Raphine where he and his father ran the funeral business, continuing after the death of his father.)

Elizabeth, (married James Robertson.)

Amanda, (married Andrew J. Earhart.)

Henry Miley, Jr. and second wife (Martha Jane Beard) had four children: George Edward, Margaret, William Henry (Presbyterian Minister) and Samuel Evers.

\*Our Parents: George Clarence Miley (1893-1937) married Lottie McCullough, daughter of Thomas Gardner McCullough and Theodocia Ferguson McCullough, all of Rockbridge Co. They were family oriented people who raised their children in the church and lived exemplary lives. Clarence served his country in WWI (France). They lived in Covington - then in Roanoke and had 10 children:



Lottie and George Clarence Miley

George Melvin (lived only one day); Clarence Edwin (1921-1940); Margaret Elizabeth (married Eddie Phillips and now lives in Anaheim, Ca.); Clara Evelyn (married Robert Ashworth and is now at Richfield Nursing Center, Salem.); James Reginald (1926-1993, married Maxine Turner); Ruby Alma (married Murphy Miller, Presbyterian Minister); Robert Lawrence, Chesnee, S.C., (married Betty Floyd and Gwyn Hall); Geraldine and Gerald (1933-1933); and Betty Jean (married Forrest Musselman, Presbyterian Minister).

We feel that the early Mileys would consider their striving for freedom to worship not all in vain should it be possible to look down upon us who enjoy such today. Submitted by: Betty Miley Musselman, Margaret Miley Phillips, and Ruby Miley Miller

Sources: Courthouse Records and Cooperation of Relatives; Research by Dr. Phil. W. H. Ruoff, Zurich, Switzerland

## KERRS CREEK MILLER FARM

### PART I

Can we ever know all that we want to know about our family and the nebulous number of individuals dependent upon the Miller surname for identity? I think not, and yet there are records which support the fact that Millers were here on the North American Continent in Orange, Augusta, and Botetourt Counties of Virginia before Rockbridge County was formed.

Most of these families had migrated from the British Isles, an island chain off the Continent of Europe to America on old creaky ships in an effort to escape the persecution of the British Crown which had literally driven them into the ocean, from the shores of Ireland. For the most part, the ships taking them from their native land came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania where these wandering individuals headed for Lancaster County.

Records support the fact that Henry Miller and Rebecca Boggs left their native land of Ireland and relocated in the Lancaster, Pennsylvania area. About 1770, they moved south to Virginia, where Henry bought about four-hundred acres of land from the Greenlee Grant in Augusta County. This property was very near the forks of the James River, near Glasgow, and only a short distance east of Natural Bridge, Virginia as it is known today. Their son John served in the Revolutionary War, and as residents, they were patriots and provided provisions to the military in their effort to gain independence from England, their Mother Land.

After building their home in this area, Henry Miller, a very devout Christian, was instrumental in building (before 1776) on his property, a structure to be used as a Presbyterian church. This church was known as "The Forks of the James Church" and later became an Associated Reformed Presbyterian (A.R.P.) church. Today we can be thankful for this heritage and their coming to America some two-hundred and forty years ago.

Henry and Rebecca had at least seven children: John who was born in Ireland and married Ann Vineyard, William who married Elizabeth Lackey, Samuel who married Margaret Lackey,

Margaret who married David Leech, Rebecca who married William Ramsey, Elizabeth who married John Wilson and Jean who married Thomas Ocheltree. Their son John Miller who served in the Revolutionary War married Ann Vineyard and they had at least eight children: Samuel who married Elizabeth (thought to have been an Addison), John who married Ann Leech, Elizabeth who married Arcehald Burford, Robert who married Mary Blades, Joseph who married Polly Brooker, Rebecca who married Samuel Russell, Mary who married Adam Zollman and James who married Nancy A. Lee.

Submitted by: Alfred C. Miller

Sources: *One Time Around \*\*\* And Beyond* ISBN 0-9624215-0-2; *Threads of Life* ISBN 0-9624215-5-3; *Descendants And Related Families of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia* ISBN 0-624215-1-0, 2-9, 3-7, 7-X.

## KERRS CREEK MILLER FARM

### PART II

Two members of John and Ann Vineyard Miller's family moved from the Old Oxford Church area to the valley of Kerrs Creek. One of these being John Miller, who married Ann Leech on August 25, 1812 and on March 7, 1813 bought 263 acres of land on Kerrs Creek. They had twelve children: Nelson, John Jr., Andrew who married Margaret Simonds, James, Elizabeth who married Isaac Anderson Lackey, Samuel, William who married Nancy Ann McCown, Mary Ann, Margaret who married Andrew Lackey, Alfred L. who married Maglyn Lou Hartsook, Nancy who married James G. Dixon and Martha Jane who married Oliver B. Powers. On this John Miller Farm there were two Associated Reformed Presbyterian churches built and used during the interval of his ownership.

Alfred L. Miller and William Miller were his two sons to assume the ownership of this Miller Farm. William Miller died intestate and Alfred L. Miller had four children: Charles Hileman who married Elizabeth Ellen Hughes, John Baxton who married Lillian Geneva Campbell, Mary Maude who married Thomas William Wilhelm and Jacob Siler who died at age eighteen.

Charles Hileman Miller's children Heiskell Jennings and Thelma Ray were the next two individuals to assume the ownership of a part of the John Miller Farm. At a later time Heiskell Miller bought his sister's part of the farm.

He and his wife Eliza Radie Wilhelm had four children: Alfred Calvin who married Evelyn Marie Ford, Richard Waldo who married Kathleen Chaplin, Patricia Fay who married William Henry (Buddy) Hall and Pauline Ray who married Calvin Russell Tolley.

Today in March of 1997, Heiskell and Radie's children Alfred, Richard, Patricia and Pauline are the owners and descending heirs of the Miller Farm on Kerrs Creek, which has been in the Miller Family name for one hundred and eighty-four years. The thought of making it 200 years is a very challenging goal which only the passing of time can answer.

The other member of John and Ann Vineyard Miller's family was Samuel Miller who married Elizabeth (believed to have been Addison) and established his home in the Upper Kerrs Creek area. Their children were: Samuel who married Mary Ann Armentrout, Susan or Susanna who married Thomas Clifton and James Miller.

Samuel who married Mary Ann Armentrout had the following children: Catherine Jane who married David W. Lyle, John Addison who married Sarah Ann Siler, George W. who married Hulda Frances Taylor, Henry (M.), Delliha A. who married Robert Gilmore Montgomery, Samuel Smith Miller, Susanna who married Joseph M. Siler, David Lewis Miller, and Martha A. who married James D. Wilson.

George W. Miller who married Hulda Taylor was the next and last person of this Miller family to own and live on the Upper Kerrs Creek Miller Farm purchased by his Grandfather Samuel Miller.

The following references may be of help in locating other Miller families of Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Alfred C. Miller  
Sources: *One Time Around \*\*\* And Beyond* ISBN 0-9624215-0-2; *Threads of Life* ISBN 0-9624215-5-3; *Descendants And Related Families of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia* ISBN 0-624215-1-0, 2-9, 3-7, 7-X.

## HENRY MILLER

### THE MILLERS: FROM IRELAND TO ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

In the town of Londonderry, Ireland, lived families with the name of Miller for almost a century. Henry Miller was born to one of those families in 1726 and in 1755 married Rebecca Boggs. Their first child, John, was born the following year. As Seceders, this young Miller family sought religious freedom in the New World and migrated through the Port of Philadelphia in 1757 to settle first in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. William, Samuel and Margaret were born there.

In 1769, Henry Miller relocated his family to the "Fork of the James," the back part of Virginia in what was then Augusta County. He bought about 400 acres from a 1745 English Crown grant to James Greenlee. The land was located two and one-half miles east of Natural Bridge and three miles north of the James River.

Through this tract ran an old Indian path stretching from New York to the Carolinas that was used from ancient times by the Iroquois and the Cherokee and other southern tribes. On the eastern side of this "Indian Road," Miller built a dwelling of hewed oak logs and a roof of split chestnut shingles. The dwelling was still standing as late as 1916.



John and Annie Miller and nine of their children

Henry Miller was a man of strong religious convictions and an ardent member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. Therefore, it is no surprise that across the Indian Trail from his house, Miller led in the construction of a 12-cornered log church which became known as the "Fork of the James Church," the first Seceder Church in Virginia. On that same plot, a small cemetery was established which exists today as the Miller-Irwin Cemetery, located on State Road 813 off US Route 11 near the Natural Bridge Speedway.

During the Revolutionary War, Henry was too old to serve. However, he contributed to the struggle for independence by supplying two horses and three cows to Captain Frazier's Company. Also, two of his sons, John and William, served as soldiers in the Revolution.

Henry Miller was a slave owner and with their help and his sons, he cleared land, planted and harvested crops and raised livestock. Three more daughters were born, Elizabeth, Jean and Rebecca. John, the oldest son, learned to operate a merchant mill producing flour from grain. The family thrived and enjoyed a comfortable lifestyle on the Virginia frontier.

On 31 August 1797, Miller wrote his last will and testament (Rockbridge County Will Book 2, pp. 40-42). He left provisions not only for his family but also for his slaves and their freedom.



He died the following month and was laid to rest in his church cemetery, the current Miller-Irwin Cemetery. He was survived by his wife, Rebecca, who remained on the farm until her death in 1816, and their seven children:

John Miller 1756-1826; William Miller 1757-1840; Samuel Miller 1760-1846; Margaret Miller Leech c.1761-c.1840; Elizabeth Miller Wilson 1772-1855; Jean Miller Ochiltree Leyburn 1776-1851; Rebecca Miller Ramsay 1777-1813. *Submitted by: Col. John Randell Miller*

Sources: Dr. George West Diehl, *The Rockbridge County Notebook*, CA: Maxim Coppage; his articles in *Rockbridge-News Gazette*; letters to author. *Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, pamphlet compiled by Angela M. Ruley, Natural Bridge, VA, 9 October 1994.

## HENRY MILLER AND REBECCA BOGGS

Henry Miller was born in 1726 in Londonderry, Ireland. While there, he met, wooed and married Rebecca Boggs about 1755. Rebecca was born about 1736. As seceders, Henry and Rebecca sought a place of refuge where they could worship freely. Pennsylvania offered freedom of religion. Soon after the birth of their first child, Henry and Rebecca gathered up their prized possessions and sailed off for America. They arrived in Pennsylvania, most likely at the Port of Philadelphia in 1757.

By 1770, when Henry and Rebecca brought their family to the "Forks of James" in present Rockbridge County, Virginia, the trails had opened up enough to admit ox carts, and some four wheeled wagons. Henry's sons were old enough to help with the oxen and horse teams. It is very possible the family brought several carts or wagons of belongings with them to their new home. Among their possessions was an "acorn bed" which had been brought from Ireland by Henry and Rebecca.

Upon arriving at the "Forks of James" Henry received a tract of 400 acres in the Greenlee Grant. The farm was located 2½ miles east of the Natural Bridge, and 3 miles north of James River. On his Natural Bridge farm, Henry Miller erected a substantial dwelling of hewn oak logs, which was still standing as late as 1916. The roofing of his home was of split chestnut shingles.

On this Rockbridge farm, Henry Miller aided in erecting a small 12 cornered church, which was known as "The Fork of James" meeting house. This church was of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian faith. Between the log church and the road soon grew the little cemetery where many of the neighborhood were interred.

Over the years, Henry, his sons, and his servants cleared the land, planted, and harvested the crops, raised the livestock and ground the grain. The plantation prospered and the family enjoyed a comfortable lifestyle. On the Natural Bridge plantation, Henry and Rebecca raised their family of seven children.

During the Revolutionary struggle, Henry was too old to do any actual fighting, however he supplied Captain Frazier's Company with 2 horses and 3 cattle.

Henry Miller died in September 1797. His body was laid to rest in the little graveyard at the Fork of James Church, now called the Miller-Irwin Cemetery.

After Henry's death, Rebecca remained on the home farm, remaining a widow but four years. On 5 December 1801, Rebecca was wed to John Ritchey. John and Rebecca (Boggs-Miller) Ritchey remained on the farm until John Ritchey's death in February 1812. Rebecca remained on the farm until her death in 1816. She is interred by the side of Henry Miller in the Miller-Irwin Cemetery.

Henry and Rebecca's seven children were: John Miller born 1756, died 26 September 1826, married Ann Vineyard; William Miller born

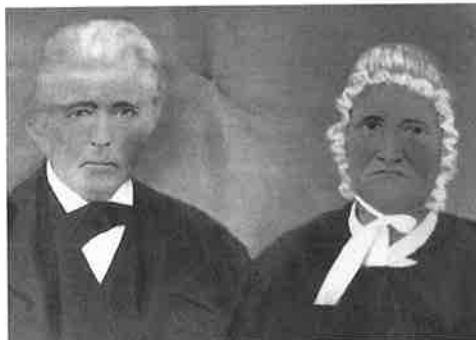
1 March 1757, died 7 November 1840, married Elizabeth Lecky; Samuel Miller born 1 November 1760, died 26 April 1846, married Margaret Lackey; Margaret Miller born 176 , died previous to 1840, married David Leech; Elizabeth Miller born 2 February 1772, died 10 April 1855, married John Wilson; Jean Miller born c1776, died in 1851, married Thomas Ocheltree; Rebecca Miller born 1777, died 18 May 1813, married William Ramsay, Jr. *Submitted by: Alice (Moore) Waddell and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

Sources: Henry Miller's Will made 31 August 1797, proven 3 October 1797 Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 2, pp. 40-42; Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers and Bonds.

## HENRY MILLER, JR.

Henry Miller, Jr. and his second wife, Catherine Montgomery, joined their sons in the westward movement in the mid 1850's. New lands were beckoning their children to settle, just as his father, William Miller, and wife, Elizabeth Lackey, and his grandparents Henry Miller and Rebecca Boggs, and Catherine's forebearers were beckoned to America and Rockbridge County, Virginia in the late 1700's.

Henry Miller, Jr. and wife Catherine, daughter of Robert Montgomery and Martha Crawford, were well read people for their times. Although they made their living from farming, they had a large library in their Rockbridge County home. They raised their children in the Broad Creek A.R.P. Church which was built on a corner of his father's land. The family's activities revolved around this church which all the Miller relatives in the area attended. Many happy and dear memories were connected with that church.



Mr. and Mrs. Henry Miller Jr.

Before Henry and Catherine went to Redding, Ringgold County, Iowa, they held an estate sale of all their belongings, and their three story clapboard, rectangular home.

In 1855, two sons, Nathan and wife, Sarah Shafer, and also John and his wife, Mary Leech, left Rockbridge and crossed the country to buy lands almost adjoining in southern Ringgold County, Iowa, south of Redding. In 1857, two more sons with their families went there. In 1859, the parents came with their last two sons, including newlyweds Horatio Thompson Miller and Elizabeth Jane Zollman. Two daughters, Eliza and Janetta, had married but had died young and were buried in the Broad Creek Church Cemetery. Janetta and Hezekiah Reid Burke had three sons, Joseph, William and John. Hezekiah took his sons and went west with Henry and Catherine. Eliza and Alexander Tardy had a daughter, Elizabeth, who was four when Eliza died. Elizabeth had grown up midst her Miller cousins and her dear Grandma and Grandpa Miller. She was 13 when they all went west, and she prevailed upon her father to go west with them. Henry and Catherine's son, Henry Clay, died young and was also buried in the Broad Creek (Miller) Cemetery. William's first wife, Mary McHenry, died in 1848, and in 1855 he married Miss Mary Jane Knight, a native of Amherst County,

Virginia. They resided in Rockbridge County, then also went west with their 2 children. The Millers all left for Ringgold County April 29, 1859, and arrived June 23rd.

Henry and Catherine Miller built a home in Iowa similar to their Virginia home, just a few rods north of the Missouri - Iowa line, midst most of their children, on the lovely rolling farmlands. One daughter, Agnes Jackson Miller, and her husband, James McHenry, settled in Ohio and are buried in Xenia, Green County. Henry died from pneumonia March 28, 1864, and Catherine died six weeks later, May 18, 1864, from a stroke. They were laid to rest in the well kept Middlefork Church Cemetery one mile SE of Redding. Many of their children and descendants are also buried there. The Miller descendants have lived in this area for 4 and 5 generations.

Their children, in order, are: Eliza Lackey, born October 20, 1816, m. Alexander Tardy Robert Montgomery, born February 1, 1818, m. Elizabeth Anderson Martha Crawford, born August 1, 1819, m. John Graham Wallace William Montgomery, born February 2, 1821, died August 9, 1892, m. twice (above mentioned).

Agnes Jackson, born December 5, 1822, died June 6, 1896, m. J. McHenry.

Nathan, born September 17, 1824, died September 30, 1895, m. Sarah M. Shafer December 9, 1847.

James Alexander, born September 4, 1826, died December 2, 1902, m. Susan Mackey October 4, 1849.

John Addison, born April 28, 1829, died in the Battle of Vicksburg, m. Mary M. Leach August 28, 1851.

Janetta, born September 8, 1831, died in Virginia, m. Hezekiah Reid Burks.

Henry Clay, born November 17, 1833, died young in Virginia.

Horatio Thompson, born March 6, 1836, died February 19, 1914, m. Elizabeth Jane Zollman, March 24, 1859. *Submitted by: Bernice Webster*

Sources: Family Bible Records; Family of EJZ and Margaret Jane Miller; *Book of Ochiltree* by Clementine (Brown) Railey; Family Tombstones; Miller Family Records

## JAMES MILLER

James Miller born 27 March 1787. On 21 January 1830, James Miller, married his cousin, Margaret Miller, born 11 September 1809. She was a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Lackey) Miller. James was a son of William and Elizabeth (Lackey) Miller.

James received a house and 175 acres of land in his father's will. It was here that he and Margaret raised their large family. James died 23 July 1874 at the advanced age of 87 years, 2 months, and 26 days. He was for over 50 years a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and for 25 years a ruling elder. Margaret died 16 June 1890, aged 83 years. They are both buried in the Family Cemetery at Broad Creek.

James and Margaret lived on the farm which he had inherited from his father, William Miller. James farmed all of his life on this land, never having lived elsewhere. He and Margaret attended Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, which his father had been instrumental in founding. They served the church throughout their lives. They were buried in the graveyard on the farm, which later came into use as a community graveyard for the church of Broad Creek.

The Civil War was no easy time for this family. They sent their sons off to war, constantly worrying and waiting for their return. Early in the war, their son Samuel developed typhoid fever and was hospitalized. He died from the disease in a Charlottesville hospital. It is said he repeated the Lord's prayer and fell asleep. He had been in the 52nd Virginia Infantry, CSA.

A diphtheria epidemic swept the neighborhood. James and Margaret's oldest daughter, Bettie was struck with the disease. Bettie and all of her children died while her husband was off fighting the War. He came home to an empty house, only to be directed to the family graveyard. His wife and children were all dead.

Their son, John Pressly, was in the 52nd Virginia Infantry. He was wounded in the neck at Sharpsburg on 17 September 1862, then wounded through the shoulder at Cedar Creek on 19 October 1864. Recovering from his wounds, he rejoined his unit and was present at the surrender at Appomattox on 9 April 1865.

The worry must have been difficult for Margaret and James, yet they held up and kept their faith in the Lord. James passed away in 1874, and Margaret remained on the home farm until 1890, when she joined James in Heaven. They had both led good Christian lives.

James and Margaret had at least nine children, they were: William B. Miller, born 1 March 1833, died 24 January 1907, married Elizabeth A. Clark; Elizabeth "Bettie" L. Miller born 6 July 1834, died 27 September 1862, married John Franklin Lackey; Isabella J. Miller born 24 April 1836, died 15 March 1876, married James N. Leech; John Pressly Miller, born 14 August 1837, died 12 August 1916, married Mary Ann Baggs, and Ada Silvey; Martha Janet "Nettie" Miller born 31 March 1839, died 7 May 1918, married George William Watkins; Samuel Henry H. Miller born 10 December 1840, died 5 August 1862; Amelia "Drucilla" Miller born 4 April 1846, died 19 January 1920, married Alexander Gibson Brown; Thomas Elihu Miller born 29 August 1848, died 15 July 1908, married Martha Agnes Short; Infants, unnamed. *Submitted by: Robert Conner and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*  
Sources: Lexington Gazette and General Advertiser, "James Miller's obituary" 28 August 1874, p.3, c.4.; Tombstone inscriptions of James and Margaret Miller, Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. William Miller's Family Bible. James Miller's Family Bible. "Deed of Partition, James Miller's Estate to James Miller's heirs", 8 March 1876, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book PP, pp. 56-57. "Deed of Correction" 18 October 1877, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book QQ, p. 71. "Plat of the division of the Dower land of Mrs. M. Miller" dated 24 February 1892. Surveyed by J. G. Uptike, Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book 79, p. 493.

### JOHN PRESTON MILLER

Henry Miller is the patriarch of the Rockbridge County Millers. Through his son William, born 1 March 1757, can be traced the genealogy of the current Rockbridge County Millers.

William was a soldier of the American Revolution. Drafted as a militiaman, he marched from Lexington to the Carolinas on 9 October 1780, as a member of "Gilmore's Rifles" under the headquarters of General Horatio Gates. After serving about seven months in the service of the new United States, he returned home to Rockbridge and married Elizabeth Lackey in 1785. For his military service, he received land grants along Cedar Creek, but was soon attracted to the Broad Creek area where he eventually amassed an estate of 988 acres. A man of highest integrity, he saw the need for a church and founded Broad Creek Associate Presbyterian Church which still exists.

William had nine children, one of whom, James, married his cousin Margaret on 21 January 1830, in the Broad Creek Church. They raised their family of eight children on the 155 acre farm inherited from his father. After James' death on 23 July 1874, his lands were divided among his widow and children.

John Preston Miller, born 15 August 1832, died 12 August 1916, inherited a farm of 63 acres. He and his first wife, Mary, had at least one child, John Wesley Miller, born 15 December 1880. John Wesley established a farm and a small general store on Plank Road (State Road 610). He married Annie Ayers and raised his family as members of the Broad Creek ARP Church. John Wesley died 1 January 1957 and

was survived by eight children: Edith, Hunter, John Preston, Neona Virginia, Lawrence, Marie, Murphy, and Henry. Only one, John Preston, born 6 June 1912, remained in Rockbridge County making a living as a plumber until his retirement to his home on Plank Road. He died 21 November, 1993, survived by his wife Dorothy, and three children, Cleland, John Randell and Pamela.

This is the genealogy of a typical immigrant family in the New World. Seeking religious freedom they were willing to secure that right in America and the independence of this new land by fighting in the Revolution. This is the story of an average middle class family with no statesmen or captains of industry, or great makers of history, but yet a genealogy filled with family members fighting in the nation's wars, raising families through hard work and devoting themselves to God, country and family. The Miller Reunion is an annual event at Broad Creek ARP Church, occurring on the last Sunday before Labor Day, with a special service at the Church followed by a potluck lunch on the Church grounds. All descendants, family and friends of this Miller Clan are always welcome to participate. *Submitted by: Col. John Randell Miller*  
Sources: Dr. George West Diehl, *The Rockbridge County Notebook*, CA: Maxim Coppage; his articles in *Rockbridge-News Gazette*; letters to author. *Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, pamphlet compiled by Angela M. Ruley, Natural Bridge, VA, 9 October 1994.

### JOHN PRESTON MILLER

John Preston Miller, the son of John Wesley and great, great, great grandson of Henry Miller, was born June 6, 1912. In his young years he worked on his dad's farm and at the sawmill and spent time in Civilian Conservation Corps. Later he worked with a plumbing company and became a licensed plumber. On December 25, 1937 he married Dorothy Vess and to that union four children were born, Cleland, John Randell, Glyndon and Pamela. Cleland Wesley was born December 30, 1939. When he was four months old his dad lost all four fingers on his right hand in a planing machine accident. That didn't stop him, as he learned to use his left hand and continued to provide for his family.



John P. Miller Family

Cleland is a logger and has spent his life in Natural Bridge except the two years he spent in the army, mostly in Germany. On November 27, 1965 he married Isabel Parolari and have no children.

John Randell was born August 14, 1945 and after graduation from Washington and Lee University was commissioned into the U.S. Army and it became his career. He is now a Colonel and will return to civilian life soon, after thirty years of service in U.S., Germany, Austria and other places. On October 14, 1967, he and Brenda Dingledine were married and were blessed with two girls. Lara, born September 22, 1971, graduated from Randolph Macon Women's College and holds a position with the Federal Government. Sara, born May 15, 1976, is a junior at Roanoke College, Salem, Va.

Glyndon Romney was born March 25, 1947 and survived only thirty hours.

Pamela Karen was born December 17, 1951, and after graduating from Radford College, taught school for several years. On April 9, 1977 she married H. C. Mentz and together they operate an Environmental Equipment Engineering business. They have two children, Ted Miller Mentz born September 18, 1981, a freshman in High School and our only blood grandson. We have one step-grandson born August 9, 1969.

Heather Courtney was born May 28, 1992 almost four months premature. Heather weighed one pound ten and one half ounces. Many Christian relatives and friends prayed fervently for her and she developed normally and is truly a miracle from God, as are all grandchildren.

John Preston retired early due to an eye condition. He loved music and spent time playing the guitar and violin. He enjoyed singing around the piano with family and friends and in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church Choir where the family worshipped faithfully. He died November 21, 1993 and his funeral was held there on Thanksgiving Day, November 25 by Dr. D. B. Martin. Interment was in Central A.C. Cemetery in Clifton Forge beside his infant son.

After almost fifty-six years of marriage, life without him is empty but faith in God and the wonderful memories we shared continue to sustain me. *Written and Submitted by: Dorothy V. Miller*

### JOHN WESLEY MILLER

John Wesley Miller was born Dec. 15, 1880 to John Preston Miller and Mary Ann Beggs. His brothers and sisters were: James Miller, Alexander P. (1873), Lacy Mc. (born 1875, married Mattie Ayers), Florence (who married Howard Martin) and Nettie.

John Preston had more children by Ada Silvey, his second wife: Charlie, Margaret and Bell.

John Wesley Miller (1880-1957) married Annie E. Ayers (1884-1953), sister of Henry M., Thomas L., James E., Erskine A., John H., Melissa, Marg. Augusta and Mattie A. Ayers, daughter of John W. and Virginia Gilbert Ayers.

In my Aunt Melissa's Memory Book was an old clipping from the County News stating that the wedding was at 1 p.m. on May 4, 1904 at Broad Creek A. R. Presbyterian Church in the presence of a houseful of people and that after the ceremony they drove to Natural Bridge station and took the evening train for Covington where John W. was in the plumbing business. It also stated that J. F. Miller, his wife and two children, who lived on the west side of Short Hill didn't reach the wedding because the fastenings of the yoke to the tongue broke and the horses started off causing the jersey to overturn and they landed in the creek.

Evidently, my parents didn't stay in Covington very long as I always understood that all the children were born in the Broad Creek community where both were always active in the church, with Dad serving as an Elder and Mom taking active roles in Womens Work and teaching Sunday School. Mom and Dad gave all their eight sons at least one name of an A. R. Presbyterian Minister with the hope that some would enter a form of Christian service.

Dad had a saw mill and for years cut timber and sawed bills of lumber for customers throughout Rockbridge County. He had very little schooling but always amazed me how quickly he could tell a person exactly what lumber was needed for constructing houses and buildings. He was a hard worker and provided for his family on the 180 acres of land which he had accumulated for farming and raising livestock.

During the depression, Dad constructed a small building which became the country store as well as a congregating place which provided me with many fond memories. Weekly trips to Roanoke for store supplies were a highlight for the family. Mom and Dad had 13 children:



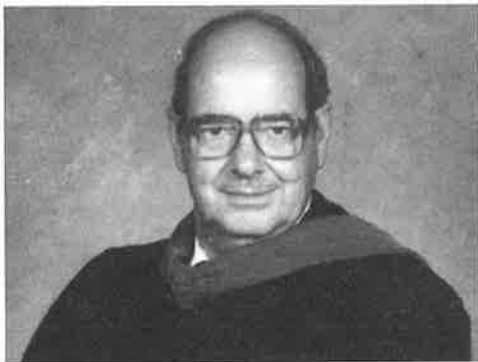
L to R: John W.; Annie (mother); children: Hunter, Leon, John P., Lawrence. Second Row: Leroy, Marie, Neona; Front: Henry and Murphy.

Edith (1905-1989) married Lacy McDaniel; Hunter Anderson (1907-1961); Ola Mae (1908-1910); Leon Ayers (1910-1943) married Blanche Lewis; John Preston Miller (1912-1993) married Dorothy Vess; Neona Virginia (1913), a twin, married Herman Pollard; Leona Mae (1913-1917), a twin; Lawrence Edwards (1916); James Fred Wesley (1918-1919); Leta Marie (1919-1982) married Hershell Gladwell; Leroy Lauderdale (1922-1944) killed in WWII on a mission over Germany; Murphy Davis (1924) married Ruby Miley; and Henry Loyd Miller (1929-1988) married Rosalee Vess.

Re Picture: The Millers in 1931 (Edith absent)  
Submitted by: Rev. Murphy D. Miller

## MURPHY AND RUBY MILLER SR.

Murphy Davis Miller, Sr., was born November 30, 1924 to John Wesley Miller and Annie Ayers Miller of Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the twelfth of thirteen children where much love, attention, kindness and Christian nurture was taught and expressed by the older members of the family along with the parents, pastors and people of the Broad Creek A. R. Presbyterian Church.



Rev. Dr. Murphy Miller

My formal education started in 1931 at Natural Bridge Public School. This was a happy time, riding the school bus and making friends from other communities and churches. The year 1938 opened new doors when entering High School in a new building at Natural Bridge Station, being introduced to the fine arts and advanced courses in preparation for life. After graduation in 1942, the Roanoke Gas Co. gave me an opportunity to expand my knowledge by learning the principles of heating and pipe fitting. This adventure only lasted six months as it appeared best to serve my country in the U. S. Army Air Corp.

The war years from 1943-1945 were spent in training to be an airplane mechanic and aerial gunner, serving as a crew member on a B-17 heavy bomber flying out of Italy. Upon completion of 50 combat missions, returning to the states, I married Ruby Miley of Roanoke (11-44). When honorably discharged, we came home to Rockbridge County where I became a journeyman plumber, working at that trade five years during which we were blessed with two boys.

In 1950, I felt a call to the ministry and continued my education by entering Asbury College in Wilmore, Ky., where after the first year, it was my privilege to serve student-pastorates in the Methodist Church. (In 1951, the Rockbridge County Evangelistic Association sponsored a tent Revival at Natural Bridge Station and asked me to be the Evangelist. Many decisions were made for Christ.) During my Senior year of college (1952), we had our only daughter. My Seminary training was at Louisville Presbyterian Seminary (1953-1955) after which I was ordained by the Methodist Church. In 1956, First Presbytery of the A. R. Presbyterian Church accepted my ordination and approved a call to Bessemer City, N. C. In 1958, I returned to Seminary and, upon graduation, was installed in a U. S. Presbyterian Church (Midway, Ky.), after which my pastorates were in Kentucky, Virginia and Georgia until retirement in 1991. God has blessed and continues to do so as He opens doors for me to supply pulpits in Rockbridge and surrounding areas.

### Our Children:

Murphy Davis Miller, II. (Dave), b. 1946, Lexington, Va.; m. Judy Hannah of Maryville, Tn.; lives in LaGrange, Ga.; serves as Director of a workshop for Mentally Retarded and Physically Handicapped and has a wife, son, daughter and grandson.

Col. Wesley Clarence Miller (Wes), b. 1950, Lexington, Va.; m. Sarah Clark of Lexington, Ky.; lives in Springfield, Va.; serving in the U. S. Army at the Pentagon; will retire in about two years and has a daughter and son.

Suzanne Miller Rupured, b. 1952 at Shelbyville, Ky.; m. Samuel Rupured, of Lexington, Ky.; is a Medical Records Librarian working in the Insurance Dept. of The Metropolitan Government of Lexington, Ky. and has one daughter. Submitted by: Murphy D. Miller, B. A.; B. D.; D. D.

## WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH MILLER

William Miller was born 1 March 1757 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania to Henry and Rebecca (Boggs) Miller. On 24 June 1785, he took as his bride, Elizabeth Lackey. Elizabeth had been born about 1763 in Pennsylvania to Thomas and Agnes (Leech) Lackey.

William was only 13 when he came to the Rockbridge area with his father's family. He may have helped the family with the oxen and horses on their journey from Pennsylvania. Upon arriving in the "Forks of James," he most likely helped his father to clear the land and worked in the mill when needed.

He saw much of the surrounding country while fighting for the freedom his descendants enjoy today. William was a Soldier of the American Revolution.

The Miller and Lackey families may have known each other before coming to Virginia. They settled in the Forks of James area at about the same time. They practiced the same religion, the Associate Reformed Presbyterians, who were the same as the Covenantors of Scotland.

William received land grants in the area along Cedar Creek, and amassed a great deal of land.

The beautiful community of Broad Creek caught William's eye. In 1795, he began making purchases in that region, buying up well over 1,000 acres of land in the region. Having become very well established on his Broad Creek plantation, William had seen the need for a church. He founded the Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church which is still in use today. On 23 and 24 April 1824, Broad Creek Church received the following persons: Elizabeth Miller, Margaret Miller, Margaret Hamilton, Agnes Jackson, Jane Leyburn, John Shaffer, Eleanor Miller, James Miller, William Miller, Martha L. Miller, Susan Rebecca Ginger, and Rebecca Ochiltree. The present church building was erected in 1849. Dr. William McElwee was the first regular pastor in the community from 1850 until 1860.

In the 1830's William and Elizabeth sold their Cedar Creek holdings to his brother Samuel and other neighbors of the community.

On 6 August 1834, at the age of 71 years, Elizabeth departed life and is buried in the cemetery mentioned in William's will and now called the Broad Creek - Miller Cemetery.

William Miller made his will 20 May 1840, and died at the age of 84 years, on 7 November 1840. He was interred by the side of his wife and life-long companion in the Miller Cemetery mentioned in his will, and now called Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery, for the Church which William was so instrumental in founding.

William and Elizabeth had nine children. They were: Henry Miller born 25 January 1786 died 25 March 1865, married Nancy Jackson and Catherine "Kitty" Montgomery; James Miller born 27 March 1787, died 23 July 1874, married Margaret Miller; Thomas L. Miller born 25 January 1789, died 12 December 1871, married Elizabeth Miller; Nancy (Agnes) Miller born 28 December 1792, died 22 February 1793; William Miller, Jr. born 28 December 1792, died 14 January 1860, married Jane (Jean) Wilson and Margaret Lackey McKnight; Nathan Miller born 15 September 1798, died 1 December 1879 (Nathan was an educated man, teaching at Washington College before going insane); Elizabeth Miller born 4 September 1801, died 1 March 1815; Icabod Miller born 27 April 1804, died October 1804; Martha L. Miller born 24 October 1806, married William H. Pressley. Submitted by: Betty Whiteside and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley  
Sources: William Miller's Revolutionary Pension Application, Rockbridge County, VA. Original marriage bond and consent in Rockbridge County, VA, William Miller and Margaret Lackey. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Books, various entries.

## MOFFETT

My earliest Moffett ancestor was James Moffett (1700 - probated will 26 Mar. 1764) in Augusta County, Virginia. He is buried at the Glebe Cemetery. His will divides his 1752 property (200 acres, 1 mile north of Bethel Church) between sons John and James. It also lists six girls.



William Barclay Moffett (1840 - 1901) and friend.

Son, John Moffett (31 Jan. 1731 - 10 Oct. 1805, Augusta probated will 25 Nov. 1805) married (2nd) Jane Ledgerwood (20 Oct. 1734-2 Dec. 1821) the daughter of William Ledgerwood and Agness on 8 May 1760. He served as the Commissioner of the Provision Law for the County of Augusta, 1780 (court booklets of public service claims) and gave 48 pounds of mutton and 200 pounds of flour to feed the troops during the Revolutionary War. They had 8 children together. They are buried at the North Mountain Cemetery.

Son James Moffett (30 Aug. 1764 - 5 Jul. 1826) married 29 Dec. 1789 in Augusta to Mary Stuart (19 Dec. 1765 - 15 Sep. 1826) the daughter of Thomas Stuart and Elizabeth Moore. He built a stone house on Christian's Creek. They had nine children and are both buried at Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Son, John Moffett (14 Oct. 1791 - 29 Oct. 1855) was born in Augusta. He married (2nd) to Margaret Gilleland (10 Dec. 1799 - 12 May 1857) the daughter of John Gilliland and Mrs. Margaret Barclay Paxton on 30 Apr. 1835 in Rockbridge. They had six children together. John and Margaret Moffett both died in Rockbridge and are buried at Falling Spring Presbyterian Church Cemetery. I have his Bible.

Son, William Barclay Moffett (21 Dec. 1840 - 1 July 1901) was born at Fancy Hill in Rockbridge. He married Martha Evelyn McChesney (25 Oct. 1836 - 20 Dec. 1900) the daughter of Capt. James McChesney and Frances Ann McNutt, on 22 May 1862. He was a farmer and served in the Rockbridge Grays, Co. H, 4th VA. Infantry in the Civil War. They lived in Brownsburg. I have a brass civil war powder horn and daguerreotype of him in uniform. I have a bracelet of dark brown braided hair with a hand-painted picture on the front and initials M.E.M.C. plus her handwritten cookbook. They had 10 children. They both died in Rockbridge and are buried at New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Daughter, Martha Evelyn Moffett (23 Apr. 1876 - 1 Aug. 1941) was born in Rockbridge. She married David Eldred Strain, Jr., 10 Nov 1897 in Rockbridge. They lived in Lexington at 306 Jackson Street. They had four children and 2 survived.

Son, William Moffett Strain (30 Aug. 1910 - 31 May 1980), my father, was born in Lexington. He moved to PA for work and married Alice Harper Collinson Hardesty on 10 Sep. 1949 in Washington, D.C.

They had Robert Moffett Strain (6 Mar 1950 -) and Linda Evelyn Strain (17 Nov 1952-). We were both born in Philadelphia, PA and raised in Arlington, Virginia 1954 onward. (See Strain for additional generations.) Submitted by: Robert Moffett Strain and Typed and Edited by: my sister, Linda Strain Pagter

Sources: Wills; birth - marriage - death records; obituaries; deed books; John Moffett Bible (1791-1855); public claims; county histories; Augusta and Rockbridge Court Houses; churches, cemeteries; gravestones; census; McCormick's *McCormick Family Genealogies*; my grand-

mother's notes (M.E.M.S.); Robert J. Driver's books; Reese Thompson Grubert's *A Brief Sketch of The "North Mountain" Moffett Family of Augusta County, Virginia*; Diehl's *Rockbridge County Notes*; *Annals of Augusta County*; Angela Ruley's *Rockbridge Co. Death Register 1853-70*; Oren F. Morton's *Historical Sketch of Rockbridge*; Lyman Chalkley's *Abstracts of Augusta Co.*; Vol. 3 and Dr. Turner's *Bethel and Her Minister's*.

## ANDREW AND DONNA MAY MOHLER

Andrew Wayne "Andy Wayne" Mohler was born 24 February 1934 in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. He was the son of Herman Andrew "Jake" Mohler and Betty Fixx Mohler; the brother of James Phillip Mohler, Jean (Mohler) Little and Betty Lou Mohler. Andy Wayne was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church, Lexington Moose Lodge 1700, and was employed as a truck driver for Smith's Transfer Corporation. Andy Wayne lived most of his life in Rockbridge Baths. He enjoyed camping, however his passion was farming which he did on his time off. Andy Wayne married Donna May Tyree on 11 July 1953.



Andrew Wayne Mohler and Donna May (Tyree) Mohler

Donna May Tyree was born 24 March 1934 in Walkers Creek. She was the daughter of Homer Leonidas Tyree and Virgie Ellen (Sweet) Tyree and the sister of Homer "Wallace" Tyree, Ann (Tyree) Connell, Betty (Tyree) Cash, Virginia (Tyree) Troxell, Dolly Jane (Tyree) Sensabaugh, Lorine Tyree and Mildred (Tyree) Snider. Donna May was an active member of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church, a homemaker by choice, devoted mother and wife. She enjoyed making pottery and had a very hardy laugh and a positive outlook that she passed on to her children. Andy Wayne and Donna May had two children as follows.

Kenneth Wayne "Ken" Mohler was born 27 April 1954. He married the first time Vickie Grant. They had one child, Natasha Marie Mohler who was born 13 October 1982. Ken and Vickie were divorced in 1983. Ken married the second time to Susan Agnor on 30 May 1987. Ken adopted her daughter Kristy Ann Mohler. Kristy was born 20 September 1982.

Betty "Darlene" Mohler was born 18 November 1955. Darlene married Charles Hileman on 21 May 1977. Charles and Darlene have two children. Charles "Zachary" Hileman was born 16 July 1983. Carrie Darlene Hileman was born 18 April 1986.

Andy Wayne and Donna May drowned together as passengers in an automobile accident in Augusta County on 23 December 1979. Submitted by: Grandchildren, Zachary & Carrie Hileman, Natasha & Kristy Mohler and Written by: Susan Mohler

## "GRANNIE" DORIS ROGERS MOHLER

Doris Irene Rogers Mohler was born April 14, 1912, in Rockbridge County, the daughter of Charles Rogers and Bessie Giles Rogers. Her siblings were Billy, Earl, Lewis, Winnie, Howard, (better known as "Bo"), Arlene, (Que), and Dee. She lived in Buena Vista all her life until she was married on January 12, 1935, to

Roy Erskine Mohler, son of Henry Edgar Mohler and Minnie Welch Mohler. They made their home in Staunton, Virginia, where they had two children, Joyce born July 12, 1943, and Erskine Wayne (better known as Buddy or Cotton), born December 21, 1944.

"Grannie" was widowed when her children were age 2 and 4, and never remarried. She moved back to Buena Vista where she devoted her life to raising her two young children. She went to work at May's Grocery in 1948 and worked there until 1991 (45 years). In April, 1991, she worked her regular 6AM to 2PM shift at Mays before suddenly getting sick and being taken by ambulance to the hospital. She was not expected to live through the night, but baffled the doctors by not only living through the night, but by getting better, and living an additional four years. Regrettably, she was never able to return to work although she was 79 years old, she was not ready to retire.

Because "Grannie" spent her 79th birthday hospitalized, and because she missed all the people she'd grown so fond of while employed at May's, she was planned what was intended to be a surprise party for her 80th birthday. She had a special cake baked just for her, plenty of good food, and friends and family. Grannie said in her 80 years, it was her first birthday party. It was obvious she derived as much pleasure from it as a small child, "hamming it up" with her guests. She talked about it and showed her birthday video to family and friends for months.

"Grannie", as she was affectionately called not only by her grandchildren, but by their friends, and by most who knew her, had quite a lot of spunk. People knew better than to do anything to her children or grandchildren. It is correctly rumored that she once left work in the middle of her shift, walked a few houses down the street, and confronted a Buena Vista School teacher, (now retired), because of a derogatory remark she had made to her son in class that day.



"Grannie" Doris Rogers Mohler

Grannie was well liked by all ages. I never heard one person say they didn't like her. She would do anything for you, even when it meant doing without something herself. She put her children, grandchildren, other family members, and other people's needs ahead of her own.

Grannie died August 23, 1995, at age 83, and has been sadly missed by all her family members and host of friends. Submitted by: Roy Erskine Mohler and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler

## HEZEKIAH MOHLER

Hezekiah McClung Mohler was born 13 December 1856, in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. He was the son of James Henry Mohler and Mary J. Shelton Mohler. James Henry was a farmer in Rockbridge County. His parents were John (1789-1871) and Elizabeth (Amick) Mohler (1788-1867), who are buried at Wilson Springs Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Mary J. Mohler is the daughter of H. and Sarah Shelton. Hezekiah had one sister, Mary Jane Mohler born 23 August 1858, and died 12 August 1862 from Diphtheria. His mother died 14 September 1862 in Rockbridge County, from Diphtheria.

Hezekiah was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths, where he joined on 12 February 1884. His obituary states that Hezekiah was a Republican and took an active part in politics in his neighborhood. He was a consistent member of his Church and a member of the official board, being at the time of his death the oldest in standing of the trustees of that church. He was also a Rural Mail carrier there.



Hezekiah McClung Mohler 1856-1913

On 15 January 1878 in Rockbridge Baths, Hezekiah married Mary Emily Snider. She was born 6 January 1861 at the Baths. Mary Emily was the daughter of Andrew (born c1820) and Margaret Ann Snider (born c1830 and died 5 May 1885). Margaret Snider was a member of the Methodist Church for twenty years.

Mary Emily and Hezekiah had twelve children. 1. Henry Edgar Mohler born 9 November 1878, died 1 May 1942. 2. Annie Virginia Mohler born 10 January 1880, died 26 March 1909 with two of her children in a house fire. She was married to Frank Miller. They are buried at Bethesda Cemetery, in Rockbridge Baths. 3. Lillie Mae Mohler born December 1880, died 17 July 1938. She married Floyd Hart. Lillie was struck by an auto and died at her daughter's home in Ohio. Her husband was also a victim, and died five months later. 4. Andrew Cameron Mohler born 11 May 1882, died 21 April 1901 buried at Bethesda Cemetery. 5. Thomas McClung Mohler born 18 November 1884, died 24 February 1967 buried at Ebenezer Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. He married Gertrude Lee Tolley. 6. Ode Herman Mohler born 30 December 1885, died 8 June 1951 buried at Bethesda Cemetery. He married Stella Virginia Tolley. 7. Lucian Blair Mohler born March 1887. 8. Mary Mamie Mohler born August 1888, married Archie B. Sapp. Archie was a Minister at Ebenezer Methodist Church from 1904-1909. 9. William Plynn Mohler born 24 April 1893, died 21 September 1972, buried at Immanuel Presbyterian Cemetery. He married Mary Katherine Walker. 10. Guy D. Mohler born 28 November 1895, died 5 January 1915 buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery. 11. Edna Grace Mohler born January 1898, married a Wampler. 12. John Mohler born May 1900.

On the 10 April 1913, at his home in Rockbridge Baths, Hezekiah died. Mary Emily died 12 February 1933, at her son Ode's home on Walkers Creek. They are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. Submitted by: Heather Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler

Sources: 1. Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 2. Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 3. Wilson Springs Cemetery, Rockbridge Baths, VA. 4. Immanuel Presbyterian Cemetery, Walkers Creek, VA. 5. Ebenezer United Methodist Church records. 6. Bethesda Presbyterian Church records. 7. Rockbridge County Census records (1850-1860-1900-1910-1920). 8. Margaret Snider's Obituary (Rockbridge Co.

News 15 May 1885) 9. Hezekiah M. Mohler's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 17 April 1913) 10. Mary S. Mohler's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 16 Feb 1933) 11. Hezekiah Mohler's Marriage (Rock. Co. News 25 January 1878) 12. John Mohler's Will (will book 20 part 1, pages 97-99, 8 Aug 1871) 13. Lillie Hart's Obituary (Lexington Gazette 28 July 1938) 14. Annie Miller's Obituary (Rock. Co. News 1 April 1909) 15. Thomas Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 1 March 1967) 16. Ode H. Mohler's Obituary (news Gazette 8 June 1951) 17. Ode Mohler's Marriage (News Gazette 30 October 1907) 18. William P. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 27 Sept 1972) 19. Rock. Co. VA Marriages 1851-1885 by Perkins 20. Rock. Co. VA Marriages 1778-1850 by Kirkpatrick 21. Rock. Co. VA Deaths 1853-1870 by Ruley 22. Rock Co. VA Births 1853-1877 by Kirkpatrick 23. Historical & Geographical Encyclopedia 1884 by Hardesty 24. Rockbridge County Courthouse numerous Records

## ODE HERMAN AND STELLA MOHLER

Ode Herman Mohler was born 30 December 1885 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of Hezekiah McClung Mohler (1856-1913) and Mary Emily (Snider) Mohler (1861-1933).

Ode was a farmer and lived his entire life in the Rockbridge Baths community. He was a member of the Ebenezer United Methodist Church. Ode married Stella Virginia Tolley on Wednesday evening, 23 October 1907, at the home of Mrs. C.B. Conner (Stella's sister). Rev. W.S. Hammond, pastor of Trinity Methodist Church of Lexington, officiated.

Stella was born 5 December 1886 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Larkin Taylor Tolley (1850-1897) and Nancy Jane (Mohler) Tolley (1852-1905). Stella was also, a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths. Ode and Stella lived at the Hull home, later called "Maxwelton" on Walkers Creek, Rockbridge Baths. There they had four boys. 1. Robert Larkin Mohler born 20 April 1908, and died 1 January 1985 in Washington, North Carolina. He married 15 August 1931 to Florence Helen Tolley. She was the daughter of Roscoe Conklin Tolley and Susan Nettie (Fix) Tolley. Bob and Florence had two daughters: Mary Emily Mohler, married Hugh L. Linder (daughters - Joyce & Jo Ann). Helen Roberta Mohler, married Robert E. Strayhorn (daughter-Susan).



Stella Virginia (Tolley) Mohler and Ode Herman Mohler

2. Hammond Keith Mohler was born 8 March 1910, and died 24 August 1970. He is buried at the Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Keith married 23 November 1932, Mary Elizabeth Dixon. She was the daughter of N.G. Dixon and Essie Elizabeth (Henson) Dixon. They had one daughter, Ann Mohler. Ann married Ronald B. Welcher (daughters- Tamala Dawn and Jennifer).

3. Herman Andrew "Jake" Mohler was born 3 November 1912, and died 26 December 1957 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery. Jake married 27 June 1933 Betty Glasgow Fixx. Betty is the daughter of Guy Oliver and Mary Lula Fixx. Jake and Betty had four children. Andrew Wayne Mohler married Donna May (Tyree) Mohler (Children-Kenneth Wayne and Betty Darlene Mohler). Betty Lou Mohler born 1935 and died in 1938. Stella Jean Mohler married Charles H. Little (children- Charles "Dean",

Alan "Lynn", Karen Jean, and Jay Mohler Little). James Phillip Mohler married Beverly Lou Dudley (Daughter- Skylor Janean Mohler).

4. Ode Hunter Mohler was born 22 June 1916, and died 24 December 1967 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths. Ode married Stella Mae Snider on 23 January 1941. Stella is the daughter of Samuel Sylvester Snider and Maggie Mae (Runkle) Snider. They had two children: Virginia Mae Mohler married Cecil Taylor McCormack (Children- Yvonne Lorraine and James Taylor McCormack). Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr. married Deborah Kay Graves (Children- Heather Rene and Matthew Hunter Mohler).



Ode and Stella's home on Hays Creek purchased in 1931

In the summer of 1931 Ode H. Mohler purchased the land known as the Horn or Indian Bottom Farm on Hays Creek. Later they built a two story house in Rockbridge Baths, with lumber that was cut and sawed on the farm.

Ode and Stella are buried at Bethesda Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Submitted by: Ode Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler Sources: 1. Ode and Stella's Marriage (News Gazette 30 Oct 1907). 2. Ode H. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 8 June 1951). 3. Mrs. O. H. Mohler's Obituary (News Gazette 15 April 1970). 4. Rockbridge County Courthouse Records (Marriages & Births). 5. Rockbridge County Courthouse Records (Wills and Deeds). 6. Numerous News Gazette Births, Deaths, and Marriages. 7. Numerous Cemetery Records from Ebenezer United Methodist and Bethesda Presbyterian Churches at Rockbridge Baths, VA. 8. Information from my husband Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr.

## ODE HUNTER MOHLER, SR.

Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. was born 22 June 1916 in Rockbridge County, in the Hull home, later called "Maxwelton," on Walkers Creek. He was the son of Ode Herman Mohler and Stella Virginia (Tolley) Mohler. Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. was a member of Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths. He was a farmer and lived his entire life in the Rockbridge Baths area. Ode loved to hunt and fish, and would spend as much time as he could doing so.

On 23 January 1941, Ode married Stella Mae Snider, with the Rev. Roy T. Troutman officiating. Stella was born in Rockbridge County, the daughter of Samuel Sylvester Snider and Maggie Mae (Runkle) Snider.



Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr.

Ode and Stella had two children as follows:

Virginia Mae Mohler was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia. On 1 November 1963, Virginia Mae married Cecil Taylor "Bud" McCormack, at Ebenezer United Methodist Church by Rev. Leon Ellis. Bud was born in Rockbridge County, the son of Cecil "Palmer" McCormack and Frances Kinnear (Blackwell) McCormack. Virginia Mae works in banking, and Bud works for BARC Electric Coop. They have two children, Yvonne "Vonnie" Lorraine McCormack born in Lexington, Virginia. Vonnie married 21 May 1994, Roy David Staton, Jr. Roy and Vonnie were married at Neriah Baptist Church by the Rev. Jill Crainshaw. James Taylor "Jim" McCormack was born in Lexington, Virginia. Jim lives in Richmond, where he enjoys the Landscaping business.



Ode Hunter Mohler, Jr.

Ode Hunter "Odie" Mohler, Jr. was born in Lexington, Virginia. Ode married Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves, on 18 August 1973. They were married at Ebenezer United Methodist Church, by Rev. Shannon Swortzel. Debbie is the daughter of Charles Leo and Nancy Virginia (Plogger) Graves. Odie works for Sprint, and enjoys hunting, fishing, and farming. Debbie is a Hairstylist, and enjoys genealogy, farming, and painting. Odie and Debbie have two children. Heather Rene Mohler was born in Lexington, Virginia. Heather is attending Radford University, where she will fulfill her dream of becoming an Elementary School teacher. Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler was born in Lexington, Virginia. Matt attends Rockbridge County High School, where he will graduate in 1998. Matt likes to hunt, fish and show his cattle at fairs.



Heather Rene Mohler

Ode Sr. has passed on his love of the outdoors to his son and grandson. He will always be remembered in our thoughts and hearts.

Ode Hunter Mohler, Sr. died 24 December 1967 in Rockbridge. He is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.



Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler

Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler married on 20 February 1970 to Troy L. Wimer. Troy was born in Monterey, Virginia. He was the son of Johnny Lee and Lydia (Propst) Wimer. Stella and Troy reside in Raphine. Submitted by: Matt Mohler and Written by: Debbie Mohler

## BELLEVUE / MONEYMAKERS

Bellevue, an older home in the Brownsburg community, was built about 1818 by the Reverend Samuel Brown, a minister at New Providence Presbyterian Church. Rev. Brown came to New Providence as its pastor in 1796, after being licensed as a minister in 1793. He had taught in Paris a year and in Rockbridge he taught classical school and was instructor of theology. He owned and lived on a farm two miles north of Brownsburg, on the Bellevue estate. In 1798 he married Mary Moore, of "The Captive of Abb's Valley", and they had eleven children. In 1918 a reunion of Mary Moore Brown descendants was held at the church. Rev. Samuel Brown, who had feeble health, died soon after building Bellevue, but his family remained there.



Bellevue

At the death of Mrs. Mary (Moore) Brown, Bellevue was sold to Reverend James Morrison who ran a school in the home. In 1850 his 17 year old daughter Harriet took over the boys and girls school that her father had begun and she continued until 1880. Bellevue stayed in the family until Morrison heirs sold it to Henry Miller in 1883.

Henry Miller of near Brownsburg, the new owner of Bellevue, married Elizabeth Bosserman and they had eleven children. On November 8, 1889 Henry Miller was killed by Dr. Z. J. Walker in the old Brownsburg Academy. Miller heirs continued to live at Bellevue.

George Lewis Miller and his sister Susan Miller, children of Henry Miller (deceased), owned Bellevue after the "Walker-Miller" tragedy in 1889. George married Annie Belle Clemmer, daughter of William Letcher Clemmer and his wife Frances (Arehart) Clemmer. They raised a niece, Bettie Belle (Swope) Miller, due to her mother's illness. Bettie Belle's parents were William Swope and Letitia Clemmer, a sister to Annie Belle (Clemmer) Miller. Out of devotion to her foster parents, Bettie Belle used Miller as her last name and grew to love Bellevue as her home.

Another child of Henry Miller and his wife Elizabeth (Bosserman) Miller was Margaret Estaline Miller who married Thomas Beard. Their daughter, Lula Evaline Beard, married James Dock Money maker and they had ten children: Antha, Ruth, James Ross, Thomas, Elda, Finley, Bertha, Roy, Eugene, and Margaret.

Bellevue remained in the family after the marriage of James Ross Money maker (born 1902) and his wife Bettie Belle (Swope) Miller (born 1904). Bettie studied nursing at Shenandoah and Kings Daughters Hospitals and became a registered nurse in 1925. James Ross Money maker, called Ross, continued to farm at Bellevue for fifty years and was owner for thirty-six years.



James Ross Money maker, Bettie Belle Money maker, James Lewis Money maker

Ross and Bettie Belle had three children. James Lewis worked at Bellevue with his father. Annie Elizabeth became a registered nurse and now lives, coincidentally, in Bellevue, Nebraska. Mary Jane was chief deputy treasurer of Rockbridge County over thirty-six years.

Ross lived at Bellevue until his death on 23 September 1972, followed by the death of his wife Bettie Belle on 23 August 1974. Their descendants still own and live at Bellevue. Submitted by: Mary Jane Money maker Sources: Historical Significance, Rockbridge County, pages 87-89; Captives of Abb's Valley, page 83; Morton. History of Rockbridge County, VA. pages 247-8, etc.; Brown. New Providence Church 1746-1996, chapter 9, chapter 10 (pages and chapters uncertain)

## MONEYMAKER - KELTMAKER - GELDMACHER

The first known ancestor of the Money maker family in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties Virginia, was Lewis Money maker. Lewis' children are named in his will proven 5 October 1812, Rockbridge County. Lewis' wife is unknown, probably died 1805-1812. No Money maker deed was found, however married names of two daughters mentioned in the will led to research of the Geldmaker and Keltmaker names. A deed was found for Lewis Keltmaker, DB C, page 19, 14 February 1794, Rockbridge County.

The St. John's Reformed Church Register, Middlebrook, Virginia, has several entries for a Ludwig or Lud. Geltmacher/Geldmacher, 1796-1811. Lewis' children as listed in the 1812 will follows, with notes added in parenthesis. 1. Jacob Money maker received land and real property, named executor of estate. (Jacob married 1819, Augusta County, Eliza Ballard, daughter of John, dec'd. Children - John; Dolley Anne Parmer; Nancy Scott; Eli C. great-grandfather of contributor; Lewis B. (Illinois); Jackson; Jacob; Eliza A. Taylor; David; and Sarah E.) 2. Mary Strickler - (a Polly Geldmaker, daughter of Lewis married Christian Strickler, 1800, Rockbridge County.) 3. John - (moved to Augusta County c1810.) 4. Betsy ?Noty - (a Elizabeth Keltmaker, daughter of Lewis married 1808, Rockbridge County, to John Nutty.) 5. Saly - (married 1817

to John Slusher.) 6. Christopher - (a Christian married Eve Potter daughter of David, 1821, Rockbridge County.) 7. Daniel - under 21. (Married 1826 Jane Reed, daughter of Samuel; one descendant is Mary Jane Money maker, Raphine, Virginia.) 8. Christeena or Christianna - under 21. 9. William - to live with Jacob until 16, then to learn a trade. (Ran away to Knoxville, TN, many descendants in that area.) 10. Dolly - under 21. (Dolly Ann Money maker married John Ransom Miller, 1825, Rockbridge County.) 11. Eli C. Money maker - (1824-1907), married 1852, Augusta County, to Mary Jane Swink, (1838-1904). Both are buried at Union Presbyterian Cemetery, Churchville. Children: George William L.; Mary Stogdale, 7 children; John, (Illinois); Laura; Rizdon, 12 children; David Matthew, grandfather of contributor; Charles; James; Nealie; Fannie. 12. David Matthew Money maker - (1861-1937), married 1888 to Mary Sue Bagby (1862-1931); buried Mt. Zion Cemetery, Mt. Solon, VA. Children: George (1889-1960), Dayton OH, 8 children; Fred (1890-1968), OH, VA, 2 daughters; Sallie Cornelia Hall (1892-1960), 3 daughters; Paul Keezle, (contributor's father); Aletha Florence Cramer, (1897-1931) 3 children; Nettie Regina Michael (1898-1974), 9 children; Jesse David (1901-1971) DE, 3 children; Willie James (1904-1990), Augusta County, VA, 3 daughters; Mary M. died in infancy. 13. Paul Keezle Money maker married (1) Alma Karns (1894-1958), sister of brother George's wife, Dottie Karns; (2) Thelma Rudy (1919- ). Daughter, Pauline Anne Money maker Mellies, OH, KS, now living in Lawrence, KS. Submitted by: Pauline A. Mellies (Mrs. E.V.)

## MARTHA HALL MONTGOMERY

In checking out old records, I have found out that my grandmother, Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery, was a direct descendent of Cyrus Hall McCormick, inventor of the reaper which embodied the principal of the harvesting machine industry.

Martha Adeline Hall, born 2 February 1850, was the daughter of Robert C. Hall and Sally Bosserman Hall. Her father Robert was born 2 February, 1817 and died 17 November 1884. Her mother Sally was born 9 December, 1818 and died 29 September 1884.

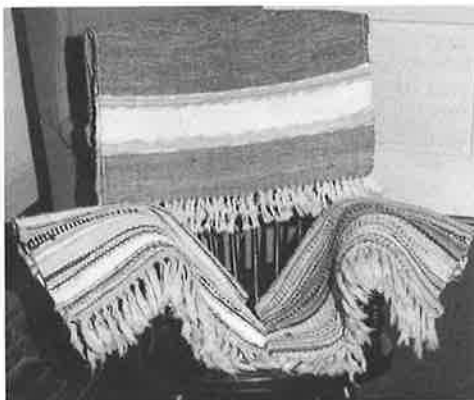


Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery

Martha was married to Robert Gilmore Montgomery on 28 October 1870, by the Reverend Samuel Brown. To this union eight children were born. Their first born was William E. Montgomery, born 1 March 1871, and died 1 August 1907. Their second child was Ferdinand W. Montgomery who was born on 17 August 1872 and died 8 August, 1952. Their first daughter, Nora May Montgomery, was born on 1 April, 1874 and died 20 March 1963. Their fourth child was Robert Lee Montgomery, born on 18 December 1875 and died on 20 June 1938. Their fifth child born was my father, Lonnie Davidson Montgomery, born 10 March 1877 and died 12 November, 1938. Their second daughter was Daily M. Montgomery (Sellers),

born 28 December, 1882 and died 2 February, 1913. Their fifth son was Otto "Boot" C. Montgomery, born on 12 June, 1885 and died on 10 December, 1962. The last child born was Hattie B. Montgomery, born on 18 September, 1889 and died on 17 September, 1974.

My grandmother learned the art of weaving and rug making on the loom as a young girl living on upper Kerrs Creek in the Denmark community of Rockbridge County. I would watch her spin and weave in the little building they called the "old wash house" on the Montgomery farm. Rug making was not an easy task. It takes successful coordination of both hands and feet to produce a good rug. There are two pedals below the loom that are alternated to open the woven material so that a reed with colored thread can make the desired pattern. A shuttle is used to separate the threads and make the rug closely knit. This is held in one hand while the other hand feeds thread into the loom. A wooden stick with tacks sticking out of it is called a "temple" which keeps the different threads straight. By working the pedals back and forth properly the thread becomes interwoven.



Examples of Martha's Rugs

The thread is fed into the loom through the gears or "hadel". Each hadel is supposed to have only one thread in it. If any hadel has two threads in it the thread will become interwoven improperly. All the thread is first wound in a "beau" and is then fed by hand into the loom through the hadel. The pedals start and stop the loom working.

My grandmother would work from sunrise to sunset, and still have time for a little wine making now and then. These are fond childhood memories I shall never forget.

She died on 13 October 1936. Her husband, Robert, died on 29 December 1920. The Montgomery property is now owned by Joe Keller, still in the family lineage. Submitted by: Margaret (Tunnie) Montgomery Padgett, granddaughter of Martha Adeline Hall Montgomery

## MOORE FAMILY

In the year 1839, Joseph W. Moore, at age 21, applied for a constable bond with his brother Nathan in Rockbridge Co. The Moore brothers worked and lived in the communities of Oak Bank and Fancy Hill. Joseph was a partner in the Dickinson and Moore general merchandise store at Fancy Hill.

Joseph married Mary Agnes Gibson, 2 Nov. 1843, the daughter of Richard and Eliza Poague Gibson from Pa. Nathan Moore had married Nancy Jane McGuffin, 10 Nov 1836 and in 1849 built a new house at Oak Bank named Forest Hill (later Oak Lawn). Joseph Moore's house near Fancy Hill had been burned to the ground by an incendiary 14 Sept 1847.

Both brothers were members of the 8th Regiment of the Virginia State Militia. Joseph rose in rank and became known as "Col. Moore" even after he resigned his position in 1852. At that time, his family lived near (John B.) Luster's



Marietta Moore Reynolds

Hotel, John Waskey's Mill and Dr. James Watson in the Natural Bridge area. Col. Moore next resigned as constable to become a contractor on the North (Maury) River Canal. Unfinished work was transferred to brother Nathan and the Colonel's new brick house and saw mill were auctioned to satisfy claims of debt.

Col. Moore then rented the Washington Hotel in Lexington, once known as the old McDowell Inn. Nathan Moore was also proprietor of a hotel in 1854, ten miles south on the old stage road to Pattonsburg.

Then, on a spring night in 1854, at 10 p.m., a printer by the name of William Winn stood outside the Washington Hotel and called the hotel keeper outside. High words and insulting epithets were heard before Joseph Moore was killed with a bowie knife. Winn was later acquitted. Col. Moore was buried alongside of his parents, William Moore, died April 1, 1826, aged 56, and Margaret (McCown) Moore, died January 29, 1839, aged 61. The gravestones face north on the edge of the High Bridge Presbyterian Church cemetery. "Col. Jos. W. Moore was born Sept. 1, 1818 and was assassinated in the streets of Lexington on the night of March 29, 1854-aged 35 years 7 months."

Five children survived Joseph Moore: John Poague, 2/11/1845-4/9/1865, Co. I, 4th Va. Inf.; Hannah Rachel, 5/18/1846-12/10/1910, married S.V. Scott; William Gibson, 2/1/1848-5/29/1875, married Aurelia Paxton Bruce; Cornealia Ida, 3/2/1851-2/4/1927, married Marshall E. Bishop; Marietta Barclay, 10/8/1852-8/31/1941, married Howard B. Reynolds.

Widow Mary Agnes Moore remarried Henry Hartman 10/21/1857. They had three daughters: Emma L. married H. Hutcheson; Eliza Agnes (unmarried); and Euphemia A. married James H. Clark. Mr. Hartman was a member of Co. H., 27th Va. Inf., an inventor and farmer. He died 1/30/1902, aged 84. Mrs. M.A. Hartman died 1/21/1908. She descended from the Poague/Barclay/McClannahan and Paxton families. Submitted by: Douglas MacLeod Sources: *Descendants of Robert Poague* by Robert B. Bishop, p. 1117-1118; WPA; Lexington Gazette Newspapers 1841-1875; *The MacLeod Family of Lynchburg, Va.*; Militia Rosters at W&L Leyburn Library Special Collections; North River Canal contracts.

## MOORE HAYSLETT

Samuel Moore born c1795 in Virginia, died after 1870, and before 1880. On 31 August 1820, he married Ann Hayslett. Ann Hayslett born c1800, died after 1860, and before 1870. Samuel was a son of Thomas Moore, and Ann, the daughter of Andrew Hayslett

Know all men by these presents that we Samuel Moore. Thomas Moore and Adam Unroe are held and firmly bound unto Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor and to his successors for the use of the Commonwealth we bind ourselves our heirs and jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Witness our Hands and

seals the 26th day of August 1820, the condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between the above bound Samuel Moore son of the said Thomas Moore and Anne Hayslett daughter of Andrew Hayslett decd.

If therefore there shall be no lawful cause to obstruct the same the above obligation to be void else to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed: Samuel Moore (x his mark)  
Thomas Moore (x his mark)  
Adam Unroe

Teste: Gerald B. Eskridge.  
Rockbridge County, to wit:

This day Adam Unroe personally appeared before me a justice of the peace for said County and made oath that Anne Hayslett daughter of Andrew Hayslett dec'd who is about to intermarry with Samuel Moore is to his knowledge twenty one years of age and that she resides in Rockbridge County. Given under my hand and seal this 26th day of August 1820.

Robert White

Samuel Moore was a farmer, apparently tenant farming and working as a farm laborer. He and Ann lived around House Mountain in Rockbridge County, VA and apparently owned no real estate. Other than the Census records, little is known of their lives.

Samuel and Ann were the parents of twelve children, they were: Esther Moore born c1822; Thomas Moore born c1826; William Moore born 8 June 1827, died 1 August 1901, married Margaret Cunningham; Andrew H. Moore born c1828, married Caroline Drain; James Moore born c1828; Jane Moore born c1831, married Jno. F. Drain; Mary Ann Moore born c1831, married John Entsminger; Samuel D. Moore born c1834, married Mary E. Vess; Sarah Anna Moore born c1836; Ellen Moore born c1837, married A. A. Rowsey; John P. Moore born c1839, married Marie Standoff; Margaret "Agnes" Moore born c1840, died 12 May 1856.

Submitted by: Delbert Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Original Marriage bond and consent of Samuel Moore and Ann Hayslett. Federal Censuses, Rockbridge County, VA, 1810-1870.

## ALICE VIRGINIA SNIDER MOORE

My mother, Alice Virginia Snider, was born on December 11, 1919 in Glasgow, Rockbridge County, VA. She graduated from Glasgow High School in 1937. After high school she worked at the "Lee's Carpet" or as I always heard it called the "Rug Factory" in Glasgow. She married Hunter W. Moore of Lexington, VA on January 14, 1944 in Lexington. The ceremony was performed by J. J. Murray of the Lexington Presbyterian Church. Alice and Hunter have five children Hunter Jr. born March 19, 1945, Lexington, VA; twins Susan Candice and Scott Thurston born August 19, 1954, Alexandria, VA; Wayne Lee born September 4, 1956, Staunton, VA; Debra Kay born August 12, 1958, Alexandria, VA. Alice died on January 23, 1993, Fairfax County (Alexandria) and is buried in Mount Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, VA.

Alice's grandfather was Ora Edward Snider, who was born on February 22, 1865 and died November 17, 1926, and is buried in Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA. Ora worked at the Hydroelectric Plant in Balcony Falls as a superintendent/operator. Alice's grandmother was Barbara Alice McCurdy, who was born on October 19, 1864 in Rockbridge Baths. She died on March 3, 1948 and is buried in the Glasgow Cemetery. Ora married Barbara Alice McCurdy on April 11, 1888 in Rockbridge County and they had five children. Thurston Dinwiddie (Alice's father) was born on July 25, 1889, died January 20, 1947, Lexington, VA, and is buried

in the Glasgow Cemetery. Nettie Lee was born May 16, 1892, Rockbridge County, died August 14, 1967, and is buried in National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA. Annie Cleo was born August 25, 1890, Rockbridge County, died February 19, 1967, Clifton Forge and is buried in Mountain View Cemetery, Clifton Forge, VA. Mary Martha was born March 26, 1902, died March 21, 1970, and is buried in National Memorial Parks, Falls Church, VA. James Alfred "Fuzzy" was born February 20, 1905, died April 6, 1965, Glasgow and is buried in Glasgow Cemetery, Glasgow, VA.

I have heard numerous stories about her life in Rockbridge County. My mother told me once she borrowed her daddy's car while he was sleeping and drove down the block and on her way back home missed the turn at the corner and ran through an empty field, scaring the daylight out of her. Somehow she was able to park the car and escape being caught by her daddy. She said "if daddy ever found out he would have skinned her alive". This driving experience is probably why my mother would never drive again and would not ever acquire a driving permit. I have also heard stories about (I believe, today would be considered homeless people) hobos that would jump off the train looking for food and/or odd jobs. My mother loved to visit with old friends and relatives in Glasgow. She would always note the changes taking place. I can recall many a time, especially when visiting Lexington, Glasgow or Buena Vista area, my father (who was from Lexington) and mother would debate over which town had a traffic light first. My how life has changed. Submitted by: Susan Shifflett.

Sources: Census Records; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records and relatives.

## ANDREW MOORE / ISABEL BAXTER

Long considered an Irish name, records indicate that the Moores of Scotland migrated to Ireland during the reign of Jame the First. My ancestor, Andrew Moore (1675-1748) and wife Isabel Baxter (1680-1760) came from Ulster, Ireland through Pennsylvania with seven of their twelve children, and settled in what is now Rockbridge County in 1738. They brought Bibles and their religious convictions from their homelands.

William Moore (1700-1791), oldest son of Andrew, and Jane Steel (1691-1770) had ten children. Their son Samuel Moore (1757-1849) and his wife Sarah Scott (1770-1843) owned the land of which the "Hutton" farm was a part, about seven miles from Lexington on the Colliertown-Covington road. They were members of the Oxford Presbyterian Church where they are buried. Of their four children Polly married James Holden and moved west; John married Caroline Ford; James was unmarried, and Thomas Scott married Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson.

Dr. Thomas Scott Moore (1808-1864) became a physician. After his marriage to Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson (1817-1875), they lived in the Colliertown area, later moving to Lexington to work in the office of Col. Reid, grandfather of Dr. Reid White. Spouses of their children include names like Dunlap, Laird, Kerr, Stuart, Gilmore, and McClung, all good Rockbridge names.

Among those who made a permanent contribution to the culture, civic, and political life of the community was Samuel Ramsey Moore, an elder in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, Treasurer of Rockbridge Co., and a farmer. His son Stuart Moore was an attorney in Lexington. Following in her fathers footsteps, Stuart's daughter Louise is an attorney in Lexington at the present time (1997). Another relative was Frank Moore, a lawyer and a member of the Virginia General Assembly who represented Rockbridge County there for a number of years.

Another son of Thomas Scott Moore was my grandfather, Harry Estile Moore (1845-1911). Harry married (1st) Martha Jane Gilmore (1847-1879) by whom he had three children. William Shepherd Moore (1877-1954), who lived at "Red Hill", was a farmer and Chairman of the Rockbridge Co. Board of Supervisors for many years. He was an elder in New Monmouth Church. His son Robert G. Moore (1923- ) a retired Postmaster of Lexington is living (1997) at the "Red Hill" home place just west of the city, and is an elder in New Monmouth Church; A granddaughter, Laura Moore Stearns, former Instructor at Southern Seminary, lives in Lexington (1997).

Harry E. Moore's second marriage to Mary Alice McClung is given in another article in this publication, "Harry Estile Moore".

Many, many fine people with the surname Moore live in the County, but I have not attempted to determine their origins. The older generations had many children. Some of them must be descendants of Andrew and Isabel.

Ralph Erskine Moore and Ida Saville Moore published "*The Alexander, Carson, Moore Genealogy*" in 1967. Ralph was a Professor at V.P.I. and was raised at Steeles Tavern. He traced his line to these emigrants. Submitted by: Lula Moore Sterrett

## CLIFTON AND LULA MOORE

Clifton Henry Moore, one of seven children, was born to Warren Scott and Sally Smith Moore on June 2, 1906.

Lula Virginia Moore was born Oct. 14, 1906, to Calvin and Nettie Dale Nicely.

Clifton and Lula were married Dec. 25, 1926. Their daughter, Stella May, was born in 1927.

Dad worked with his father, who owned and operated a Pepsi Cola plant in Lexington, until the depression hit in the thirties, forcing them to go out of business.

Dad then went to work with the State Highway Department, moving his family to East Lexington.

Mom and Dad were very active in the Lexington Presbyterian Church, and were asked to open the Beechbrook Chapel at East Lexington, so that people in that vicinity would have the opportunity to attend Sunday School and Church. Dad served as Superintendent, and obtained ministers from the Washington and Lee Theological School. Mom taught Sunday School and played the piano.

Mom also helped to organize the Home Demonstration Club at East Lexington.

In Nov. 1941, we moved to Natural Bridge where Dad was transferred as Supervisor over the secondary roads.

Dad loved the snow, and at the fall of the first snowflake, night or day, he couldn't wait to get the snowplows on the roads.

Dad was loved by all who knew him, and in turn he loved everyone.

Dad always called me Tommie, and was very saddened when his tomboy married Herman Reid Hardin on Oct. 29, 1946, though he loved Reid as his own son.

June 24, 1950, Reid and I were blessed by the birth of a son, Herman Reid Hardin, Jr. In Sept. 1950, our lives were shattered with the diagnosis of Dad having Amotrophic Lateral Sclerosis. Dad passed away April 12, 1951.

Mom married Clyde Chittum; he passed away in 1963.

Mom, Mamie Coffey, Lillian Stover and others worked long and hard to organize the Natural Bridge-Glasgow Chapter of the A.A.R.P. Mom served as president, and held other offices as long as she was able to attend. She enjoyed the many trips she took.

Mom and Dad left me with so many happy memories of my childhood.

How I cherish the memories of Dad's Sisters and brothers coming to visit. Mom would pump the old organ, while we all gathered around and sang hymns.



When the first dog I ever had died, dad and I held a funeral service for him. Dad tried to hide his tears, but I saw him dabbing at his eyes.

I am thankful that I was able to keep Mom in her home until her death April 29, 1988. Thanks goes to my family, Mrs. Layne, and Mrs. Jesse Watts, who stood by me so faithfully. *Submitted by: Stella Moore Hardin*

### EDGAR MARSELLUS MOORE

Timanda Jane Bradford Fitch Moore was born May 22, 1830 and died June 15, 1882.

She was married twice, first time to James McKeever Fitch, a sheriff of Appomattox County, Virginia. They had one child, Lula Fitch. It is unknown if she was divorced or widowed. In 1866, Timanda married Thomas Moore (my great grandparents) They had five children, James, David, Mary Emily, Spottswood and Edgar Marsellus (my grandfather). Edgar married Mary Lelia Parker of Rockbridge County. Mary and Edgar lived on Skillern Mountain (called Moore's Mountain by the family) on Back Run at the upper end of Arnold's Valley where they reared Otis Jr., and their eight children. Nettie (August 25, 1902 - August 21, 1970) married Garrett T. Austin (December 31, 1880-April 27, 1962). Into their union were born five children. They were Nettie Ann (Viar), Joseph Edward, Maude Elvy, (Hayslett) Vinton Leebell (McDaniel), Ruth Miller Austin (Long).



*Edgar Marsellus Moore*

Daddy was married to Florence Sheppard before he married mamma. Their children were Levy Ann "Tookie" (Johnson), Virginia Dawn, Jenny (Wells) and Yettie (Moore). Daddy's brothers were Charlie, Benjamin, Ruben, Arthur, Bucher or "Booker", and Isaac (? not sure).

Daddy started operating a grocery store on Back Run in 1925, it burned later. There were glass-top gas tanks in front of the store. The gas had to be pumped up into the top of the tanks before it could go into the vehicles. In 1930 he bought land from Adam E. Watkins and built the White Oak Grocery. Their living quarters were in the back of the store. When

Daddy had a slow day in the store he'd always set up the checker board on top of the old drink box. Adam Watkins was always dropping by to play a game with him. All the children of the neighborhood remembers him as a kind man who dragged his feet and never laced his shoes. He was in a train wreck years ago and got his feet burned real bad. He couldn't stand his shoes to be tied up. Many people called him "creepy."

I remember a picture mama had of her father, Edgar. He had on bib overalls and very, small rimmed glasses. He had sacks tied around his feet because he had to walk in the snow and ice when he visited mama. The sacks kept him from slipping on the ice. I understand he had many law books which he studied a lot.

My first husband, Chalmer Wilhelm and I had three daughters, Della W. (Ballad), Glenda W. (Staton, Ruff), Darlene W. (Clark). I married Franklin Bowling. We had a daughter, Christie B. (Falkner). My grandchildren are Tracey W. Sloan, Chastity Wilhelm, Jeffery Wayne Staton and Zachery Harding Ruff. I have one great granddaughter, Shelly Marie Sloan. I also have step children and step grandchildren. *Submitted by: Ruth Austin Long*

### GORDON AND GLADYS MOORE

Gordon Leander Moore was born 21 April 1898, and died 24 October 1980. On 20 October 1920, he married Gladys Mae Sorrells. Gladys was born 2 November 1902 and died 31 May 1976.

Grandpa farmed most of his life. He also worked as a carpenter for his son, Kenneth M. Moore. He lived his life on the home farm, having torn down the old log house, in which his parents resided, and replaced it with a frame home in 1926.

Grandpa had remarkable health. He walked all over and worked until he was up in his seventies. He was nearly six foot in height, and was bald.

He killed groundhogs and hung them in the huge sycamore tree at the edge of the road so all passers could view his trophies. He also target practiced on that same old sycamore. He shot so many holes in it, that it honestly was cut nearly in half. Grandpa loved to hunt.

He and Grandma sent all three of their sons off to War. World War II broke out just as June arrived at the right age to serve, then Kenneth went off to Germany at the end of the War. Ralph served in Korea, and was the only one of the three wounded.

Grandma carried water from a spring all her life, to wash clothes, to cook, to drink, to clean, and for whatever other use was needed. They never had an indoor bathroom, but used an out-house. After many years of using a wood stove for cooking, they finally got a gas range, Grandma's "pride and joy."

Grandma was a delightful person, always smiling and cheery. She always cooked up something good when the grandchildren came to visit and took the time to play. The old Sulphur Spring schoolhouse, which was just across the road, was a favorite spot for the grandchildren. It was where her own children received their Elementary education. Grandma always kept it in nice repair and the furnishings remained intact throughout her lifetime.

Her one regret in life was that she did not follow her heart and become a nurse. Grandma certainly would have made a wonderful nurse, as her great sense of caring for others adapted her to such a role.

Grandma loved animals. She once had a little dog named Ike that she thought so very much of. Ike was small, and looked much like a Jack Russell Terrier. He got caught in a fox hole and died. They also had Snoopy, a Bassett/Beagle mix. Snoopy always had red eyes, and Grandma put Visine in them to get the red out.

Grandma had diabetes, and although she was not insulin dependent, she took daily medication and watched her diet closely. She began to develop what used to be called "dropsy". She had fluid around her heart. She managed to make it through each day either "tolerably well" or "sorta so."

Both Grandma and Grandpa were members of Broad Creek ARP Church and are buried in the cemetery nearby.



*Gordon, Gladys, Frances and June at Sulphur Spring Schoolhouse.*

Gordon and Gladys had four children: Frances Inez Moore, Gordon Leander "June" Moore, Jr.; Kenneth McClung Moore; and Ralph Austin Moore. *Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley* Sources: Samuel and Anna (Unroe) Moore's family Bible. Currently in possession of Ruby (Hinty) McDaniel, 1995.

### HARRY ESTILE MOORE

My grandfather, Harry Estile Moore (1845-1911), was a son of Dr. Thomas Scott Moore and Elizabeth Lindsay Wilson mentioned in another article "Andrew Moore and Isabel Baxter". He served in the Rockbridge Company C, 1st Virginia Cavalry and was twice wounded before the war ended. Living in their home at "Spring Farm" on Whistle Creek, he was an energetic farmer. They later moved to "Red Hill" known as the Moore Home Place. Grandmother and Granddaddy were devoted members of the Ebenezer Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.



*"Red Hill" - Harry Estile and Alice McClung Moore*

Harry Estile Moore, after losing his first wife, married (1881) Mary Alice McClung (1858-1920) from the Timber Ridge area. They had seven children. My father was Harry Earl (1894-1972), who was educated in the Lexington schools and graduated from Dunsmore Business School in Staunton. By that time his father's health was not good so he stayed on the farm. Granddaddy died in 1911.

My father married (1917) Lula Strain McCorkle (1895-1990) and moved into a log house on the Red Hill Farm where I was born in 1918. In 1919 Dad bought the Morrison farm adjoining Red Hill called "Rock Retreat", so named because of the very large limestone rocks on it. Whistle Creek ran through the farm into what is now the Maury River. There was a large frame house, stone spring house, stable,

granary, and machine shed on the farm. Here my parents had four more children. Fire completely destroyed the home in 1927, but with the insurance money my parents built a bungalow in which we were raised.

Daddy loved farming and live stock and worked hard to clean up the farm, while acquiring a good herd of cows. He started the "Rock Retreat Dairy", which he and my brother Harry operated until my father retired. He was an elder in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and a charter member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club.

Mary Elizabeth Moore, my sister, was Treasurer of Rockbridge Co. for a number of years. Harry helped Dad on the farm before becoming a State Highway foreman. He and Elizabeth developed Mt. Vista sub-division on a portion of the farm. Harry has two sons in Rockbridge now, Garrett Harry, a heavy equipment operator and James William, who with his wife, Jeri Goff owns James William Moore Real Estate Co. in Lexington. Garrett and his wife, Joyce Goldstein, have two daughters, Hillary and Ashley; James has one son James William, Jr., the only son and the one who will be responsible for carrying on this line of Moores. We were all members of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and many of the older Moores are buried in that cemetery.

My sister Alice Bradshaw lives in Bedford, Va. Another sister, Jane Stockhousen, is in Florida. My husband, John Douglas Sterrett, Jr. and I live in Yorktown, Va.

Lexington and Rockbridge County are still home, where we have great reunions, and many good memories. *Submitted by: Lula Moore Sterrett*

### HARRY LYNN MOORE

Harry Lynn Moore, born March 15, 1894 in Rockbridge County to William Cyrus Moore and Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, Grandson of John Nevin and Christianna Carson Moore, was the fifth of eight children, two girls and six boys. One brother, James Walter Moore died at four months in June 1893.

Harry married Frances Garber June 6, 1926. They had four sons. One son James Richard Moore died at the age of six years. Their other sons, Charles William, Harry Lynn Jr., and John Garber Moore went on to become a Minister, Medical Doctor, and Doctorate of Mathametics, all of whom married and had families producing him ten grandchildren.

Harry, nicknamed "Hop" (pronounced Hawpe) because he reminded his mother so much of her father John Hawpe Carson in his walk and mannerisms, grew up on the family farm in Raphine. He graduated from high school and pursued his education at Washington & Lee University. While there he enlisted to serve in WWI where he spent time in France with the Ambulance corps. Harry kept a diary from the time he entered college until his death October 24, 1972. These diaries were used to write the history of his ambulance unit in the war. When the war was over Harry continued his education at Virginia Tech, graduating in 1922 with a B.S. in Animal Husbandry. His classmates at VPI summed him up like this: "Harry started to school somewhere else. He admits it now, with tears streaming down his cheeks; but you can't keep a good man down, and here he is! He is the sort of man you can tie to- that is, in most things. We shouldn't advise tying your best girl to him. We have never seen a girl who was quite halter-broke where these big solid guys were concerned (Personally we are of a delicate mold, and believe in the "mind over matter theory") Steady? Say — If "Harry" were any steadier, he would be motionless! But when all's said and done, and the men of Twenty-Two who knew him best look back across the years, we know they'll say of him: "He was so good a pal because he was so much a man." Harry went on to get his M.S. from Cornell in 1927.



Prior to his retirement in 1957 Harry taught in the public school system, was an agriculture county agent through Va. Extension service, and spent 35 years as a member of the faculty at Virginia Tech, where he taught and was head of the Poultry department. After retiring he and Frances (Gaga) spent three years in Laos through the International Cooperative Administration as a poultry advisor. He is listed in the tenth edition of American Men of Science for his work in Poultry Science.

Granddaddy Moore was highly respected for his honesty, friendliness and willingness to help others. The door to his home was always open to students who needed housing, tutoring, or both. There always seemed to be room for one more. Granddaddy was very religious as was all the family. A meal was never eaten without first giving Thanks. He also loved to cook, and expected everyone at the table to taste each dish. "Just one taste is all you have to take." My most vivid memory of Granddaddy Moore were his pinch kisses- grabbing both cheeks and pinching them as he kissed you.

Even though I was young he will always be remembered as a special man who met no strangers. *Submitted by: Kay Marie Moore Agee*  
Sources: The 1922 Bugle-VPI Yearbook; The Alexander, Carson, Moore Genealogy; The American Men Of Science, Tenth edition

### JOHNNIE FRAZIER MOORE

Frazier Moore was born 23 August 1908 to John Liley Moore, Jr. and Emma Bell Smith Moore. He married Maggie Beatrice Vest, daughter of William Jessie and Delilah Montgomery Wilhelm Moore on 7 November 1927. She was born 10 October 1907.



*Frazier and Beatrice Moore*

Frazier and Beatrice lived at the foot of House Mountain all of their lives, having been born, not a mile apart. They grew most of their food and raised horses, pigs, cows, chickens and turkeys. Frazier loved hunting deer, bear and turkeys. He often said, "I would rather hunt than eat." He also loved dancing music, the kind with a banjo, a fiddle and a mandolin. He loved to dance, having several dances in their home on special occasions such as weddings, showers and holidays. He made wine, mostly from concord grapes that he grew, but also used wild fox grapes and blackberries. He shared his wine with many friends and family. He also shared with some of the upper-class people at V.M.I., where he was a truck driver for 33 years.

Beatrice loved sewing and flowers. She spent many hours working in her flower beds and garden. She enjoyed her milk cow and making cottage cheese, buttermilk and butter. She kept up her homemaking duties and raised their four children: Ressie Drain; Lorene Hostetter; Kenneth Moore and Ruth Chittum, who resides in the homeplace with her husband, Linwood and their four children, Edie, Rebecca, Raefeul and Reneda. Beatrice also worked 25 years at the V.M.I. Laundry and enjoyed several years of retirement.

Beatrice died 6 September 1977 and Fraizer died 25 June 1978. They had been married 49 years and 10 months. *Submitted by: Ruth Moore Chittum*

### JOHN LYLE MOORE

John Lyle Moore was born and lived all of his life, with the exception of the time spent in the Civil War, on House Mountain. The following article is reprinted, with permission, from the 1908 V.M.I. Bomb



*John Lyle Moore*

### OL' MAN MOORE

Our faithful old "pal" from whose varied career the following few incidents and anecdotes have been taken, will soon have lived to see the passing of four score winters. Eighty long years have come and gone, and still he lingers with us. Yet, in spite of his old age and gradually increased feebleness, he still possesses a certain constancy and faithfulness that are characteristic of only an old veteran himself. It is these traits that have placed him so high in the esteem of the V.M.I. Cadets.

He was the son of a Rockbridge County farmer, and was born on a small farm near Lexington in 1830. His youth and boyhood were spent on the farm and he received only the education and training to which the farmer lads of those days were accustomed. He entered the Rockbridge Artillery at the beginning of the Civil War, and remained in the service until January, 1864, when he received a furlough on account of sickness. He returned to his home and did not recover until the War was over. His regret at not being able to "stick it out" is best expressed in his own words: "I wish I'd a been present at Lee's surrender. I'd a fetched along a pair o' mules en one o' them collars with stars on'em too. I'd a been a officer like some o' them other fellows ez wuz there." Since the war he has been living on House Mountain and for a good many years past, the V.M.I. has been his headquarters during fair weather.

Day after day, whenever the weather is not unusually disagreeable, you might see him sitting just inside the main arch with two or three baskets of apples a-round him on the ground. If it is out of season for apples or if they are very scarce, he generally has peanuts, cakes of home-made maple sugar, or some other edible that cadets are likely to buy. When asked the price of his apples he generally has about

the same reply to make, and it is this: "These is two fer five en them's four fer five. Take either ye want, sonny, they ain't no difference."

On account of the bad weather that has been prevalent for the past month or two, our old friend, or, as he is more generally known among cadets, "Uncle," has been absent from his post for some time and it leads us to suppose that he, like the rest of us, has gone into winter quarters. I am sure it is the sincere hope of the whole corps that he will soon be back among us.

The great joy in our hero's life lies in the fact that he was in the Civil War, and to tell some of his experiences, to praise the courage of the Southern soldiers, or to relate any event connected with that great struggle between the States, seems to give him a profound satisfaction and a real pleasure. It is a common occurrence for a crowd of cadets to gather around him and listen to his stories; his account of a battle, a charge, a retreat, a victory, a defeat, or what not, in which he seems to place before the eye the vivid picture of a former event, as he now recalls it.

In all of his accounts he doesn't fail to remind us that he was a driver in the artillery; a position which he considers a most dangerous and conspicuous one. In order to make them more impressive he often exclaims during his narrations: — "Yes, boys, I wuz a driver, en they allus shoots at the drivers. But I warent skeert, boys, en whenever we got started across the field with our cannons, let me tell ye, all Hell en damnation couldn't stop us. No sir-ee."

On one occasion he emphasized this still more:—

"My cannon wuz allus ahead. I hed two little small horses, en doggone, but they could fly. Onct I wuz the front driver wi' a eight-horse gun, en of course the front driver hed all the work to do. Well, one day them eight horses got loose, en by golly nothin' couldn't stop 'em. It took me to hold 'em'."

Once he gave me the following brief description of a battle: —

"The Cap'n told us one day ez we wuz goin' to hev a battle the next day. I didn't never like to see my company go to battle en me not go with 'em. We fit hard fer four days en on the fifth day I got sick. I wuz sick ez blazes, too. I wanted to keep goin' with my comp'ny but the cap'n en the doctor said 'No'. I told 'em I wuz agoin' anyway en I went, too. That evenin' they sent me on a dangerous journey, me en my horse alone. Goin' erlong the road I got sick agin. Great snakes! I never did feel sech a sickness before. I got off my horse en tied him alongside the road. I used my knapsack ez a pillar en went to sleep in a ditch. Nex' mornin' when I woke up there wuz two dead Yankees aliyin' beside me. How they ever got there is more'n I kin tell. Sonny, ye know ez some folks gits skeert when they gits close to ded people, but them two Yankees didn't skeer me a darn bit. I wuz feelin' better then so I got up en hurried on my journey en ketched up with my comp'ny thet day. We had ernother battle in the afternoon, but my stomach feels kind o' empty now, boys, so I'll hev to tell ye about thet one later."

He would often spend hours in giving such accounts as these; many in much greater detail, but all with such a vividness that it cannot well be imitated. To one that has not heard him, an imitation in writing will hardly be interesting, although it may give some idea of how an old Confederate soldier likes to recall and relate long past

deeds of valor, which otherwise might have been entirely forgotten and lost to those of the present generation, who are interested in them.

With all due respect to the late Major L.H. Strother, U.S.A. who for several years was our beloved and esteemed Commandant, and to whose interest in the men and school is partly due the position which V.M.I. now holds, I am prone to relate a little incident as it was told to me, which occurred here a few years ago. The participants were Col. Strother, who was Commandant of Cadets here at the time, and our old friend the "Apple Man." One day both were turning a corner of the barracks, one going in one direction and one in the other. Incidentally they turned at the same moment and ran into each other, Maj. Strother being knocked down. "Uncle's" politeness was on hand and he apologized by saying:

"Colonel, I cert'ny begs yer pardon. I spose it wuz all a fault o' mine, but I know ye won't think nuthin' uv it'."

The Colonel replied: "That's all right begging my pardon, but look here, Mr. Moore; it is due only to the good will of the Institute that you are allowed to stay around here, so you must keep out of the way hereafter."

"Very well then, Colonel; go to H — L, d-n ye!"

During the struggle between the states, "Uncle" was a member of the "Stonewall Brigade," and to him that was the grandest and bravest body of men that ever gathered together on the battlefield. He was once telling of the Northern "Bucktails" trying to capture some guns from the "Stonewall Brigade": —

"Them 'Bucktails' worked terrible to keppure our guns but they wuzn't nothin' doin'. Time en agin they attacked us, but we fit like demons, en the Devils in Hell couldn't o' took them guns. We didn't go there to give our guns away en we didn't do ut nuther. Afore the day was over, we turned on 'em en licked 'em like fury. We got they 'Bucktails' en they guns too. Yes, boys, thet wuz a great battle en I wuz the front driver of a big gun. In one charge what we made agin them 'Bucktails' we hed to drive our cannons over a hill ez steep ez thet one yonder. 'At wuz a fearful slope, en the gun which I wuz adrivin' wuz about the only one ez didn't tumble over."

Turning aside from his experiences during the war, I shall endeavor to relate one as I heard it, which occurred sometime after the war was over. Once, surrounded by a group of cadets, he was asked if he had been much of a fighter in his younger days.

"Much of a fighter!" he exclaimed. "Why, by golly, when I wuz young I wuz one o' the best fighters in Rockbridge County, I wuz. I ain't never been whipped but onct in my life en then I whipped the man what whipped me. Lemme tell ye about it, boys. It wuz this away: - I wuz purty wild when I'se young, en onct in er while I uster drink more'n I could carry sometimes. Well, one day I wuz in Lexington en I hed drank a little more'n wuz good fer me, so natchally I wuz feeling purty good. Fer some reason ernother I got in er scrap with er fellow ez claimed ez he wuz a gooder scarpper'n I wuz. My! But we fit, en fit, en fit till both us us fell over in er ditch alongside the road, near about ded, en still we fit. At last some one happened erlong the road en pulled us apart jest before we wuz both ded. Thet was the worst fit ever I fit, en I sure thought I wuz er goner. Boys, it pays never to git skeert, en when ye fit, fit fer all is wuth. Thet's the way I allus did."

Going back to his war experiences, here is one he likes to tell because there was a woman in the case:—

"Our cavalry hed jest cut Bank's army in two en wuz follerin' 'em up when I spied er Yankee woman on the other side. Jest before our cavalry got to her, she turned en shot one uv our men with her pistol right here under the yere. I turned to my Cap'n en I sez, sez I; 'Cap'n, ef I wuz thet second man yonder, I'd shoot thet woman before she takes ernother step.' A little later on we kaptured her, en boys, she fit like a demon. She wuz er reg'lar she - devil, but she wuz er purty critter; eyes en hair ez black ez coal, en rosy cheeks; but thet didn't make no difference with me. I'd shure like to shot her. Ef I wuz in thet second man's place I'd a done it ef I'd a hung fer it the next minute. Yes, I would."

One day the following question was asked him:—

"Uncle, were you in the Battle of New Market when the V.M. I. Cadets came up?"

"No, son; I wuz below Richmond et the time, but you boys did cert'ny fit thet day. They say ez ef it hedn't abeen fer you the Yankees would a broke up the whole Rockbridge Militia. They wuzn't more'n about two hundred o' you boys, but you put a darn big hole in them fellows. I've allus wisht I would a been there."

When asked whether he was in the Battle of Bull Run he replied:— "No; I wuz there et the time, but the Gen'l wouldn't let us volunteers go in then. We hed jest entered. They wuz twenty-nine uv us ez entered together, en when we drew our first rations, thet wuz the first time ever I et a cracker. After the battle we all crossed over the battle-field, en man sir, them ded Yankees wuz ez thick ez yer fingers crossed alayin' on the top o' each other. Our loss wuz purty heavy too, but it wuzn't nothin' to them."

In his dealings with the cadets the old man is always fair and square, but he never likes to see any one try to get the best of him. The following conversation was told me by one of the participants:—

"Uncle, how much are your apples?"

"Well, sonny, these is two fer five en them's four fer five; take either ye want; they ain't no difference."

"Give me a dime's worth of those big ones. But, Uncle, I haven't got anything less than a five-dollar bill. Can you change that?"

"Yes, I kin change it. Gin it to me."

After counting our four dollars and ninety cents carefully and giving it to the cadet, he started to put the bill in his pocket book when he noticed it was slightly torn.

"Eh! eh!" he said, "At ain't no good, 'at's tored. Gimme my money back."

To complete my sketch I shall give the last story that I heard him tell. He had been asked whether he had ever been wounded in battle.

"Wounded! Well I should say I wuz. I wuz wounded three times en carried off'n the battle field twict. I come near to bein' killed onct, but I saved myself. Ez I sed before, I wuz the front driver uv a eight-horse gun. Well, one day one of them other fellows axed the Cap'n to let him be the front driver thatt day, en the Cap'n said he could do it. Thet driver wuz nothin' but a d— ned old coward en I knowed it, but I didn't say nothin' to the Cap'n. He let them horses run into a ditch en I hed to git off en take them out again. Onct durin' the battle the firin' was fearful heavy. One time I seen a ball comin' en it streck the ground jest ahead uv us en went br-r-r-r-right in amongst us. I seen it acomin' en I jumped

for'ard in my saddle. It cut off my coat tail right about here, en ef I hedn't jumped, it would a cut me in two. The shell busted jest after it passed by me en killed the feller ez took my place. It served him right en I'm darn glad it wuz him instead uv me. Yes, I wuz."

If time and space permitted, an almost unlimited supply of such narrations as these could be given, but I shall not impose any further upon the good nature of the reader with feeble attempts at imitation. Suffice it to say, an hour's conversation with the "ol' Man", especially when dealing with historical facts, could indeed be considered well spent.

C.S.C. '08

John Lyle Moore died in December of 1908.

Submitted by: Marvin W. Smith, Jr.; Great- Great- Great Grandson V.M.I. Class of 1985

## KENNETH McCLUNG MOORE

Kenneth McClung Moore was born 3 November 1926 in Rockbridge County, VA and died 8 December 1992, in Rockbridge County, VA. His parents were Gordon Leander and Gladys Mae (Sorrells) Moore. Kenneth, a.k.a., "Slim", married 22 June 1956, Ida "Jean" McDaniel, daughter of Finley Wilson and Ida Virginia (Watkins) McDaniel. He is buried at Broad Creek-Miller Cemetery.

He served at the end of World War II. During Basic Training, his unit was being prepared to fight in Japan, but the A-Bombs were dropped and that became unnecessary. He was shipped to Germany, where he served as Corporal, and as acting Sergeant. The War was virtually over, and his unit policed. He said the buildings were all bombed, and the place was a disaster. He was an avid hunter. Turkey and deer being those remembered by his children, however, his mother had many pictures of him, along with his brothers, father, and neighbors, and the many foxes they had managed to extricate from the hollows of Short Hill. His grandsons thought the sun rose and set in him, and still do to this day.

He loved Rockbridge County, and always tried to serve the best interests of the voters. Although not always making popular decisions, he tried to represent the country people who had lived here all their lives. He was a lover of history, and enjoyed reading about the Civil War, and the soldiers who had fought for their beliefs. All of his great-grandfathers had served in the Civil War, on the Confederate side. He was a building contractor much of his life and served on the Rockbridge County, VA Board of Supervisors from 1972, until his death in 1992. He was a dedicated public servant all of his life. Rev. Roy Swisher once remarked, "He stood up for the taxpayer and fought for what he thought was right." He was a member and elder of Broad Creek A.R.P. Church to which he dedicated much time and energy, particularly in overseeing the cemetery.

On the Board of Supervisors, he served as chairman and vice chairman at various times. He was a charter member of the Rockbridge Area Economic Development Commission throughout his term in office. He served on the County Buildings and Grounds Committee and Grounds Committee of the Board of Supervisors, was a member of the negotiating team during the annexation process, was awarded recognition by the Virginia Association of the Counties for 20 years service on the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors, was Chairman of Solid Waste Committee and helped establish the County landfill. He also served on the Electoral Board before being elected to the Board of Supervisors. After his death, the Board of Supervisors named the bridge on Plank Road, over Buffalo Creek, the *Kenneth M. Moore Memorial Bridge*.

At his death, Zeta Cross reported in the *Rockbridge Daily Press*, "It is the end of an era in Rockbridge County politics. Kenneth M. Moore, 66, the man who was a powerhouse on the County Board of Supervisors for more than 20 years, died yesterday of a heart attack." "Moore prided himself on being 'honest and decent.'" "Moore 'always stood up for what he thought was right'." Supervisor Maynard Reynolds said that Kenneth "was always willing to listen to a different point of view. If he decided he was wrong about something, he had the guts to change his mind."

As his daughter, I remember the happy times spent with my father. He enjoyed hunting and most all sports. He played basketball for Effinger High School, from which he graduated in 1945. His grandchildren were the apples of his eye. He loved watching them play and attending sporting events in which they participated. I only wish he were still here to see them through the High School years, how he'd love to watch them grow.



Kenneth M. Moore, 1972

Kenneth and Jean had five children: Cynthia Jeanette Moore, born 9 April 1957, married David Kelly, and Tom Moses; Angela Elaine Moore born 13 September 1958, married Gary Patrick Ruley; Kenneth McClung Moore, Jr. born 22 May 1964, married Katie Wring; Gary Keith Moore born 20 May 1966, married Whitney McClure; David "Dwight" Moore born 31 May 1972. Submitted and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

## LIZZIE JANE CARSON MOORE

Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, my Grandmother, whom I never met, but for whom I am named, was born September 16, 1863 in Steeles Tavern (Midway) the daughter of John Hawpe Carson and Sarah Elizabeth Alexander Carson. At the time, her father was a member of the Stonewall Brigade, in the Virginia Infantry, from Augusta County.

Her mother died when she was about three weeks old and she was reared by her maternal uncle and aunt, Sam and Agnes Jane Nelson. Childless, they reared her as their own. Their home faced directly on the Plank Road (Route 11) and the infant was, at ten months of age, exposed to enemy bivouac as 7000 Yankee soldiers and cavalry men camped across the road near Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church prior to their march on June 10, 1864 to Lexington to burn VMI and the river bridge. Neighbors have related that the Nelson home was ransacked by enemy soldiers who broke into the house, destroyed furnishings, taking food and opening feather beds. The relative who was left in charge had become frightened and left before the soldiers arrived.

There is no definite record regarding Lizzie's education, but she probably attended Pinkerton's School in Steeles Tavern. Her father, John Hawpe Carson, on returning from military service, lived with the Nelsons and Lizzie until his marriage to Selina Anne Nelson, a niece of



Lizzie Jane Carson Moore (1863-1907)

Sam and Agnes, who had come to Midway to attend the Pinkerton's School. Lizzie's education was continued in South Carolina where she attended the Due West Female College (now Erskine College) for about a year. Her Aunt's health began to decline and she was called home. Dr. J.P. Kennedy, President of the College, in writing a letter expressing his desire that she be allowed to complete her education, described her as "an apt and pleasant scholar." It is not recorded when she returned to Virginia, but at age 19, on October 25, 1882, she married William Cyrus Moore — a distant cousin — who was born and reared about a mile south of Steeles Tavern.

Lizzie was known in the community as a vivacious and popular young matron, of "bright and happy disposition, kind, friendly and highly esteemed by everyone who knew her." To William and Lizzie were born 8 children, of whom 5 boys and 2 girls survived and lived to rear families of their own.

Lizzie was a faithful member of Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, where she and William Cyrus reared their seven children. "She was an active, devoted and useful member of the Sabbath School and Missionary Society; she loved her Church and was a loyal defender of its principles. She was also a liberal supporter of its work, sending a Thank Offering from her death bed on Thanksgiving before she died in December," wrote her pastor.

At age 44, with children still at home from ages 22 to 5 years, during the Typhoid Fever Epidemic, Lizzie contracted the disease, from which it is believed she recovered, but which left her with a weakened heart and a complication of other diseases, and on December 11, 1907 she died. All of the five sons whom she left became elders in the Presbyterian Church; two sons were educators, a daughter became a nurse, one a missionary (my father), another a farmer and another a businessman. Children of Lizzie Jane and William Cyrus were as follows; Alexander Newton, Mary Nelson Moore Harris, John Carson, Harry Lynn, Ralph Erskine, Ida Lyle Moore, William Montgomery. Submitted by:

Jane Carson Moore Bolen

Source: The *Alexander-Carson-Moore Genealogy*, which my father, Ralph Erskine Moore, edited was dedicated to Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, because, as he recorded in the Foreword, "it was inspired by and represents much of the records which she kept at an early date of the three families": her ancestors — the Alexanders and Carsons — and the Moore family into which she married.

## RALPH AND IDA MOORE

The year was 1907; one of the most virulent epidemics of typhoid fever to scourge Rockbridge County was at its peak. Although in the late 19th century, medical research had established diagnostic and preventive procedures, treatment in rural communities was still very primitive and it was estimated that at least 30% of the population had become infected.

John Wilson Saville, farmer and educator from the South Buffalo community and his wife, Mary Jane Miller Saville, were among the many victims of this epidemic — dying just 4 months and 12 days apart in the summer and fall of 1907.

They left two children: the younger, Ida Saville was age 7 (born in 1900) and an older son, Harry Lucian Saville, eleven years her senior. Ida was reared by aunts and uncles, completing her education at Palmer School before attending Farmville State Teacher's College and graduating with a degree in Home Economics from Harrisonburg Teacher's College — now James Madison University.

The next year Ida taught Home Economics at Brownsburg High School where she met her future husband Ralph Erskine Moore, the Vocational Agriculture teacher. Also from Rockbridge County, Ralph was born and reared on a farm 1 mile south of Steeles Tavern - on the Plank Road, (Route 11). His mother Lizzie Jane Carson Moore, mother of - seven children, (the youngest only 5 years old) also died in 1907 after having contracted typhoid fever. Reared by his father and older siblings, Ralph was educated in Fairfield, attended Washington & Lee for two years before entering military service in WWI as a member of the W.&L. Ambulance unit. He spent 16 months in France receiving the citation, *Croix de Guerre*. In 1922, Ralph entered VPI where he was on the debating team, played football for 3 years (South Atlantic Championship in 1922) and was awarded Phi Kappa Phi membership. He graduated with BS and Master of Science Degrees in 1922. While teaching Agriculture at Brownsburg High School, he met his future wife.



Ralph Erskine Moore (1896-1972) - Ida Saville Moore (1900-1975)

Ralph and Ida were married on June 25, 1925 and sailed that fall for Montgomery, Punjab India where they served as Agricultural and Educational missionaries in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. During their seven-year tenure, two daughters, Mary Alice (now Mrs. Charles L. Mitchell) and Jane (Dr. Jane Bolen) were born in India. A son, Dr. Erskine Moore, (Orthopaedic surgeon in Florence, SC) was born after they returned to America and has served in various mission fields as short-term missionary.

Ralph Moore taught Vocational Agriculture for the next 10 years in Virginia and then became Superintendent of the Presbyterian Home in Lynchburg. After 5 years the Moores moved to Tennessee, where he became the Superintendent of the Bachman Memorial Home for fifteen years before his retirement.

The two organizations which, besides his family and career, claimed his highest allegiance and selfless service were the Ruritans and the Gideons. Referred to as the "Johnny Appleseed of Ruritan" Ralph helped organize clubs in Virginia and Tennessee for forty years and served as National Director for 11 years and District Governor for the Smoky Mountain District. He received many accolades including being named "Outstanding Spokesperson for development of rural communities in Virginia through Ruritan".

For 17 years he was Secretary for and editor of the monthly magazine for Tennessee Gideons — during which time he set up a Memorial Fund for Scholarships in the National Gideon organization. He was Sunday School teacher in the Presbyterian Church for 43 years and served as an elder for 26 years.

In 1967 Ralph Moore compiled, collated, edited and published the *Alexander-Carson-Moore Genealogy* from data collected by his mother, sister, Mary Moore Harris and brother, John Carson Moore and other sources.

Ralph Moore passed away October 1972; three years later, his widow Ida Saville Moore died; both are buried in the Old Providence Cemetery.

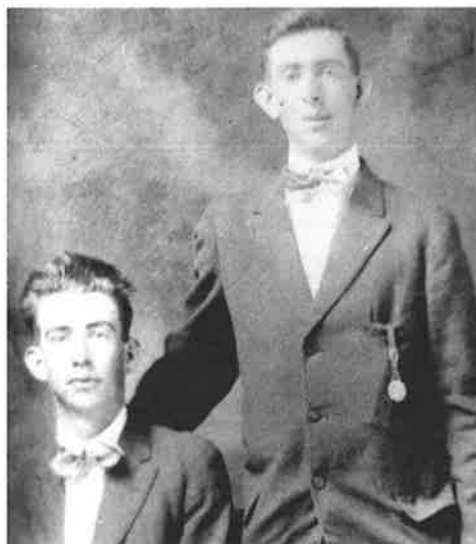
Material used in previous article taken from Genealogy listed above.\* Submitted by: Ralph Erskine Moore, Jr. MD

### SAMUEL LEANDER MOORE

Samuel Leander Moore was born 25 December 1855, and died 14 June 1926. He married 12 February 1885, Anna Scott Unroe. She was born 21 October 1859, and died 9 March 1928. Samuel was a farmer. Anna was the only one of Adam and Mary E. (Ford) Unroe's children to remain in Rockbridge. Samuel was a son of William and Margaret (Cunningham) Moore. Ann was a daughter of Adam and Mary (Ford) Unroe.

Samuel's family lived on House Mountain in Rockbridge, and it was there he was born. When he was just a small lad, his father, William Moore, went off to fight in the Civil War, leaving his wife, the former Margaret Cunningham, to run the farm alone. Times were hard, what little the family had managed to put ahead in the past must now be used for support. Before reaching the age of ten, Samuel had learned to do a man's work and continued to labor on farms much of his life. Samuel labored on the farm for some time, and at the age of thirty, he married Anna Scott Unroe from Sugar Creek. Anna was but four year his junior and had known many hardships during and after the Civil War as well.

Anna's family decided to move to Indiana in February 1887. Anna was pregnant, although only three months along, when her family left. Anna and Samuel chose not to go along with her family. They remained in Rockbridge where Samuel farmed for a living. Renting a home, and laboring on farms, Samuel was finally able to save enough money to purchase a farm on Broad Creek. A log home was on the property. On the Broad Creek farm, they raised five children of the seven born to them. Their log home had no luxuries, and their son Gordon recalled stuffing rags between the logs to keep out the cold winter wind.



Gordon and George Moore

Samuel's brother, Jim, came for visits, and relatives recalled he was a superstitious man. At night when he took his shoes off, they had to face a certain direction.

Although they surely visited back and forth with Samuel's family, no record has come about which relates any visits to the Unroe family in Indiana. However, it is known that the cousins kept in touch. A family portrait was taken after Mary's death of Adam with all his children, except Anna. Anna's sister, Sally, came to Virginia to visit when her daughter Virginia was just a baby. Her brother Stuart came back for a visit in 1893, and may have made other visits as well.

Samuel and Anna's eight children were: Nettie F. Moore born 8 February 1885, died young; Goldie Ray Moore born 24 August 1887, died 13 July 1956, married William "Howard" Hinty; George Unroe Moore born 17 July 1889, died 23 April 1941; Harry Etchison Moore born 16 April 1891, died 26 January 1981, married Effie Sodema Carter, and Minerva (Reynolds) Donald; William Adam Moore born 1 November 1893, died 21 March 1974, married Mittie Burk Conner; John B. Moore 1 April 1894, died young; Gordon Leander Moore born 21 April 1898, died 24 October 1980, married Gladys Mae Sorrells; Mary Margareete "Blanch" Moore born 4 June 1902, died 6 March 1988, married Wallace Johnson. Submitted by: Patricia (Ayres)

*Snider and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*  
Sources: Tombstone Inscriptions of Samuel Leander Moore and Anna Moore, Mt. Moreland Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Va. Rockbridge County, Virginia *Marriage Register 1A*, p. 483. Rockbridge County, Virginia *Birth Register 1*, p. 194. Conversations with Gordon Leander Moore during his lifetime. Conversations with Kenneth M. Moore in which he recalled his Uncle Jim Moore visiting his grandparents.

### THOMAS MOORE

Little is known of Thomas Moore, and his wife's name has not yet been proven. He appeared in the 1810 Rockbridge Census with his large family, as well as the 1820 Census. On 31 August 1820, he made his mark on the marriage bond of his son Samuel, when he married Ann Hayslett.

On 9 March 1818, Thomas Moore, Jr., son of Thomas, agreed to keep Henry Eyres as long as he lives, and to allow Henry Eyres, good and sufficient meat, drink, clothing, washing, lodging, and all other things suitable to comfort him in his old age, and at the death of Henry Eyres, Thomas Moore is to bury him decently. Henry Eyres was unable to make a living for himself and offered Thomas Moore, Jr. his seventy four acre tract, small house and household furniture in return for his support. This was located on the end of House Mountain. Thomas Moore was delivered the deed in 1827, after Henry's death.

On 11 September 1827, this same Thomas Moore, and Mary, his wife, sold sixty acres of the aforementioned tract to James Ford, which when surveyed was all that it actually contained. The land was described as on the southwest side of House Mountain, adjoining the lands of Michael Wilhelm, Robt. Clark, William Ayres, and Smyther's heirs, having been patented to Henry Ayres. Other small tracts of land were sold by Thomas Moore, one was sold to John Tribbet in 1834, adjoining Saml. Moore, Adam Unroe, William Robinson, and John Replogle; a tract to John Cunningham in 1834, adjoining William Robeson and John Tribbett; and a tract to Jas. Cunningham in 1836.

Apparently, Thomas Moore and his wife lived on House Mountain, and he labored for a living. They may have been tenant farmers. Further research may reveal more about this family. There were so many Moores, all using the same first names of Thomas, Samuel, William, and John, that they are extremely difficult to sort.

The legend of Indian ancestry has often been related in the Moore family. This has not yet been proven, although it was a fact which the family often argued, with family members having differing opinions of the Indian ancestry. Some family members maintained the Moore family was Indian, while others vehemently denied this. People with Indian heritage were treated very badly. The high cheekbones, dark complexions, and superstitious ways do seem to indicate Indian heritage.

Thomas Moore and wife were the parents of at least eight children. They were: Samuel Moore born c1794, died 1870/80, married Ann Hayslett; Margaret Moore, married James Black; Nancy Moore, married Henry Armentrout; Thomas Moore, Jr. married Mary Crouse; Hannah Moore born c1802, married Adam Wilhelm; James Moore; John Moore born c1787, married Catherine Siders; Lucy Moore born c1798, died 1 June 1856 at the Poor House. *Submitted by: Patricia (Ayres) Snider and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

### WILLIAM MOORE AND MARGARET CUNNINGHAM

William Moore was born 8 June 1827, and died 1 March 1901. He married 11 January 1853, Margaret Cunningham, daughter of Peggy Cunningham. Margaret was born c1819/27 and died 26 March 1914. William was a son of Samuel and Ann (Hayslett) Moore.

William had a dark complexion, black hair, and hazel eyes. He was 5'5" tall. He enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry "Stonewall Brigade", at Lexington, VA on 15 March 1862. He was a sharpshooter in this Brigade. On 3 May 1863, the Battle of Chancellorsville was fought and William was hit by a shell in the leg. He remained in Chimborazo Hospital at Richmond through 18 August of 1863. From 11 January 1864, until April of 1864, he was detailed to the Pioneer Corps. His health was rapidly declining, likely not having truly recovered from his wound, and having poor rations took their toll. On 1 May 1864, he was again at Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond, with the dysentery. He remained there through 9 July 1864, when he was transferred to the Lynchburg Hospital. On 25 March 1865, William was captured at Fort Steadman, near Petersburg. He was taken to a Union prison at Point Lookout, MD and remained there for the remainder of the War. He was paroled from Point Lookout on 15 June 1865.

With four small children to raise, life must have been very difficult for Margaret when William went off to War. She had to try and keep the children fed, live on whatever little money they had laid aside, and constantly worry about her husband. Surely rumors of the action the 4th Virginia saw came to her.

William struggled as a farm laborer to make a living and raise his family, but the wound received at Chancellorsville likely bothered him the rest of his life.

On 11 April 1900, William filed for a Confederate Pension. His reasons were as a result of the wounds received at Chancellorsville, and old age. He was 73 at the time of application. He stated he had been struck in the leg by a shell, and was afflicted with chronic rheumatism. He received the pension.

Margaret applied for a widow's pension on 21 May 1902. She stated William had died 1 August 1901 at Colliertown. Dr. H. R. Coleman had attended William during his last illness and his death resulted from kidney trouble, chronic cystitis, and enlargement of the prostate gland. Margaret was age 73, lived alone, owned no property, and had no assistance or income.

On 26 March 1914, Margaret died at the home of her son James A. Moore at Widegap in Rockbridge. She was age 95, and had been raised near House Mountain. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and was buried at Mt. Moreland Methodist.

William and Margaret's seven children were: James A. Moore born 1853, died 1931, married Alice Harrah; Samuel Leander Moore born 25 December 1855, died 14 June 1926, married Anna Scott Unroe; Margaret Jane Moore born 6 October 1857, died 1944, married John Bane and John Parker; John Carl Moore born 1860, married Catherine D. Carter; son born 3 August 1865, died before 1870; Rosanna "Nannie" Moore born September 1866, married Robert Henry Vest; Emma Moore born 28 April 1870, died 6 August 1950, married John Preston Potter. *Submitted by: Kenneth M. Moore Jr. and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*  
Sources: *Lexington Gazette*, April 1914, "Died In The Nineties", Margaret's obituary. National Archives Military Record of William Moore; Virginia State Library, Pension Application of William Moore. Robertson, Dr. James I. *4th Virginia Infantry*, Lynchburg, VA: H. E. Howard, Inc. 1982. *Rockbridge County News*, 7 April 1914, "Mrs. Margaret Moore Dead Aged Ninety-Five". Rockbridge County, VA. Minister's Return of the marriage of William Moore and Margaret Cunningham, daughter of Margaret Cunningham, dec'd. Tombstone Inscription, of William and Margaret Moore, Mt. Moreland Cemetery, Rockbridge County, VA. Virginia State Library and Archives. Pension Application of William Moore, and widow's application of Margaret Moore.

### WILLIAM CYRUS MOORE

William Cyrus Moore, 2nd son and 5th child of John Nevius and Christiana Carson Moore was born on 6/2/1855 in Rockbridge County, 1 mile south of Steeles Tavern. He had three younger sisters. His father in the Allegheny Rifles of Stonewall Brigade contracted typhoid fever in camp and his wife brought him home where he died 8.10.1862, leaving his family and 8 children — the oldest a girl of 16. Their home was on the busy Plank Road and his life was greatly influenced by his early experiences. He witnessed his mother's 110 mile trip to Winchester to bring her husband home and the struggle of a widow maintaining a farm and family in a ravaged land. He saw VMI cadets march north to battle at New Market and the 7000 Yankees led by Hunter as they marched to burn VMI and the North River Bridge.



William Cyrus Moore (1855-1931)

The Reconstruction period instilled in him patriotism, frugality, self-sufficiency, and devotion to family members as illustrated by the following: he kept meticulous records of all transactions; planted apple trees in 3 fields surrounding his house — grafting many. Using lumber from his sawmill, he built a house for 3 maiden sisters, moving them to Raphine and rebuilding the family home and barn — each having been destroyed by fire. As an environmentalist, he refused to step into a cultivated field when it was wet.

At age 52, his wife died leaving him with 7 children, the youngest a son of 5 years. His oldest daughter postponed her marriage to her fiancé for 8 years while she cared for the young ones, always leading them in God's ways. Throughout his life, his deep faith, his love and devotion to God were reflected in each aspect of his life. He led his family in the nightly family altar — the reading of God's word was followed by each present on his knees as he prayed for individual needs and there was grace before meals. He served Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church as Sabbath School Director for many years. He served as Deacon and then as an Elder. His clear tenor praised God by the singing of the Psalms in the Old Providence choir.

One son, influenced by his example, served one 7-year term as Agricultural Missionary in India. Three of his sons graduated from VPI, nine grandchildren graduated from college. The doctors, preachers, college professors, librarian, nurses, on and on continue to carry his legacy of love for God and service to others throughout the nation and the world.

This tall muscular man with carefully trimmed goatee had a very human side: he bought a Model T Coupe in 1918 at age 63 and enjoyed the freedom it afforded: church attendance, fishing for trout, etc. He loved eating steak rare; currying his horses; camping at Wilson Springs; working in his blacksmith shop; loving and teasing his granddaughter. He said she reminded him of his beloved wife. She responded by playing pranks on him which he tolerated and enjoyed — much to the amazement of his children. I was that granddaughter. He died 8.9.1931. *Submitted by: Anne Carson Moore Crain*

### DAVID GILMORE MORRIS

David Gilmore Morris, Postmaster of Colliertown, Virginia for 23 years, was born September 18, 1891, son of David Miller Morris who served in the Civil War and Mary Elizabeth Nicely who was the daughter of John Alexander Nicely and Eliza Jane Chittum. John and Eliza Jane conveyed the land on which the Union View Advent Christian Church was built on the old Lexington-Covington Turnpike Road at the foot of North Mountain.

Before becoming Postmaster, D.G., or Gilmore as he was known by many people, served in the United States Army in France in world War I. He received his Honorable Discharge on July 17, 1919 at Camp Dix, New Jersey stating that his character was excellent.

As a young man he had served as a teacher of a little school on Blacks Creek at Colliertown. He was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritans. When Gilmore was a boy he was a member of the Union View Advent Christian Church, but later joined Colliertown Presbyterian Church where he was ordained an elder where he served until January 24, 1982 when he was presented a plaque for 32 years service and became an Elder Emeritus.



D. G. Morris

On January 5, 1920, David Gilmore Morris and Lela Ruth Ayres, the daughter of Elizabeth Green Ayres and George Addison Ayres, long-time teacher and a Supervisor of Collierstown, were married in a double wedding ceremony with Ruth's brother Graham Ayres and his wife Vernie Clark Ayres. They were married in Washington, D.C., by the Rev. Howard F. Downs after traveling by horseback, buggy, and then boarding the train at Staunton, Virginia to get to Washington, D.C.

In 1985, the family of Gilmore and Ruth Ayres Morris presented a new set of flags to the Collierstown Presbyterian Church in loving memory of their parents. Gilmore's wife, Ruth Ayres Morris was organist of that church for more than 40 years starting when she was in her teens. She also played at other churches in the community when they called on her as they needed someone when their musician wasn't there.



Front row: Jessie, David G., Ruth, Shirley. Back Row: Laurene, Ellis, Iona and Irma

Ruth, who was born on September 25, 1899, preceded her husband to the grave by seventeen years when she died on November 20, 1966. They are both buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

David Gilmore Morris and Ruth Ayres Morris were blessed with a large family of five daughters and one son. They were: Mrs. Laurene (Miller) Rice, Mrs. Iona Potter, Mrs. Irma Bruns, Mrs. Jessie Clark, Mrs. Shirley Martin and Ellis Freeman Morris. As these children had children and their children had their families it goes on and on so David G. and Ruth Morris leave a multitude of descendants.

Since he was 92 years of age when he passed away on January 19, 1984, I guess it would be appropriate to say that he lived a healthy life besides being a good, kind, and honest Christian man. *Submitted and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (Daughter)*

## DAVID MILLER MORRIS

The war was over and Mary Elizabeth Nicely celebrated her twentieth birthday by getting married at the residence of her father John Alexander Nicely in the presence of her mother Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely and guests. This young lady who had been born in Alleghany County on 8/7/1853 married David Miller Morris, a single farmer of 26, who had been born 2/26/1847 to Elihu Barclay Morris and Phebe Rickett Morris. They lived on Kerris Creek at "Waterloo" in Rockbridge County, Virginia. The old Morris Homestead and the Morris family cemetery here I suppose is where Elihu and Phebe are buried. "Sis" and David are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

David Miller Morris served in the Civil War joining the Boys Company, Junior Reserves which was made up of sixteen year olds, then because of his love for horses served in Company I of the 20th Virginia Cavalry. He enlisted at such a young age because his young brother Mark Morris died in the Battle of Manassas.



David Miller Morris

David and Mary lived on Hayslett's Creek, the homeplace of their large family which was later sold to one of the children and became the homeplace of Lawson children. When David died 6/20/1909 he was survived by his wife and seven children: Ada Clark, Ida Armstrong, Lonie, Sadie, A. R., Charlie, and Gilmore. A son, Ulva died at a young age. Sadie died young and unmarried. Lonie Frances married James (Jim) Lawson and when Mary Nicely Harris died 3/19/1944 she was with her daughter where she had stayed after they bought the homeplace. This is where I remember seeing her as an old lady in a rocking chair because I was a little girl. My family would visit her every Sunday after attending church and having our lunch. After many hours my brother and I would get fidgety and asking when we were going home. This would get "Aunt Lonie Lawson" to take us to the dining room and give us a treat that was far more delicious than candy and ice cream is to kids today. She would put homemade butter on homemade bread and then sprinkle sugar on it. Sometimes she would even have homemade cake.



"Homeplace" where David and Mary lived and died

Another part of my memory that stands out is looking at pictures and places through an entertaining gadget that worked on the same idea as the viewmaster that kids have watched superman and Disney characters on in modern times. There were two different pictures to a card, and when you put in on the thing and held it up to the light as you looked through it the picture would be like three-dimensional and as if you were really there.

As David died before I was born I only know what I read in the newspapers. He was of a remarkably quiet disposition and was straightforward in his dealings. He was a constant church-going member and a liberal contributor. His wife was the only grandparent I knew. *Submitted by: John A. Martin (Great-grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (Granddaughter)*

## MARK MORRIS SR.

Mark Morris's wife was apparently Ann, as given in land contracts and the death of Mark Jr. Despite all attempts to determine who Mark was, nothing to date has been found. A Mark died in Fayette County, Ohio May 1823, but his wife was Sarah and they had seven children.

Our Mark was alive in Rockbridge in 1820. Several Marks are found in Pennsylvania but are not of the right age. A Mark married widow Wainwright in Charleston South Carolina 1 Jan 1761, but her name appears to be Elizabeth. This is the best possibility but the name is wrong unless she was Elizabeth Ann.

Private Mark Morris was on the payroll of Capt James Gilmore's Company while on duty under command Brig. Gen. Morgan while in South Carolina in 1780. (Burgess)

Mark bought for 15 pounds 50 acres on branch of Colliers Creek on east side of Green Hill from Richard McGee 10 December 1778. (Deed Book A RBCO)

Mark sold in April 1792 a tract of land on Colliers Creek on the east side of Green Hill to Andrew Spitzer for 13 pounds. (Deed book B RBCO)

Mark & Ann sold on 2 April 1792 20 acres of land to Timothy Forchand in RBCO on the spur of the House Mountain in the forks of the James River. Land survey dated 3 September 1772 (Deed book B RBCO) Mark and Ann had five known children:

1. David (c. 1770- ) had his father's permission at age 19 to marry Elizabeth Ayers, daughter of Henry on 13 January 1789. Witnesses were James Taylor and John Morris. Little else is known about David. Who John Thomas married Agnes Ward 22 August 1792. (2) John who married Elizabeth Highman 24 April, 1892. If Mark was the brother of Thomas, John (1) would have been an uncle. It is also possible that John (2) was a brother of David, he was born 1760/1770 according to censuses. No answer has been found.

2. Mark Jr. (1771-25 September 1857) married Margaret Hinkle, daughter of Henry 29 July 1801. They are my third great grand-parents. They had: Sarah (Sally) (c: 1803- ) married Joseph D. Woods 23 December 1835; Mary (Polly) (1 July 1808-c:1887) married George Bradds 5 July 1832; Elihu B. (c:1809-10 February 1882) married Phebe Ricketts 23 December 1835; Telford B. (1810-1873) married Mary A. (Polly) Hayslett 8 November 1832. My second great grand-parents; Margaret (Peggy) (c:1814- ) Living with her parents in 1850; Elizabeth 'Ann' (c:1616- ) married her cousin Charles Higgins 6 October 1859. She was called Ann but in 1880 census as Elizabeth A.; William 'Billy' (1819-6 January 1889) married Sarah Hayslett 4 January 1844. She was the sister of Mary A. (Polly); David M. (1824-2 August 1857). Living with his parents in 1850.

3. William (c:1777-c:1832) married Ann Gunn 22 January 1799. They had eight known children. He was deceased before 1832.

4. Sally (c:1786- ) married Peter Knick (Nick) 11 February 1817. Little is known about this family except that Peter was deceased when daughter Sally married David Siders 14 February 1839.

5. James (1786-1857) married Sally Entsminger daughter of David 23 January 1817. The only way to determine that he was Mark's son is that when Sally married he is listed as her brother. He served in the war of 1812 in Capt. A. Lyles company and was listed as a patriot of the battle of Cowpens in SC. He enlisted at Lexington 8 August 1814. He received 40 acres of land in Missouri and later an additional 120 acres. He went Missouri via Ohio and died in 1857 in Carroll Co. Mo. He has descendants in northern Ohio and Indiana as well as Missouri. *Submitted by: Ken Morris*

## MARK MORRIS SR.

It has been fun and exciting to trace the Morris family back six generations to Mark Morris Sr., born around 1749. The lineage goes back from our father, John Morris, b. 1901, to Garnet Emil, b. 1869, to James Harvey, b. 1841, to Uriah, b.1819, to James, b. 1786, and then to Mark Morris Sr.

Mark Morris Sr., b. abt. 1749, probably was born of Scotch-Irish parents who came with the very early settlers to the Buffalo Creek Valley of Virginia from Pennsylvania. In 1778, Mark Sr. took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia and during the Revolutionary War, served under Captain James Gilmore at the Battle of Cowpens, 1780. In 1788, Mark, with his wife Ann, purchased land on the east side of Green Hills near Collierstown. There they raised five children all of whom married into local families. David, b. in 1770, married Elizabeth Ayres in 1789. Mark Morris Jr., b. in 1771, married Margaret Hinkle in 1801. William S. married Anne Gunn in 1799. Sally, b. 1797, married Peter Nick in 1817 and James, b. in 1786, married Sarah Entsminger in 1817.

James, our great-great-grandfather, and Sarah Entsminger had seven children. In 1838 they sold their land on Kerr's Creek to John Morris Jr., their land on Collier's Creek to James Bradds and moved their family to Carroll County, Missouri. In Missouri, he received two parcels of land as bounty for serving in the War of 1812 in Captain Lyle's cavalry troop, a part of the 8th Virginia militia. Six of the children, Madison, Uriah, Martha, Mary, Sally, and David were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia and John was born in Indiana, probably on the way to Missouri. James died in 1857. We are still trying to find out what happened to his wife Sarah. Help!!!!

Uriah Morris, the second child of James and Sarah, was our great-great-grandfather. He returned to Rockbridge County from Missouri and, in 1841, married Sarah Goodbar, daughter of Joseph and Mary Pell Goodbar. Three of their four children, James Harvey, Melissa and Virginia were born on their farm near Collierstown. In 1854, they sold their land, moved to Henry County, Ohio, bought forty acres of land in the Black Swamp area, built a log cabin and welcomed Senia, their fourth child. In this year, 1997, a great-great-grandson of Uriah's still lives on that farm.

Our great grandfather, James Harvey, first child of Uriah, and Sarah also married into a Rockbridge County family. In 1865, James Harvey and Rebecca Clark, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Reynolds) Clark, were married in Green County, Ohio where her parents had settled after leaving Virginia. They had two children, Garnet Emil and Rose. Rebecca died after sixteen years of marriage and the children lived with Uriah and Sarah Morris. James Harvey remarried and fathered four more sons by his second wife.

Garnet Emil, our grandfather, the first child of James Harvey, married Jessie Mary Alice Keeran in 1891 in Henry County, Ohio. Celia, James, Tilford, Levina, John, Harry, Rosa, Albert and Carl were their children and lived mostly in Putnam County Ohio until they married and established homes of their own.

Our father, John, married Opal Powell in 1923. They raised four girls, Constance, Alice JoAnne, Marilyn and Shirley. We are proud to be able to trace our family back six generations to Mark Morris, Sr. of Rockbridge County, Virginia. Submitted by: Constance Eileen Morris Plassman and Marilyn Martelle Morris McDougle

Sources: From the Rockbridge County Courthouse - Lexington, Virginia; Will Book No. 16 - page 433; Land Deed Books - pages 353 and 354, Marriage Register I - 1778 - 1865, Registry of Deaths - 1853 - 1870, 1810 Census - Rockbridge County. Records from Carroll County, Missouri; 1850 census - Carroll County, Last Will and Testament of David Morris - Courthouse, Last Will and Testament of James Morris - Courthouse. Reid Family Papers - Folder 28 - VMI Library - Lexington. Books: *Morton's History of Rockbridge County, Goodbars I found* - Carmen E. Clark, *The Patriots at the Cowpens* Bobby Gilmore Moss. Marriage Records - Probate Court - Green County Ohio. Marriage License (original) Garnet Emil - Jessie Morris. Land Bounty Claim - War of 1812 - Pvt. James Morris - Bounty Land File #89305 - Commissioner of Pensions, Dept of Interior. Tombstones - East Belmore and West Belmore Cemeteries - Belmore, Ohio.

## RUTH AYRES MORRIS

Lela Ruth Ayres was born September 25, 1899 in Collierstown, Virginia. She was one of six children of George Addison Ayres and Elizabeth Jane Green Ayres. These were: Lloyd Lee, Asa Stuart, John Graham, Alma Blanton and Evelyn Elizabeth Ayres. Their father George was a highly respected school teacher in the community and ruled his home as his classroom. Strict discipline tempered with love ruled the Ayres' household. Strong religious values also prevailed and each child was taught to be the best they could be.

Ruth was the eldest daughter. Her three older brothers were always protective and loving to her. All five siblings moved away from Rockbridge County, but always returned to visit Ruth and her family.

Ruth's love of music began in early childhood. Music lessons were given to her by Sarah Sehorn, a well known lady in the area. Ruth became the organist for Collierstown Presbyterian Church in 1919 and kept that position until her death on November 22, 1966. Her strong character and determination came to her aid when she learned to play the piano in spite of having lost the vision in one eye due to a fall from a horse when she was small.

Ruth taught at Black's Creek School for several semesters. Her father was the acting principal at that time.

Ruth married David Gilmore Morris, son of David Miller Morris and Mary Elizabeth Nicely, on January 5, 1920. They went to Staunton and took a train to Washington D.C. with Ruth's brother Graham and his fiancée Vernie Clark and there had a double wedding ceremony.

The Morris family settled in Collierstown, Virginia and six children were born from this union: Lela Laurene, Iona Adaline, Irma Elizabeth, Jessie Ocalee, Ellis Freeman, and Shirley Grace.

Ruth was very active in her church and community, as well as raising children and taking care of her elderly mother. She was also assistant postmistress of Collierstown Post Office with her husband as postmaster from 1930 until 1954. In addition to having offices in her church circle and women of church, she was secretary of the Home Extension Club.

Sundays were always kept special with family meals after church, visits to the sick in the community and afternoon church services at other area churches. Singing hymns around the piano was also a favorite pastime on Sundays.

Ruth's generosity and willingness to help her neighbors is well remembered. She was called on to play the organ for many funerals and weddings. Her strength, determination, and sense of moral values were instilled in all of her children and many of her grandchildren. Many of her grandchildren have called her the "best friend" they ever had. She wrote in one's autograph book: "LOVE MANY, TRUST FEW, BUT ALWAYS PADDLE YOUR OWN CANOE." This very special mother and grandmother will never be forgotten. Submitted by: Patricia Ann Clark, Granddaughter

## THE MOXLEYS OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

It is not certain just why George William Moxley left his native Fulton County, Maryland home and migrated south to Glasgow, Virginia in the mid 1800's. A likely speculation was the attraction to the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains and the possibility of becoming successful in a young and growing community. There were railroads, mining, industries, farming, and a variety of prospects in the area from which to make a livelihood. Records show that George W. Moxley was a member of the Glasgow Town Council at its first meeting on July 3, 1897. According to our records, George Moxley married Mary A. O'Neal of Bedford County, VA on June 1, 1863.

Their children were Sam Moxley, George W. Moxley, Jr., James Moxley, Layth Moxley, Mary Ann Moxley, William Ezekiel Moxley, John Moxley, and Lucy Moxley. This family lived and thrived in Glasgow for many years, but it is not clear as to the whereabouts of all of George Moxley's descendants. Family records were not kept accurately and diligently as would be expected due to the hardships experienced in war years and mere struggles during the great depression in trying to make a living for family members.



William Ezekiel and Annie McQuery Moxley 50th Anniversary

William Ezekiel Moxley, born January 7, 1870, in Glasgow, VA, was married to Annie Lou McQuery of Nelson County, VA, for over fifty years. Their children were Edith Moxley Wells, Laura Moxley Brads, Harry Moxley and Hida Burks Moxley. Edith Well's children were Dickie Wells and Dean Floyd. Laura Brads' children were Goldie, Sophie, and John Mac. Harry (Dinx) Moxley's daughter was Betty Moxley. Hida Moxley married Grace Wagner and their children were Melvin F. Moxley, Lawrence A. Moxley, Jane Moxley Coleman, and William N. Moxley. Melvin (Pete) Moxley was married to Nellie Riddle. Their children are Michael F. (Mickey) Moxley and Barbara J. Moxley. Lawrence Moxley married Irene Parkerson of Norwich, England and their children are Janice Moxley Warmke, Diane Moxley, Susan Moxley Van Mannen of Richmond, VA, and Paula Moxley Inderwiesen, and Karen Moxley Jorgenson of Orlando, FL. Jane Moxley Coleman married Alvin W. Coleman and their children were Nancy and Gary Coleman of Buena Vista, VA. William N. Moxley married Emily M. Moxley and their children are W. Christopher Moxley of Virginia Beach, VA, Virginia Moxley Anderson of Nelson County, and Joseph Moxley of Austin, TX. There are a number of grandchildren and great grandchildren from the couples mentioned above.

This is only a partial list of the family members that followed George William Moxley and his wife, Mary. We regret that more complete records could not have been included in this account. It is hopeful that this information will at least be a cornerstone for the foundation of building family interest in future generations. Submitted by: Emily M. Moxley

## MOZINGO - HOILMAN

Rachel Elizabeth Mozingo, daughter of Charles Thomas Mozingo and Rebecca Hoilman, was born September 2, 1848 in Alleghany County, Virginia. She was the fifth of ten children born to the couple.

Her father was from a clan of Mozingos that arrived in the area presumably from the Atlantic coast of Virginia or North Carolina. Not much is known of Charles as he "disappears" from records about the time of the Civil War.

Rachel's mother, Rebecca F. Hoilman (daughter of Simon Hoilman and Mary Morrison), was born May 7, 1813 in Virginia. The Hoilmans were a large family from Botetourt County, Virginia. Simon and Mary Hoilman



(both c1790) and their six (adult) children lived on the northern end of the county about the time that Alleghany County was formed. Some of the family members lived in the newly formed county while the parents maintained their acreage just south of the county line. Rebecca Hoilman died at Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County on November 8, 1873 at the age of 60. She is buried with the Robinson family at Chestnut Grove Cemetery in Kerrs Creek.

Rachel met her first child's father, John Carlyle Pryde, in Alleghany County. After waiting almost 8 years for her sweetheart to return after the Civil War, Rachel married John A. Robertson (Robinson) on January 23, 1871. They were married in a church on Irish Creek in Rockbridge County.

John and Rachel moved to a track of land north of Kerr's Creek, a portion of which they donated for the Chestnut Grove Church.

John and Rachel had twelve children of their own, all born in Rockbridge County: Rebecca Anna, Charles F., Albert Lee, George W., James S., Clarissa Agnis, Annie W., Lucy A.H.B., Sarah E.C., Mary S.V., Joseph Daniel, and Missouri Frances. Most of the children remained in the area, with many of the descendants spread over the region.

Rachel Mozingo Robinson died October 14, 1920 at Kerrs Creek, Virginia. John A. Robinson (born August 29, 1843) died December 15, 1930, also at Kerrs Creek. Both John and Rachel are buried at the Chestnut Grove Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Upon their deaths, a small cemetery was placed to the north of the church, and guarded by wrought iron. Four stone markers represent John, Rachel, 3 of their children, and Rachel's mother.

The surname, "Robertson" has been found in three different variations on the same document! Several of the children were listed under the name "Robison" and on his marriage certificate, and John signed his name "Robertson." Most of the tombstones of the children were listed with the name "Robinson." *Submitted by: Mary Charles Pride Stewart and Written by: Greg Pride*

### NELIA VESS MUTISPAW

Grandma Nelia was born in the Collierstown area of Rockbridge County, Virginia on 25 April 1877. Little is known until she married John Ross "Jack" Mutispaw. The couple moved to the Denmark area. Their home was close to the foot of House Mountain, behind the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. In front of her house was a large dinner bell, which was used to call men in while working on the farm. Grandma Nelia worked very hard for her family. Nelia and Jack had seven children: Verlie, Clara, Lorene, Liza, Rachel, Russell and Willie Kermit.

Before Nelia's own death, she had lost three of her children, in tragic accidents. Willie Kermit went overseas in the war, and returned home safe. About two months later, he went hunting in the mountains. There was snow on the ground when his body was found. It is believed he slipped and was shot in the back with his own gun. Grandma Nelia's house caught fire in 1957. Russell was burned, Grandma was almost lost in the fire too. Verlie died of cancer before her time, she was only in her fifties. Grandma took her loss well and always tried to take care of others.

In addition to being wife and mother, she was also a licensed Mid-Wife. She delivered a lot of babies in the Kerrs Creek and Collierstown area.

When Grandpa John died, she bought and sold used furniture to help raise her family. One grandchild was raised mostly by her. He has told people that there was never a sweeter or nicer person living. Grandma Nelia could be very hard to get along with when things were not to her liking, or when she thought another person was wrong. Her strength was passed down to her children and grandchildren.

Grandma Nelia was a very active person all her life. She did not like housework, but enjoyed the outdoors. Her children were sent to school at Denmark School. Most of them attended Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. Both Grandfather and Grandma Nelia helped with work on the Church, providing lumber and manual labor. She was seldom sick. Many memories of her walking all the way to town, which was over twelve miles, come to mind. If she could not get where she wanted, when she wanted, she would just walk.



*Nelia Vess Mutispaw*

Money was very important to her, as she had very little all her life. She did not believe in banks. She always kept her money hidden. Previously I mentioned a fire in her home. When her house caught fire, my grandmother ran out of the house with only the clothes on her back. The night was cold. It was the middle of winter. She took pneumonia, as a result of that night. Grandma Nelia never really recovered. Her illness and heart failure took her life at age seventy-nine, but her memories linger on in her family. She died 21 March 1957. *Written by: Alice Garrett*

### MARTHA FRANCES SMITH MUTERSPAW

Ressie Jane Muterspaw was born 28 October 1889, died 5 June 1983. She was the daughter of William Craig Muterspaw and Martha Frances Smith. William was born 5 May 1846 near Lexington, Virginia and was the son of Philip and Agnes Cummings Muterspaw. He served in the Civil War under General Lee, and was at Appomattox when Lee surrendered. He was wounded 20 July 1864 in a skirmish at Winchester, Virginia along with Mark Hatton. He served in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry called the Kerr's Creek Confederates. William married 30 December 1863 Martha Frances Smith. Martha was born 7 October 1841, daughter of Henry and Angeline Childers Rowsey Smith. William and Martha had nine children. William died 3 April 1926 and Martha died 31 December 1920. They both are buried at New Monmouth Church cemetery.



*Martha Frances Smith Muterspaw 1841-1920*

Emmett Burkley Smith was born 1889, died 1972. He was the son of Jacob T. Smith, born 17 June 1857. Jacob married Sara Elizabeth Rapp, born 2 April 1864. Jacob died 26 October 1916 and is buried in the Hattan Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Sara died 29 November 1950. She is buried at Woodland Cemetery in Xenia, Ohio. William Craig Muterspaw and Martha Frances Smith are "Pete Smith's" Grandparents on his mother's side of the family.

Jacob T. Smith and Sarah Elizabeth Rapp are his Grandparents on his father's side of the family. *Submitted by: E. Nigel Smith*

### WILLIAM MUTERSPAW'S ANCESTOR'S

The earliest proven relative of William is Johann Gerlach Mudersbach. He was born around 1729. On June 24, 1751 he married Maria Catherine Orendorfs. I believe that their first child was Philip Henrich Muterspaw (Philip is William Craig Muterspaw's great-grandfather). His birthdate is unknown but he was christened on May 7, 1752 in Evangelisch, Burbach, Westfalen, Preussen (modern day Germany). The family immigrated to America in 1753. They arrived in Philadelphia on the ship Edinburgh on October 2nd, 1753.

Philip Muterspaw served in the Revolutionary War and lived in southern Pennsylvania, and northern Maryland for many years until he moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia. It is believed that he made the trip to Rockbridge County with his son George Muterspaw and other immediate family members.

Philip married Mary Swank on June 4th, 1779. They had one son and two daughters; George Muterspaw, Mary Muterspaw, and Catherine Muterspaw.

George Muterspaw was William Craig Muterspaw's grandfather and was a veteran of the War of 1812. George was born in Maryland around 1781 and he married Christina Agnor. George and Christina had seven children: Philip Muterspaw, George Muterspaw Jr., Andrew Muterspaw, James Muterspaw, William Muterspaw, Elizabeth Muterspaw, and Margaret Muterspaw.

Philip Muterspaw, son of George Sr. and Christina Muterspaw was the father of William Craig Muterspaw. Philip married Nancy Cummings, the daughter of Robert Cummings and Letty Ford, on October 18th, 1832. They were the parents of William Craig Muterspaw.

Today there are Muterspaws all over the United States, most or all of whom can be traced back to Johann Gerlach Mudersbach, head of the first Muterspaw family which came to America. Like most families there are several spellings of the name including Muterspaw, Mutispaugh, Muttersbaugh, Mutterspaugh, Mothersbough, Motherspough, and several other similar spellings. *Submitted by: Ian Small*

### WILLIAM CRAIG MUTERSPAW

William Craig Muterspaw was born May 5th, 1846, near Lexington, Virginia. He was one of three sons and eight daughters of Philip Muterspaw and Nancy (Agnes) Cummins. William died on April 3rd, 1926 and is buried in New Monmouth Cemetery.

William was a Civil War veteran. He served in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry C.S.A. (Kerr's Creek Confederates). He fought in around 6 engagements and was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House. He and his brother George Washington Muterspaw were two of four left in Company G, 58th Virginia Infantry at Appomattox.

William married Martha Francis Smith on December 30th, 1863. She was the daughter of Henry Smith and Angilina Rowsey. William and Martha had five sons and four daughters. Their names and birthdates are: George Washington Muterspaw (6-20-1864), Harlen Franklin

Muterspaw (5-10-1868), Ida Elizabeth Muterspaw (8-30-1870), Henrietta Muterspaw (2-7-1872), Andrew Taylor Muterspaw (2-4-1874), Henry Huffman Muterspaw (11-12-1877), Sidney Smith Muterspaw (9-5-1879), Hattie Hutton Muterspaw (5-15-1883), and Ressie Jane Muterspaw (12-28-1889).

William lived a full life and died at the age of 79 years in Rockbridge County Virginia. Many of his descendants still live in Rockbridge County today. He was a brave compatriot who fought for what he believed in. He was a hard worker who farmed the land of Rockbridge County for many years. He was a loving family man who left many fond memories and reasons to be proud of his descendants. *Submitted by: Ian Small*

## BARRY LEE NALL

In January 1990, Barry Nall, his wife Debs and their daughter Hannah moved to Natural Bridge Station, Virginia and began serving as the pastors of Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship.

Debs felt right at home, being a born and bred native Virginian. But Barry was new to Virginia, coming from Alabama. The ministry necessitates that one be adaptable to the climate or locality that the calling takes you.



*Barry, Debs and Hannah Nall*

Barry began to take a greater interest in his family history at this time. When visiting Rockbridge County Library, Barry noticed a book that listed colonial families of America. Curious, he looked to see if his surname might be listed and to his amazement, the Nall family name was recorded. The most startling element was that much of the reference to the Nall family had its origin in Virginia history. He discovered that there were a number of Nall families located on the Eastern Shores of Virginia before this country was ever founded.

This information prompted Rev. Nall to contact a relative in south Alabama who had researched the family tree. He confirmed the Virginia origin of the family, sharing with Barry the name of the man that he was directly descended from. This ancestor's name was Martin Nall(e), born in 1680 in England, and who was married to Mary Alden in 1702. Around this time, immigrating to the shores of Virginia, they settled in Essex County, where Martin served as the Constable from 1704 until 1708.

Details were added to the legacy when Barry traveled with his family to Essex County for a short vacation. Visiting the Essex County Library, he gathered further information on his ancestors, including the description and location of the farmland the family once owned. Later, he discovered that on that same land the graves of Martin and his wife Mary remain. A chimney still stands, marking what is believed to be their early 1700's home place.

Further, a trip to the county courthouse brought access to records of last wills and testaments, where Barry made copies of the wills of Martin and Mary Nall. They contained insights of an earlier life that can only be imagined now. Martin says in his will for example,

"To my son John and my daughter Winnifred ... I leave ... the eight head of cattle I lent to them to be in part their portion." Also listed was an inventory of the estate, listing such items as "... parcel of old books ... chest book called 'Ye London', 1360 lbs. of tobacco ... feather bed ... six shillings, 2 pence, 13 pounds of pewter, cattle and 2 butter potts ... 2 stone jugs ... trundle bedsted ... 1 glass salt seler and a barren cow ... a pair of sizards & a runlet ... an earthen cream pot ... 2 Cyder Casks and a pair of money scaills ..." (spelled exactly as listed in the 1741 will).

So after two hundred years, one of the Nall sons has returned home to Virginia where it all began for a small English family so long ago. And this Nall finds the hills of Virginia to be truly his home now. *Submitted by: Barry L. Nall*

## NEWCOMER - COFF - LYLE

The Newcomer-McCauley families can trace their Lyle ancestors back for 10 generations to Samuel from Larne, County Antrim, Ireland. He married Janet Knox in 1680. Their son was James. His son Daniel Lyle, born in Ireland, came to Virginia about 1745, was a farmer, stone-mason, settled in Rockbridge County and helped build Timber Ridge Church in 1756.

We follow 3 generations: James (1751), Daniel (1778-1843), James (1802-1855) to James' daughter Martha Jane (1825) who married Patrick Coff, born in Ireland (1816-1881), a farmer in Bath County, who came to the U.S. in 1839.

The daughter of Martha Jane and Patrick Coff was Mary E. (January 17, 1847-April 16, 1921) who married Thomas L. Newcomer (December 25, 1853-October 31, 1915), a farmer in Bath County.

Their son Harry Gratton was born April 4, 1882 in Millboro, Virginia, died March 6, 1944, married Margariete Surber (June 7, 1891-July 10, 1968) September 24, 1907.

They have 6 children: (1) Montreville Gratton (July 11, 1908-January 6, 1951), married Pearl Byer, died from an accident at a sawmill in North Carolina.

(2) Juanita (July 12, 1910-April 20, 1962) married Elsworth Fix, have 2 sons: William Henry, deceased, Freddie Arnold.

(3) Nancy Lyle (January 28, 1913) married Leslie Miller. They have one daughter Susie, live in Norfolk, Virginia. She retired from the Civil Service for the Navy and was an aircraft mechanic during WW II.

(4) Virginia. (February 10, 1915-died September 10, 1918).

(5) Catherine Geraldine (May 25, 1917-May 25, 1970) married J. E. "Rass" Holley, deceased, lived in Fayetteville, North Carolina, owned a Mobile Home Park.

(6) Constance Valentine (February 13, 1919-September 2, 1971, married Amos Lee McCauley deceased, have 5 children: Marguerette Frances, Jimmy Lee, Brenda Ann, Thomas Edward and Michael Wayne.

Constance "Connie" was an excellent seamstress, superb wild game cook and liked to make crafts. Amos was a welder-iron-worker and enjoyed hunting, fishing and gardening.

Marguerette Frances McCauley married Alton Elmore, have 2 children, Kathy and Randy. Frances retired from Hercules.

Jimmy Lee McCauley married Violet Elmore, have 2 children: Terri and Vickey. He retired from the Army, and is a Vietnam Veteran.

Brenda Ann married Roger Stanley, divorced, had one son Ryan. She works at A E T, formerly Hercules.

Thomas Edward married Patricia Forbes. He is a Vietnam Veteran, and was awarded a Purple Heart.

Michael Wayne married Becky Bostic, divorced, have 2 children David and Laurie. He then married Kathy Gibson. They have 2 children, Travis and Jamie. Mike served in the Navy, is currently an electrical foreman for H & M Electric.



*Harry Gratton Newcomer and Margariete Surber Wedding Picture*

Mary Elizabeth Newcomer (May 1, 1924) married Lawrence Roberts (deceased), and has 6 children: Jean, Nancy, Loretta, Dorothy, Larry and Richard. Mary is a homemaker and lives near her family in Bedford, Virginia.

Woodrow Wilson Newcomer (July 2, 1928) married Virginia Mae Atkinson, and have 4 children: Joe, Pete, Vickey and Debbie. They live in Bedford and "Woodie" retired from the Navy and Sears & Roebuck & Company.

Harry Robert (August 28, 1932 - January 31, 1973) married Ruth Campbell. He worked at the Homestead Hotel and lived at Ashwood near Hot Springs. They have 4 children: Peggy Ann, Robert Wayne, Mary Catherine, and Harry Arnold. *Submitted by: T. E. McCauley*  
Sources: Written records; oral history

## NICELY / COFFEY

Nettie Belle Nicely (1884-1972) was the daughter of Indiana and William Edward Nicely. Nettie married 1901 Reuben Wood Coffey (1888/1953), the son of William and Cynthia T. Coffey. They had the following children:

1. William Eldridge (1902/1941) married Ethel Obaugh.

2. Bertha Wilson (1904-1996) married Kyle M. Thomas (1905/1952) and had three children: 1-Ralph Ray, 2-Curtis and 3-Carl Donald Thomas.

3. MelVernie (1907-died 1995) married Roy Franklin Taylor (1911/1978), son of Eugene and Byrd Steele Taylor. Their children are: 1-Carl Leon, 2-Reuben Earl, and 3-Ronald Calvin Taylor. \*Melvern m. 2: William E. Dick.

4. Reuben 'Rube' Loyal (1909-1989) married 1931 Pearl Whitten (1913-1997). Their children are: 1-Bobbie Linwood, 2-Mary Madeline, 3-Barbara Ann, 4-Naomi Joyce and 5-Betty Sue Coffey.

5. Everette Hansford 'Shorty' (1913-1988) married Dorothy Estelle Burks. Their children are: 1-George Hansford 'Hank', 2-Glenn Robert, 3-Dean Andrew and 4-Teresa Lynn Coffey.

Everette H. Coffey was a witness to the signing of the surrender agreement by Japanese envoys on board the USS Missouri (WWII) September 6, 1945.

6. Lovis Edward (1915-1991) married 1937 Myra Nuckolw. Their children are: 1-Edward Lee, 2-Haywood, and 3-Phyllis Coffey. Lovis Edward married 2-Frances Marguerite Painter.

7. James Willard (1919-living) married 1938 Myra Helen 'Holly' Layton (1917-living), daughter of Alexander 'Pomp' D. and Rosa Jane Cash Layton. Their children are: 1. Janet Mae (1939) married 1958 Henry Coleman (1932), son of John Norville and Dollie Jennings Grant Coleman. Their two children are James William; 'J. W.' married Angela Arthur, (children: Aaron Scott and Brittany Reneé Coleman); Wanda Mae married Ervin Dale Buchanan. Their daughter is Holly Nicole Buchanan. 2. Mavis

Lee (1940) married 1957 Charles Richard Fitzgerald (1913-1986), son of Aubrey 'Orb' and Ethel Grant Fitzgerald. Their children are: 1. Dorothea Ann married Lonnie Buchanan, and has a daughter, Amanda Ann; 2. Charles Richard 'C. R.' Fitzgerald Jr. is unmarried; 3. Melissa Evonne (1965-1968); and 4-Freida Gail married Robert Joseph 'Joe' Clark and has a son Charlie William Clark. 3. Linda Sue (1949) married 1969 Kenneth Huff (1947), son of Roy and Agnes Furrow Huff. His father was a minister and so is Kenneth. Children are: Kenneth Dale married Naomi Leach and Faith Renee Huff, unmarried.



James W. Coffey and wife, Myra Helen 'Holly' Layton Coffey

8. Charles Harding 'Bud' (1920-1980) married Helen Louise Allen (1926) daughter of Robley and Lula Dell Fix Allen. Their children are 1-Charles Lee married Carolyn Painter and has a child Joyce Renee; Charles Lee married 2-Gail Henderson, and has a daughter, Kristi Michelle. Charles Lee married 3-Sharon Dedrick and has 2 daughters, Stephani Lee and Brittany Lee. Charles Lee married 4-Nancy Ann Knight. 2. Donald Robert married Debbie Lynn Shifflet. Their children are: Allison Dael and Erin Elizabeth Coffey. 3. Sherry Irene married Jerry Nuckols. Their children are Amy Leigh and Stacy Renee Nuckols. Sherry Irene married 2nd Donnie Ward and 3rd Lee Hamilton Bowman. Louise Allen Coffey married 2-Ralph Coffey (no relation to first husband).

9. Agnes Arlene (1925) married 1944 Ray Bean (1920-1994) son of Phillip and Marguerite Fore Morgan Bean. Their children are: 1. Jerry Thomas married Tamara Lee and has a son, Jerry Randall Thomas. 2. Kenneth Roger married Lynn Elaine Spaulding and has two children: Karen Louise and Phillip Morgan Bean. Agnes Arlene married 2-Coy Richard Lee and has two children. Sheila Darlene married Jeff Piatt (daughter, Angela Nicole Piatt); Sheila Darlene married 2-David Wayne Tucker (a daughter Amanda Casey Tucker). Submitted by: Freida Gail Fitzgerald Clark and Written by: Betty Campbell

### JOHN ALEXANDER NICELY

John Alexander Nicely (1824-1911) of Alleghany County, son of George and Sarah Frances Circle Nicely, married Eliza Jane Chittum (1829-1906) of Botetourt County on 24 December 1850 near Fincastle in Botetourt County. In February 1856, they moved to Rockbridge County. In 1862, he entered in the Confederate Army. He was in battles of Droop Mountain, Lynchburg, Cedar Creek, Snickers Gap and Gordonsville. He continued in service until Lee's surrender.

In 1866, he purchased seven acres of land at the foot of the North Mountain, twelve miles southwest of Lexington, Virginia on Hayslett Creek from Andrew Hayslett for which he paid \$45 in Confederate money. Later, he purchased additional land from the Hayslett Estate and adjoining land (10 different deeds are recorded) making a farm of 388 acres. Both John and Eliza Nicely were buried at Union View Advent Christian Cemetery. Their children were:



Nicely children reunion 1931 L-R Douglas, William, James, John, Charles, Joe, George, Martha, Sallie, Mary

George Franklin, b. 27 October 1851, d. 13 January 1933 lived in Alleghany County, Cowpasture River, married 30 April 1874 Mary Ann Morris. Both are buried Sharon Cemetery, Alleghany County.

Mary Elizabeth "Sis", b. 7 August 1853, d. 9 March 1944, married David M. Morris, 7 August 1873. Both are buried Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery.

Joseph Nathan "Joe" b. 18 November 1855, d. 14 March 1937, married Elizabeth McClung on 15 March 1883. Both are buried in Oxford Cemetery.

Charles Fletcher "Charlie", b. 3 March 1858, d. in 1943, married Nancy Frances "Fanny" Chittum on 25 August 1881. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

John Cordius, b. 7 May 1860, d. 19 March 1937, married Missouri Ann Goodbar, 30 March 1886. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

James Newton "Jim", b. 17 December 1861, d. 24 July 1940, buried Collierstown Cemetery.



John A. and Eliza Jane Nicely grandson Aaron

William Lewis "Bill", b. 26 March 1864, d. 22 November 1940, married Sarah Mildred Clark on 18 December 1884. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

Sally Frances, b. 10 September 1866, d. 1 October 1956, married Alfred Curtis Clark on 19 April 1883. Both are buried Collierstown Cemetery.

Martha Jane "Mat", b. 6 February 1869, d. 20 February 1957, married Charles Hickman on 12 November 1890. Both are buried Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Henry Douglas "Doug", b. 6 February 1872, d. 18 September 1957, married Sallie Bessie Vess on 23 May 1894. Both are buried Alleghany County Central Advent Church Cemetery.

Seven of the above children owned farms, living all lives in Rockbridge County. John A. and Eliza J. had sixty-three grandchildren. Only one is living, Alfred Curtis Clark, on Blacks Creek, Lexington, Virginia. Submitted by: C. Haven Nicely

Sources: Nancy and John, a Chittum Genealogy, by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar. Pages 248 - 297. Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia N.Y., H.H. Hardesty's 1884 Page 420. Rockbridge Co. VA. Cemeteries Vol. I Kerr's Creek District by Angie M. Ruley. Pages 14, 24, 34, 40, & 69.

### JOSEPH NATHAN NICELY

Mary Elizabeth McClung was born September 10, 1858 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Samuel Wallace McClung and Elizabeth Heizer. Her ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Rockbridge. Her forefathers had struggled for land rights as well as the freedom of religion since the 1600's. It was in the late 1600's they had left Scotland for Ireland in the hope of finding such a land. After a generation of struggles with both religious persecution and land disputes in Ireland they emigrated to Pennsylvania.

During the early 1740's these Scotch Irish Presbyterians looked to the Virginia land west of the Blue Ridge Mountains as a land where they could practice their religion. The McClung ancestors were among the first to settle Rockbridge County.

On March 15, 1883, Mary was married to Joseph Nathan Nicely. He was the third child of John Alexander Nicely (1824-1911) and Eliza Jane Chittum (1829-1906). He was born in Rockbridge County on November 18, 1855. Among his ancestors were Germanic Protestants who also emigrated from Pennsylvania to the Shenandoah Valley. In the 1790's the Nicely's settled a section of Botetourt County which later became Alleghany County.

The settlement of this region meant carving farms and homes from the wilderness itself. Survival required not only determination and risk, but the development of a strong work ethic.

The success of changing a wilderness into a land where they could provide for their families and practice their religious faith gave rise to a deep appreciation for the land itself. A culture developed which included willingness to defend this land of new found freedom. Mary McClung's ancestors who participated in such defenses included the following: Archibald Alexander (1707-1780) who in 1756 served as Captain in conflicts against the Shawnee during French & Indian Wars; Major Alexander Stuart (1734-1832) who served in the Revolutionary War; and Col. Benjamin Stuart McClung (1791-1868) who served in the War of 1812. In the

1860's the men of many of these small family farms believed it their duty to answer the call to arms. Joseph Nicely's forefathers who entered the service of the Confederate Army included: His father, John Alexander Nicely and two brothers of his father, George A. Nicely and Emanuel Nicely. Also five brothers of his mother, Eliza Jane Chittum, served in the Confederate Army (see Nathaniel Chittum story).

Generations of risks and sacrifices contributed to a strong work ethic, to an appreciation for both religious faith and duty to ones country. These were values which Joseph and Mary Nicely brought to the home where they raised nine children. The home was a family farm near Collierstown. The children were: Elizabeth Jane 1883-1930; Charles Houston 1885-1959; Lee John 1886-1962; Sadie Frances 1887-1981; Sidney Wallace 1890-1980; Letcher Thomas 1881-abt. 1920; Guy Chittum 1894-1972; Nathan McClung 1899-1983; Alva Agee 1902-1979.



Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung Nicely

Joseph and Mary Nicely resided on the farm near Collierstown for the remainder of their lives. They were both buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church cemetery. Submitted by: Charles T. Wood, Richmond, VA

Sources: Nathan and John; A Chittum Genealogy by John W. Chittum; Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar; The McClung Genealogy by Rev. William McClung, 1904, McClung Printing Company; Cemetery Notes from the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church by Rev. Allen G. Hamann, 1992; The Brick Church On Timber Ridge by George West Diehl, 1975, The McClure Printing Company

## SIDNEY WALLACE NICELY

Mary Lue Reed and Sidney Wallace Nicely were married August, 1911 in Rockbridge County. Mary was born in Rockbridge County, one of six children to William Adam Reed (1862-1921) and Margaret Anne Aroua Swisher (1858-1944) who were both born in Rockbridge County.

Sidney was born near Murat in Rockbridge County, the fifth child of Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung (see Joseph Nathan Nicely and Mary Elizabeth McClung).

Sidney resided and farmed in Rockbridge County most of his life. While farming as a young man in Collierstown, Sidney would sell his produce across the mountain in Alleghany County. To enable an early start on the Friday "produce day", Sidney would harness his team Thursday evening and drive his horses and wagon across North Mountain. He would find enough firewood along the way to make camp for the night, rise and be in Hardscrapple, near Clifton Forge, at daylight to begin peddling.

About 1914 the family moved to Clifton Forge where Sidney worked for the C&O shops. Before 1918 they moved back to Rockbridge so Sidney could help care for his father in law, William Adam Reed.

Sidney and Mary Lue purchased a farm on Whistle Creek where they lived and raised their family. Earning a living in such a general farming operation required the development of many skills. Sidney built many barns throughout Rockbridge. He worked as a carpenter and was



Sidney Wallace Nicely Family

known for his skills as a roof tinner. He was an excellent horseman and teamster, the knowledge of which enabled him to develop the skill he most liked to practice, horse trading. Seldom would he miss the "horse trading day" in Lexington. He often told his grandsons that he would much rather trade a horse than sell one for cash; his reasoning was he could always find something wrong with the other man's horse.

In April 1976 he had his last experiences as a horseman when he rode in the bicentennial wagon train from Buena Vista to Steeles Tavern. On this trip his son, Albert, represented the Commonwealth of Virginia as a wagon master where the wagon train retraced the "old wagon road" en route to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania.

The children of Sidney and Mary Lue were: Ruby P., 1914; married Tate G. Gaylor; Leah Mary Francis, 1918-1990; married Olza Prezell Nicely; Cloetta Marie, 1921; married Charles Robert Wood; Albert Earl, 1923; married 1. Allene Benson, married 2. Alice Mae Staton; Ollie Mae, 1928-1986; married George Lightner; Also three children who died as infants.

After the death of his first wife Sidney married Maryetta McCormick in 1951. She was a faithful companion until her death in 1978. After the death of his second wife Sidney moved to Alleghany where he alternated living with his daughters Leah Mary Frances Nicely and Cloetta Marie Nicely Wood. He died December 28, 1980 and was buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery between his two wives with whom he lived for more than sixty-six years.

Submitted by: Cloetta Nicely Wood

## WILLIAM LEWIS NICELY

William Lewis "Bill" Nicely, a farmer and seventh child of John A. and Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely of Rockbridge Co. was born 26 March 1864 d. 22 Nov. 1940. On 18 Dec. 1884, in Rockbridge Co. he married Sarah Mildred Clark, daughter of Samuel Philander and Ann Sarah Clark. In 1919, William L. purchased the Nicely farm from his brother, Douglas.

Their children were: Clissie Ann, b. 22 December 1885, d. 19 August 1975; Brady Jane, b. 21 December 1894, d. 19 May 1895; Otho Graham, b. 17 September 1897, d. 6 December 1986. Clissie taught school in Rockbridge County, Unexpected (1903-04), and Upper Blacks Creek (1904-06). She married on 24 April 1906 at Collierstown to James Lewis Estes Chittum, son of Nathaniel Anderson and Deliah Kessler Chittum. They lived in Richmond, Virginia where he was a machinist for the RF&P RR. They had two children: Lewis Estes, (b. 12 March 1910) and Dorothy Mildred, (b. 17 December 1912) at Richmond, Va. Lewis E., a CPA, married Margaret Baily McClain of Rutherfordton, N.C. on 27 June 1936. They lived in Mt. Holly, N.C. where he was treasurer, American Yarn and Processing Co., and later founded American Acceptance Co. They now live in a retirement community in Gastonia, N.C. They have no children.

Dorothy Mildred, retired dietician, married in Baltimore, Maryland to Frederic Allen Delmar

on 30 September 1942. Later she worked in Richmond Public Schools and State Department of Education as School Lunch Programs Supervisor. She resides at Lakewood Manor Baptist Retirement Home, Richmond, Virginia. Her son, William Lewis "Bill" Delmar, b. 1 July 1943, married Margaret (Peggy) Stewart Bell on 12 January 1980 in Atlanta, Georgia. He is a retired Systems Analyst of state of Georgia.

William Lewis Nicely's son, Otho Graham, (b. 17 September 1897, d. 6 December 1986) lived with his parents and farmed. He married, 22 December 1920 at Collierstown, Nancy Edith Scott, (b. 15 January 1900, d. 2 November 1983), daughter of John McCampbell Scott and Mary Margaret "Minnie" Croone. They had two sons: Carl Rayburn Nicely, (b. 18 March 1930) and Calvin Haven Nicely, (b. 24 June 1936). Carl married Martha Martin on 21 June 1951 in Rockbridge Co. Presently they live at Cartersville, Georgia. Carl R. Nicely works for Shaw Industries. They have three children: James Edward "Jimmy", (b. 21 September 1952, Rockbridge, Virginia), married Vickie Sukkan on 22 November 1972 and works for Parmat Dairies. Their daughter is Carla Dawn, (b. 10 April 1976). Jeffery "Jeff" Allen, (b. 5 February 1956), is single and works for Shaw Industries. Nancy Ann, (b. 9 February 1958) in Rockbridge is a registered nurse and works at University Hospital, Augusta, Georgia. She married Dr. John Hugh Page, Jr., a Methodist minister, 10 September 1977 at Cartersville, Georgia. They have one child Caroline "adopted", (b. 25 September 1993) and live in Augusta, Georgia.



William Lewis and Sarah Mildred Clark Nicely

Haven on 30 June 1962 at Troutville, VA married Ora Dean Brown, (b. 24 February 1940). Haven is retired from U.S. Postal Service (rural carrier).

They have two children: William "Billy" Douglas, (b. 26 September 1975), married Rachel Dawn Wilhelm, daughter of Leon and Sarah Bryant Wilhelm, on 25 May 1996. Both work at Burlington Industries, Glasgow, Virginia and live in Collierstown. Cynthia "Cindy" Louise, (b. 17 January 1981) attends Rockbridge County High School. Submitted by: William "Billy" Douglas Nicely Sources: Nancy and John, a Chittum Genealogy by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar, pages 285-186. Rockbridge County, VA Cemeteries Vol. I Kerrs Creek District by Angie Ruley, pages 24 & 41

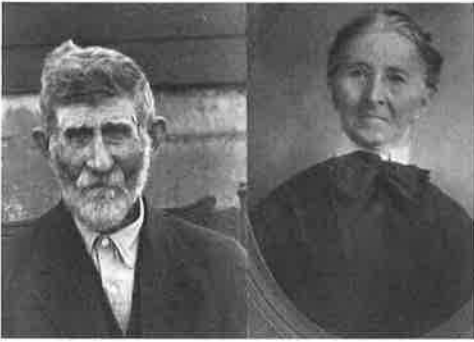
## NOEL FAMILY

The first Noel in Rockbridge Co. believed to be our line is John Noel/Noell who married Martha "Patsy" Taylor April 14, 1808. She was the daughter of James Taylor, deceased, and his remarried widow, Mary McNaughton, who was twice widowed. They lived near Collierstown.

They had the following children: Sarah, born circa 1809; Mary A., b. circa 1818; Martha, b. circa 1818-19; and Julia An, b. circa 1821-24.

Research is continuing to determine parentage and origins of John and Patsy.

Julia's son, George Madison Noel, was born circa 1837-40. Before universal schooling those who recorded court records were forced to write phonetically what they thought they heard



George Madison Noel and Sarah (Sallie) Ann Vess Noel

because those illiterate could offer no help. Perhaps that's why George Noel was listed as George M. Nowlen when he married Sarah, (Sallie), Ann Vest/Vess April 19, 1864. They had the following children: Elizabeth Jane; Stewart Franklin, (this compiler's line); Melissa J.; Mary Belle; Wm. Taylor; Rachel Nora; Geo. Washington "Wash"; Olive Mae; and Benjamin Harrison. William, Olive, Benjamin and George all went by their middle names.

The remainder of this article will deal with Stewart's line. He married Virginia "Jennie" S. Entsminger at Eagle Rock in neighboring Botetourt Co., Dec. 14, 1890. She was the daughter of Lewis and Hannah Elizabeth Ford Entsminger who had moved from Rockbridge to Botetourt also.

Stewart and Jennie's fathers both served the south during the Civil War. George was a Pvt. in Co. E, 27th Regt. Va. Inf. He was wounded the next day after Stonewall Jackson was fatally wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.

Lewis Entsminger was in Co. C, 1st VA. Cavalry, commanded by Gen. Jeb. Stuart. This company was very close to him when he was mortally wounded at the battle of Yellow Tavern, May 11, 1864.

Stewart and Jennie had the following children: Zelia Mason, born July 3, 1891; Armeta May, b. May 8, 1895; Celmer (Selma) George, b. March 27, 1897; Nora Agatha, Nov. 20, 1901; Thurman Franklin, Sept. 10, 1904; Kenneth Lenwood, Oct. 16, 1907; Carroll Jammer-son, Jan. 24, 1916.

Zelia married Hugh P. Gresham. She died March 21, 1960. Armeta married Wm. E. Evans. She is the only one of her siblings still living having only recently moved to Bryan Nursing Home near Clifton Forge, Va. (1997).

Selma lived in Eagle Rock most of his life. He married Helen Catherine Hite Oct. 11, 1923 and lived a short distance from his parents and had six children of which two died in infancy: Esther Lee, who married Allen E. Atkinson Dec. 31, 1941; Marion Grey, who married E. Beveline Martin May 3, 1947; Russell Kennard, who died in infancy; Selma Oren "Buddy"; Thomas Edward "T. E."; who also died in infancy; and Joseph Bernley, "J. B." who married S. Kay Stull Nov. 22, 1991.

This compiler is descended through Selma and his son, Marion. Nora, who married Roy W. Kersey Jun 27, 1923. She died 4-12-1979. Thurman married Beulah Garnett Teaford. He died 6-17-1988. Kenneth died July 7, 1911. Carroll died in a traffic accident Feb. 2, 1936.

Anyone wishing to correspond with me to further this research would be welcome. Submitted by: *Donnie Noel*

Sources: Family oral history; Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties' census; marriage, birth, death, land, and will records; except for speculation so stated all research can be proven with documentation upon request.

## WILLIAM C. AND JUDITH NOELL

William C. Noelle attended VMI from Alexandria, Virginia, and graduated in 1953 as a 2nd Lt. After two years in the Air Force, and then living in Richmond, Portsmouth, and Virginia Beach, he returned to Rockbridge County to

live in 1986 in the Natural Bridge area. In July 1991, Judy Miller Jay and Bill Noell were married at Jackson Memorial Hall. There were five children by Bill's previous marriages; four boys and one girl, and two grown children from Judy's previous marriage; one boy and one girl. At the beginning of the marriage, they lived at 3 Woodduck Road, in Birdfield, and Bill Noell was working/traveling as a consultant in hazardous materials regulations and package testing and shipping. Judy was a Special Education teacher at Parry McCluer High School, and previously taught at Lylburn Downing.

In 1992, Bill and Judy relocated to the Knoxville, Tennessee area, as Bill accepted a consulting contract with the Department of Energy's Oak Ridge facility in the hazardous material field. Judy became an Elementary School Special Education Teacher in Knox County, and they built a summer chalet type vacation house in the woods on Norris Lake northwest of Knoxville to live in until retiring and returning back to the Lexington home in Birdfield. In the meantime, daughter, Jennifer Jay, and then Jennifer Jay Beacham, lived in the Birdfield house with her husband Brad during their first years of marriage. Jennifer, and her brother, Andy, grew up in the Birdfield house, and graduated from Lexington High School, prior to going on to college.



Jay-Noell House

Cornelius Noell, originally French Huguenot, settled in Essex County, near Tappahannock, Virginia prior to 1670, moving from Holland, where they had relocated during the French persecutions. In 1756, Thomas moved to Bedford County on a land grant, and established the family home of Lone Pine Farm with 6,000 acres, and the Lone Pine village on Oslin Creek, near Cifax. Grandfather James T. Noell purchased the BG Samuel Garland, CSA, house, built in 1818, on Garland Hill's Madison Street in Lynchburg in 1901, and established it as the family home to continue his law practice, but continued to maintain Lone Pine Farm, and was a major owner in the Virginian Hotel. Grandfather Noell was a graduate of Richmond College in 1888; Uncle Burroughs graduated from W & L, then Harvard; Uncle Shirley from VMI in 1917, and then Harvard; and father William C. Sr. graduated from VMI in 1924, and then attended MIT. William C., Jr. retired from 30 years in the active Air Force Reserve, as a Colonel, at Andrews AFB, Md. as Deputy Commander of the Wing in July 1983.

Judy Noell's grandfather, George Washington Miller, was born in the Natural Bridge area around 1803, on a farm established by his father when he migrated from Germany. As an adult, grandfather Miller moved to West Virginia, and purchased a farm and cabin outside Glenville. In 1871-1872, he built a home there, which was also operated as the Miller Hotel for at least ten years, as a nights stop-over station for the two day horseback ride between Charleston and Clarksburg. Judy and family moved to the family farm at the time she attended Glenville State College in Glenville, where she graduated in 1961, and then began her teaching career immediately thereafter. This

has encompassed living in various parts of West Virginia and Strasburg, Virginia, before moving to Lexington in 1977, and the 3 Woodduck Road home. Submitted by: *Wm. C. Noell*

## WILLIAM NORCROSS

William Norcross was born December 1, 1791. The Rockbridge Co. census of 1850 lists William and his wife Mary (Polly) as both being born in New Jersey. William and Mary (Johnson) Norcross were married in 1813 and lived in Burlington Co., New Jersey, where they are listed on the 1820 census. By 1830, William and Mary were listed on the Census of Rockbridge Co, Virginia. William and Mary had ten children who were named in his will: Elizabeth; m James M. Conner, Rebecca; m Samuel Paxton, Sarah Ann; m Thompson Wright, Susan M; m Thomas Paxton, Sophia; m James L. Black, William C.; Charles M; Thomas J; Willoughby M; and George W. William was the son of Samuel Norcross, who also was born in New Jersey, but his mother's name is unknown. Mary was born April 15, 1795. Thomas Norcross, one of the sons of William and Mary served the Army of the Confederate States. He was in Co. H, 25th Va. Inf. Regt., and was in the Battle at Gettysburg. He was taken prisoner on either July 2nd or 3rd, 1863, and was sent to a prison camp. He remained there for the duration of the Civil War. He was paroled and released to return home to Rockbridge Co. in April, 1865.

William made his will on September 27, 1858, and had as witnesses Samuel A. East and David Snider. In his will, he left all of his real and personal property to his wife Mary during her lifetime and on the occasion of her death, he stipulated that all of the remaining property be sold at public auction. After William's death on October 27, 1858 his will was presented in Court and proved on February 7, 1859. His estate was appraised on April 9, 1859, at a value of \$7,100.00. The appraisal included land, slaves and all household belongings. This \$7,100 estate was left to his wife Mary, and the reader should remember that this was shortly before the beginning of the Civil War. Mary died on January 27, 1880, and at the time of her death, a sale was conducted to liquidate the estate. The proceeds of this sale generated \$1,394.56 which represented approximately 20% of the original appraisal. This drastic reduction in estate valuation was due to the general decline in land values in the south after the Civil War. In addition, his original estate included the value of slaves who had been freed after the war. Both William and Mary were buried in Rockbridge Co., Virginia, at the New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: *Tom W. Reed and Written by: Keith Reed*

## JAMES FRANKLIN NUTTY

My great-great-grandfather, James Franklin Nutty (left in circa 1870 photo), was born in Augusta Co. VA on 24 March 1834, but lived most of his life in the Kerr's Creek area of Rockbridge Co. His brother John W. Nutty (born July 1846) (right in photo) was a stonemason. Father Lewis Nutty (born about 1809; married 31 Oct. 1831) was a miller, both of whom also lived in Rockbridge Co. His grandparents John and Elizabeth Keltmaker Nutty were born in Augusta Co. and had 2 sons who moved to Illinois. His mother Elizabeth Potter Nutty was born circa 1812 in Rockbridge Co. to John and Lucy Sharp Potter, whose father Julius Sharp (died 1803, Rockbridge Co.) served in the Fifth Continental Line during the Revolutionary War. James Franklin's sisters were Mary E. (born 1833) and Sarah M. (born 1837).

In his youth James was a distiller. His wife Lucinda Margaret Harshaw (born 10 March 1834, Augusta Co. daughter of George and

Elizabeth Moore Harshaw) refused to marry him until he quit making whiskey. James became a tanner and a maker of shoes, saddles, and bridles. Supposedly, he made leather-goods for famous residents of Lexington. He also raised broomstraw and made brooms. They married (9 Dec. 1856) and had 2 sons, my great-grandfather Jonathan Rudolph Nutty (born 8 Nov. 1858; died 23 March 1934 in Low Moor, VA) who became a C&O Railroad engineer; and James Franklin Nutty II (born 9 Dec. 1862; died July 1923 in Los Angeles, CA). Jonathan's teething ring was an 1858 silver half dollar with JRN and JR Nutty stamped onto it and a hole in it for a leather shoelace to keep the baby from swallowing it.



J. F. Nutty and J. W. Nutty

During the War Between the States, James and his brother John were in the Confederate Army. In Sept. 1870 James bought 11.5 acres on the lower south slope of Hogback Mountain from Frederick and Catharine Mohler. He had a log cabin with a spring underneath for cooling milk and other foods. As girls (1900-1910) my grandmother Lillian Nutty Simpson and her sisters Ethel, Emma, and Verna enjoyed visiting, partly because young men would ride their horses over to the cabin for James to repair their leathergoods. Their grandfather would meet their train in Goshen with his wagon.

James Franklin Nutty and his wife Lucinda were members of Bethesda Presbyterian Church in Rockbridge Baths where they are buried. After her death on 14 March 1914, he sold his land (currently owned by Calvin Coleman) and moved to the Louisville, KY home of James Franklin II. Since he and Lucinda had been so close during their marriage he was very lonely and died on 11 Dec. 1915. Submitted by: Roger L. Simpson, Blacksburg, VA. Sources: Public records and oral family history

## OCHELTREE

Joseph Calvin Ocheltree, pictured below with his second wife, Martha Herron, was a descendant of Isaac Ocheltree of Sinking Creek in Greenbrier through Isaac and Hannah Blake's son Harrison and his wife Diodema Clutter. According to an account written by his cousin, Rev. Charles Ocheltree, about their grandfather, "Isaac was born somewhere about the headwaters of the Shenandoah in Virginia".



Martha and Joseph Calvin Ocheltree

Charles' daughter wrote Bobbie Sue Henry that, "It has long been known in my father's family that the family first settled in that section (Natural Bridge), and being iron people from Ayrshire, Scotland, found a need for following their trade in America to provide cannon balls for the Revolutionary War, as well as other iron manufacturing."

Correspondence from a Mr. Swank in the Harrisonburg area to Dr. George West Diehl discussed "the location of an old Iron Foundry, which tradition in our family says was located in the area of the Natural Bridge," and "there was a place named Ocheltree Mill in the county [Rockbridge]. He thought the family owned Natural Bridge, but county deed records show Ocheltree land "adjoining the Natural Bridge tract". Dr. Diehl told Bobbie Sue that he knew where the old Ocheltree Furnace was, and that he and D. E. Brady had been there. However, no records can now be found to identify this furnace. According to Charles' account there was at least one iron furnace, a mill, a store, and a forge at a place called "Ocheltree Furnace" or "Ocheltree Village" or "Ocheltree Post Office". James Ocheltree's land stretched from old Route 11 northwest along Cedar Creek on the south to the juncture at Red Mill. One deed listed Hugh Barclay as an adjoining land owner to James Ocheltree. Evelyn Grim, who lived in, and owned, the Barclay home around 1988-1990, pointed to the land across the Cedar Creek bridge and told Bobbie Sue, "There was supposed to have been a furnace or a foundry and a store with a post office over there, but I never heard of a name."

James bought this land in 1782, the same year a James Ochiltree "is gone" from the tax records in Augusta County. James and his wife Catherine "were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians" who brought their church membership papers with them to America. (Railey in *House of Ocheltree*) Their children were John, Nancy, Martha, James, Thomas, and Jenet. John lived in Botetourt, at one time on Catawba Creek, served with the Cartmills and others from the Gala area of Botetourt. The Rockbridge land went to Thomas, who sold it, then bought land on Broad Creek which is still in his son David's family, although the Ocheltree name no longer is found there.

Michael Ocheltree owned land on Rennix's Run (where Etna and Rebecca Furnaces were built on old furnaces, in Botetourt County. He also owned land in Greenbrier (where Isaac paid taxes on land in 1803), and on Elk's Creek in Rockbridge on the southeast side of the James River. This Rockbridge tract contained the kind of timber used in the old coke furnaces for smelting iron ore. He died in 1799, and part of his land was sold to two of James' daughters and their husbands. He and brothers Matthew of Delaware and Alexander of Greenbrier County were probably brothers of James.

Bobbie Sue and I are cousins. Our grandmother was Sarah Emily Ocheltree, a daughter of Joseph Calvin Ocheltree and his first wife, Amy Adeline Williams. Sarah Emily married in Braxton County, WV, Sidney J. Barnette. Submitted by: Nadine R. Ward and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

## O'MARA FAMILY

Philip and Joan O'Mara, both college professors, moved to Rockbridge County in 1989. After a year renting in Lexington they bought a home in Mount Vista, where they reside with their two children, Philip Martin Yung O'Mara, born 1982 and Caitlin Ruth Song O'Mara, born 1984. Both children are adopted from Korea.

Philip Francis O'Mara, born and raised in New York City, attended Catholic schools in Brooklyn and Queens, and received his B.A. from St. John's University and his M.A. and Ph.D. from the University of Notre Dame. He has worked in print journalism, as a film reviewer, book reviewer, and features writer, and has



Caitlin Ruth Song O'Mara, 12 and Philip Martin Yung O'Mara, 14 - 1996

produced discussion programs for public radio. Before moving to Virginia he taught at Tougaloo College and Jackson State University, two historically Black institutions in Mississippi. He is now (1997) Associate Professor of English at Bridgewater College, where he teaches courses in Chaucer and in Modernist Literature as well as courses in the history of film. He has published articles and presented scholarly papers on various topics in medieval and modern literature.

Joan Hertzog O'Mara is Associate Pastor of Art History at Washington and Lee University. She studied in the public schools of Silver Spring, Maryland, where she was raised, and obtained her B.A. at Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota, and her Ph.D. at the University of Michigan. She specializes in Asian Art, and is a member of the Asian Studies Committee at W&L. She teaches courses in Chinese and Japanese Art History, including courses in the arts of the tea ceremony and in Chinese and Japanese painting. Adult students from Lexington and elsewhere in the county have often audited her courses and she has given frequent slide presentations in the local public schools. She has previously worked as a stringer, collecting possible stories for television features, has written newspaper reviews, interviews, and articles on the arts, and has taught Art History at Wayne State University, Detroit. She has published several scholarly articles and presented many papers at academic conferences.

Philip M. O'Mara and his sister, Caitlin R. O'Mara, play clarinet and oboe, respectively, in the Lyburn Downing School band, and both have been active and successful in the school Science Fairs. Philip has performed in several plays at school and under the auspices of Fine Arts in Rockbridge.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Mara were married Dec. 11, 1976, in Ann Arbor, Michigan. The family are members of St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lexington. Mrs. O'Mara is a lector (scripture reader at Mass, and Mr. O'Mara teaches the eighth grade Sunday School class. Both have helped to prepare families and individuals for Baptism. Mr. O'Mara is also active in Amnesty International, an international human rights association, and serves as faculty advisor to the Bridgewater student chapter. They are grateful to Holt International Children's Services, the agency through which they adopted their children. Submitted by: Philip F. O'Mara

## MARGARETT ANN ORR

In searching my mother's (Margarett Ann Orr) family, I found that we are descendants of five Rockbridge Co. families. They are Paxton, Whiteside, McSpadden, Lyle and Walker. In my search I found a map of Rockbridge Co. that showed all the families in about the same general area of Rockbridge.

In the book, *The Paxton: The origin in Scotland and migration through England & Ireland to the Colony of PA* by W. Paxton, I found that my Samuel Paxton was the grandson (thru his father Thomas that settled on So. River in



Capt. James Orr Jr., wife Eliza McSpadden and son Moses Carson Orr.

Rockbridge) of Samuel Paxton, Sr. the immigrant. Samuel Sr. was the son of James who died in County Antrim, Ireland. Samuel, Sr. was born in 1670 in Ireland, and died about 1746 in Cumberland township in the present County of Adam, PA. In 1741 he purchased land on Marsh Creek (PA). He came to the Colony about 1730, wife unknown.

Thomas Paxton, Sr. & Thomas Paxton, Jr. bought land in the Borden Grant, as proved in Staunton, Augusta Co. (Deed book I, pgs. 493 & 470.) as early as 1742. Thomas' will is dated May 25, 1760, probated Nov. 16, 1762. Sarah his wife is mentioned, and he left a small legacy to his son Samuel. The sureties on the executor's bond were Andrew Hays and Matthew Lyle. Samuel Paxton, (son of Thomas of South River) was b. 1733, wife unknown, and had a daughter Margaret who md. Moses Whiteside, son of Thomas Whiteside (grandson of Moses Whiteside I, Gunsmith & Silversmith in Rockbridge).

Moses Whiteside and Margaret Paxton had a daughter named Sarah Jane Whiteside, who married abt 1776, Moses McSpadden (1754-Aug., 14, 1827). Moses McSpadden, son of Thomas, (the immigrant of Augusta/Rockbridge Co. VA, served as a member of Capt. John Buchanan's Militia company of August Co., in 1742 -Va. Historical Magazine, Vol 8, page 279. He was a member of the Timber Ridge Church, (a log "meetin" house was built in 1746). Our ancestors who signed the call for Rev. Brown as minister in 1753, with other church members were: Thomas McSpadden, Thomas Paxton, Moses Whiteside, James Walker, Samuel Lyle and Matthew Lyle, members of strong Presbyterian faith and patriots.



Moses Carson Orr and wife Mahala Love Cline (dau. of John Cline)

Moses was the only son of Thomas McSpadden who stayed in VA. The others went to Tenn. He moved from Rockbridge Co. to Washington, Co., VA. Deed Book B, Washington Co., VA. dated Oct. 2, 1807, reads, "Moses McSpadden and Jean, his wife, to Thomas McSpadden and Matt Brown, for natural love and affection, 105 acres that Robert Edmonson now lives on, in the forks of Holston River."

Moses' will is recorded in Washington Co. VA., Book 6, p 1-2, dated Aug. 6, 1827, proved Sept. 18, 1827. To wife Jean, he left his plantation. After his wife's death, property was to be divided among daughters, Peggy Berry and

Jane Brown, and sons Thomas and John McSpadden. Moses Sr. is buried in Green Spring Cemetery, Washington Co., VA, near Abingdon, and is buried next to daughter Jane Brown.

Thomas McSpadden, born 1784, married Jan. 7, 1807 in Jefferson Co., Tenn. to Elizabeth Lyle Walker, 1789-1859, daughter of James and Jane Thompson Walker, and granddaughter of Elizabeth Lyle Thompson (daughter of Matthew Lyle of Timber Ridge). Thomas was a farmer and miller and lived near Abingdon, VA. Thomas and Elizabeth had nine children. Their daughter Eliza McSpadden married James Orr Jr., son of James Orr Sr. and wife Mary "Polly" Carson (daughter of Moses Carson and Martha McGrew of PA.).

James Orr, Jr., b. 7 May 1814, married on 18 May, 1837, Washington Co., VA. Capt. James died 12 Sept. 1881 and wife Eliza died 2 Sept. 1882. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Cemetery in Rich Valley, Smyth Co., VA. They had 10 children. Their son, Moses Carson Orr, married Mahala Cline (dau. of John Cline and Sophia Etta Catron, (dau. of Michael Kettenring). Submitted by: Pauline C. Landrum  
Sources: Books: The Paxtons; McSpadden; John Walker, Lyle, Smyth Co., Families & History; Artists & Artisans: 1738-BJ-Centennial-1938, pg. 5, Section One, newspaper of Rockbridge Co.

### HENRY ARTHUR OTT

Henry Arthur Ott (my great-grandfather) was Commissioner of the Revenue for the South River District from 1911 until his death in 1922, and was an elder at the Fairfield Presbyterian Church for more than 35 years.



H. Arthur Ott

Known as "Arthur," he was born July 9, 1852, near Newport in Augusta County. He was the ninth of eleven children of William Henry Ott, a farmer who moved his family from Augusta to Rockbridge County in the 1850s.

William Henry Ott and his first wife, Mary Strickler, had seven children, including four sons who fought in the Civil War. William Baxter Ott, the oldest son to reach adulthood, served with the Liberty Hall Volunteers and was killed at First Manassas in 1861. David Alexander Ott lost an arm in battle at Strasburg. James Davidson Ott and Franklin Augustus Ott served with the 2nd Rockbridge Dragoons, of the 14th Virginia Cavalry.

After the death of Mary Strickler Ott, William Henry Ott married Frances Connell Crouse of Lynchburg, a widow with a daughter, Mary Clara. William and Frances had four children together — Catherine Annie, Henry Arthur, John Flood, and Eliza Frances.

Arthur Ott grew up on the family farm. As a young man, he worked as a merchant in Vesuvius and Fairfield, where he settled. On May 15, 1888, he married Bettie Brooks McClung. Although Bettie was born and raised near Gala in Botetourt County, she was descended from the old McClung Family of Rockbridge County.

Arthur and Bettie had four children — Helen Mar, who died in infancy; Bess McClung, who devoted a long career to nursing; Annie Genevieve, who married Joshua Turner, a farmer, and raised a family in Accomack County on the Eastern Shore; and William Arthur, who moved to Akron, Ohio, and married Mae Fessel.

Arthur's wife, Bettie McClung Ott, died of tuberculosis in 1908 at the age of 45. He later married Ida Brown Heizer. Over the years he worked as an assessor, deputy county treasurer, Commissioner of the Revenue, fruit tree agent, and farmer. He had an orchard in Fairfield and for a time kept bees. His daughter Bess said that he was very skilled at grafting fruit trees, and had several different types of apples growing on the same tree.

Arthur Ott died of a heart ailment on November 28, 1922. His obituary in the Lexington Gazette described him as "a most popular and efficient official," and "a man of great kindness of heart, sterling integrity, and one of the most useful citizens." The Rockbridge County News described him as "a man of gentle, blameless, upright life [who] enjoyed the kindly regard of everyone." He was also very fondly remembered by his children. Arthur and Bettie McClung Ott and their daughters Helen and Bess are buried at the Fairfield Presbyterian Church cemetery.

Of their four children, only Genevieve Turner had children — Betty McClung, Louise Brooks, and Carroll Moore. Louise married James Barnes and settled in Lombard, Illinois, and Carroll married Edward Kurtz, of Richmond. Arthur and Bettie McClung Ott had six great-grandchildren, and there are now nine great-great-grandchildren. Submitted by: James A. Barnes Jr.

Sources: Family Records; Original Birth, Marriages and Death Records; Cemetery and Will Records; U.S. Census Records, 1850-1920; Lexington and Rockbridge County in the Civil War, by Robert J. Driver, Jr.; 14th Virginia Cavalry, by Robert L. Driver, Jr.; The Lexington Presbyterian Heritage; The Lexington Gazette; Rockbridge County News.

### ISAAC AND BERTIE OVERHULSER

Isaac Albert Overhulser was born 27 April 1865 (probably in Ohio), and died 2 December 1927 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Isaac was the son of Daniel and Mary Elizabeth (Nungester) Overhulser.

Daniel was born 18 January 1843 Saint Mary's, Ohio, and died 1894 from Civil War injuries. Mary Elizabeth was born 1842 in Wapakoneta, Ohio, and died 1929 in Decatur, Indiana. Both are buried in Decatur, Indiana.

Isaac Albert married 16 June 1893, Aldia "Bertie" Lewis. Bertie was born 22 October 1875, and died 26 February 1945 in Rockbridge. Bertie was the daughter of Levi and Ella (Michaels) Lewis.

Levi was born 14 February 1847, and died 1909. They were married 5 October 1872. Ella was born 17 September 1849, and died 20 March 1910. They are buried in Jonesboro, Grant County, Indiana.

In Ohio, Isaac worked for the Railroad. Bertie was a housewife and raised their seven children. When the children were small, Isaac and Bertie moved to Virginia. They loaded furniture, children, and dog on a train and made the long trek from Greenville, Ohio to Goshen, Virginia. They soon moved to Bratton's Run, where they lived in a log house. The cracks between the logs allowed snow to come into the house. Pauline Overhulser Martin recalls it was very hard to get your front and backside warm at the same time.

Their children follow:

Earl Dennis Overhulser was born 9 February 1894, and died 9 November 1919. He is buried at Brattons Run Cemetery. Earl married 26 June 1918, Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger. Earl and Jen had one daughter, Catherine Virginia Overhulser born 7 April 1919, and died 14 March 1992. Catherine is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church.



Mary (Nungester), Emma, Daniel and Isaac Overhulser



Isaac Albert Overhulser and Alda Bertie Lewis Overhulser

Augusta Chester "Gus" Overhulser was born 22 June 1896, and died 7 April 1975 in Rockbridge. Gus married Vernie Lee Bayne. Vernie was born 3 March 1896, and died 12 June 1975. They are buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery. Gus and Vernie had nine children. Margaret, Homer, Charles, Katherine, Clarence, Louise, Pauline, Meldon, and Brenda Overhulser.

Harley Albert Overhulser was born 14 June 1898, and died 31 August 1974 in Rockbridge. Harley never married. He is buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery.

Russell Leroy Overhulser was born March 1902, and died 13 May 1904. Russell is buried in Greenville, Ohio.

Goldie May Overhulser was born 23 September 1904 in Greenville, Ohio, and died 29 December 1976 in Rockbridge. Goldie married 14 August 1928, Sandy Jackson Plogger. Sandy was born 25 October 1889, and died 1 March 1949. They are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery, Lexington, VA. Goldie and Sandy had seven children. Leona Alberta, Frances Mae, Mary Elizabeth, Ruby Lucille, Dennis Earl, Nellie Rosalie, and Nancy Virginia Plogger.

Leona "Pauline" Overhulser was born 1 November 1907. Pauline resides at Goshen, Virginia, on Brattons Run. She married Earl Martin and had no children. Earl is buried at Goshen Baptist Cemetery.

Roy Calvin Overhulser was born 1 September 1911, in Greenville, Ohio, and died 10 November 1983 in Manassas, Virginia. Roy married 27 May 1931, Audrey Jane Martin. Audrey was born 8 March 1898 and died 29 December 1979. Roy and Audrey had four children and three step-daughters, Faye, Mildred, Stanley, and Billy, Frances, Ethel and Helen.

Isaac and Bertie were Dunkers or Brethren. They believed in peace, brotherhood, and simple living. They are buried in Goshen, Virginia at Brattons Run Cemetery. *Submitted by: Plogger Fluty and Written by: Debbie Graves Mohler*

## RACHEL AGNES HECK PADGETT

Rachel Agnes Heck's ancestors came early to Rockbridge County. Her maternal great-grandfather, Adam Short (for whom Short Hill Mountain is partly named) arrived here from Ireland in the late 1700's; her paternal great-great-grandfather arrived in Maryland in 1753 from a German palantate and came to Rockbridge County before 1793. She married William Woodruff Padgett August 10, 1871, who left her widowed at age 42 with seven children ages 2-14 to raise.

Rachel was a woman ahead of her times. Perhaps because she was an only child, she was better educated than many girls of that day. She was known throughout the neighborhood as a skilled farmer and midwife. Her black bag was kept packed.

According to family legends, she had a way with animals. As a girl, she trained her favorite horse to run wildly around the pasture at a given hand signal. When Yankee raiders confiscated all other farm animals, they could not catch this "crazy horse." All the neighbors' fields were plowed the following year.

One granddaughter, Adeline (my mother), had less favorable memories of another pet — a talking parrot. Mother was terrified of the bird, and the parrot took delight in teasing her. The uncaged parrot, imitating Rachel Agnes' voice, would call the cat, dog, or my mother. When they came running into the room, it would swoop down, bite, and laugh wickedly. The story is told that it would ride the horse's shoulder to church. If the service lasted too long, it would fly to the church window, yelling "A-men!"



Rachel Agnes (Heck) Padgett

Rachel Agnes felt that it was unfair for women not to be able to vote. After all, she was a successful farmer! She supported the local suffragette movement. She died in 1920, one year before women won the right to vote, and is buried in the High Bridge Cemetery.

She was also ahead of her time in understanding children. When one daughter's marriage failed, she and a child returned home. She raised one son of another daughter. All the grandchildren loved to visit. Contrary to the custom of that day, Rachel Agnes fed children first, then grownups.

The Padgett farm was later divided into 3 parcels. The house was torn down but did not disappear. The porch was pulled over the hill and added to a house now where Plank Road joins Padgett Hill. When the Eversmans built on another parcel, they used stones from the Padgett fireplace in theirs.

Her children were sons Jake, Will and Lacey; daughters Jane, Ollie, and Mary Ann (my grandmother). Mary Ann married Samuel Franklin Lackey. Their six children were Edgar Brugh, Ruth Johnson (m. Guy Agnor), Robert, Floyd Franklin, Adeline Rachel (m. Robert Tolley), and Laura Frances (m. Simon Painter).

Adeline, my mother, married a local pharmacist, Robert Adam Tolley 8/15/35. I, their only child, married Edward Blair Randolph 7/22/62. Our children are Edward Anthony Randolph (b. 1/27/65) of Atlanta, GA; and Robert Jackson Randolph (b. 2/9/66) of Charlotte, NC. Robert is married to the former Susan Grey. *Submitted by: Patricia Ann (Tolley) Randolph*

## THE PAINE FAMILY

The family of Robert Paine immigrated from Londonderry, Ireland to Lexington in the early 1800s. The first of the family to immigrate was the eldest son, John, and probably the eldest daughter, Mary Ann. The Rockbridge Court minutes state that "John W. Paine who came from the county of London Dary in Ireland to the USA do in the month of October 1818 owed allegiance to the King of Great Britain and Ireland, now 30 years of age past, has settled and intends to reside in this county appeared here in court and made oath that he intends to become a citizen of the United States and to relinquish and renounce all allegiance which might be claimed by the King of Great Britain and Ireland."

The remainder of the family followed in 1821, with the father (age 48) and sons James (19), Robert (18), William (13) and Henry (10) listed on the ship's manifest on Apr. 16, 1821; and the mother, Margaret, age 44, listed on the manifest dated 11 May 1821.

Nothing more is found for the father; however, mother Margaret continued to live in Lexington, and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery where her headstone reads: "Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Margaret Paine, a native of Donegal, Ireland, died July 5, 1847, age 78 years."

John W. Paine, 5 July 1796/10 July 1862, a prominent Lexington physician, married Bettie (surname unknown), who was born in Ireland in 1797 and died in 1868 in Lexington. John also had an art and music store on Main Street in Lexington. The Virginia Gazette of Jan. 2, 1856 had an advertisement: "Fine Engravings, Lithographs & c. Just received a large supply of the finest of French and German Engravings; also a fine assortment of American Lithographs. The lovers of the fine arts are invited to call and examine them. J. W. Paine - Lexington, Dec. 7, 1854." ; and same date, "More Piano music. I have just received the largest supply of Piano music that was ever before offered to the attention of the Ladies of Lexington and Rockbridge County. Many pieces are entirely new. J. W. Paine" John and Bettie's children were: a daughter who died in 1839; John W. Paine, Jr., a teacher, who married Mary J. Armentrout 12 Oct 1871; Margaret Sarah Paine, 18 Feb 1827/12 Jun 1828; Ann R. Paine, 1831/9 Jan 1886, married William W. Lewis, County Commissioner 7 Aug 1856 in Lexington; Henry Ruffner Paine, whose Civil War record in "The 1st and 2nd Rockbridge Artillery by Robert J. Driver states: "Paine, Henry Ruffner "Dick", 5th Sgt. from Rockbridge County, born 1832, attended Washington College 1851-52, UVA 1855-56, attended school in Europe, Professor of Greek at University of Mississippi, enlisted 7/23/61 — Present until killed in action 2nd Manassas 8/29/62. Buried Stonewall Jackson Cem., "one of the most promising young men of Lexington. His gallant conduct rapidly won for



him the confidence of the officers and men of that famous company of which he was an honored member.”; and Fansive (Fannie), born 1836, married Capt. John D. Neal, 20 Sep 1865.

Mary Ann, born 1797, married Abraham Lewis. (See Abraham Lewis article).

James Paine married Matilda W. Findlay, 1799/1855, daughter of William Findlay and Margaret Horner. “Irishman” James was a Presbyterian minister who served as pastor at Monmouth, Mt. Carmel Church south of Staunton, and Fairfield Presbyterian. Their children were: Margaret C. Paine, born 1830 and married Samuel Shultz 6 Jan 1856; Robert Henry Paine, 18 Jun 1830/22 Dec 1830; William F. Paine, born 1832; Henry Martyn Paine, Jun 1834/4 Aug 1835; David Paine born 1836; and Louisa L. Paine born 1836.

Robert Paine married Hannah Harriett — about 1830 and had children: Matilda F. Paine born 1832 and married Rev. Henry B. Rose 23 Apr 1856; Margaret W. Paine born 1858 and married James William Kile 4 Oct 1860; and Sally Paine born 1842. A deed dated Jan. 2, 1844 shows Robert and wife transferring property to the Trustees of the Presbyterian Church of Lexington. The old church was torn down and the new one built on this lot at the corner of Nelson and Main Streets.

William P. Paine 26 May 1807/8 Nov 1830.

Henry H. Paine, born 11 Aug 1810, married Elizabeth M. Baxter. Henry was also a Presbyterian Clergyman, studying at Union Theological Seminary in Richmond, Virginia 1832-34. His service included Highbridge Church 1834-37; Buchanan County, 1845-55; and Holly Spring, Mississippi 1870. His sermon, “God’s People, Kept by God’s Power” preached by appointment of the Presbytery of Montgomery at Wytheville, Va. Sep 13, 1845 when he was pastor at Fincastle, was published by the Presbytery in 1846. A copy of this sermon can be found at the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond. Submitted by: Ray Wilson Barbour

## PAINTER - LAYNE

### PART 1

In 1660 Mathias Painter (Bender) as a child came from Germany to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. On 25 June 1743, he married Anna Catherina ?. In 1764 they were residents of New Hanover Twp. Philadelphia County, Province of Pennsylvania. Two children are known: John Painter and Alexander Painter. The latter, living on 14 May 1771 and died after 1790, came from Pennsylvania to Rockingham County, Virginia, as a child in 1745. He married Anne Margareta Rader (sister of Adam Rader). Two children known are Christian and John Painter. John Painter married Philipina Frye.

Frederick Painter, born in Pennsylvania, date unknown, married Elizabeth Boggs April 13, 1815 in Rockbridge County; Lexington, Virginia daughter of Annie and Thomas Boggs. His brother George Alexander Painter, born in Virginia May 10, 1792 married Mary Polly Sorrels (born June 9, 1798) on October 11, 1820 in Rockbridge County. He paid \$150.00 to Governor of Virginia, Thomas M. Randolph for license October 9, 1820. George Alexander Painter is buried in McDowell Cemetery, no marker, near Fairfield, Virginia.

Mary and George had eleven children. Joseph Alexander Painter (my Grandpa) was the tenth child. He married his first wife, Ellen Giles, and had three children. She died and his second wife was Polly Ann “Susan” Campbell (m. Dec. 8, 1875), the daughter of John Henry and Lucinda (Bryant) Campbell of Nelson County. Their oldest child, Walker Gilbert Painter (b. October 15, 1876) attended Mary’s Creek School, Vesuvius, Virginia from November - March at age four. He married Ella Rose Mayse on Dec. 4, 1900, daughter of John Alexander and Archella Josephine (Robinson) Mayse who attended Midvale School.



Walker G. Painter's House, built in 1770

In 1910, a group organized to build Marlbrook Baptist Church and elected Reverend E. C. Willmer, pastor at a salary of sixty dollars a year. They also elected Trustees: J. E. Denison, E. W. McCrory, Robert Alexander Painter, C. M. Lynn, Walker Gilbert Painter, C. W. Fitzgerald; Treas, Robert A. Painter; Assistant, J. L. Cash. Walker G. Painter was also elected Deacon. He gave the timber from his farm across South River to build the Marlbrook Baptist Church which washed away in the 1950 flood. He worked in Mary’s Creek Iron Ore mines and Norfolk & Western Railroad and farmed. Walker Painter and John Alexander Mayse sold their farms on South River, pooled their money and, in February 1919, bought the Henry Miller farm, part of the Borden Grant, from Frank Bane and moved in March 1919. Five weeks later, John Mayse died on April 24, 1919 and is buried in Fairfield Cemetery. One year later, his daughter Ella Rose Mayse Painter died March 23, 1920. Born March 18, 1883, she left nine children, the youngest, Grace, age two. Later Grandma Archella Mayse moved out and Walker Painter had to pay the Mayse family their half of the farm. Submitted by: Grace Painter Layne

## PAINTER - LAYNE

### PART 2

The old log house, later weatherboarded, was built in 1770’s of hand hewn white oak logs. Main floors were white oak about five inches wide nailed with square head steel nails, exposed beams overhead were pitched black. The upstairs floors were maybe pine, with same width steps to a large attic. I’m sure at one time it was used for sleeping quarters. The main level had a small fireplace with chimney and rock hearth on west end of house. The east end a large fireplace for 6 ft. logs with chimney was built for two fireplaces with black walnut mantel-pieces. One fireplace was in the main floor room with two black walnut paneled doors put together with wooden pegs. Then down about four steps to the kitchen on east end with a large fireplace using same chimney, large enough for an apple butter kettle. The floors were poplar, about twelve inches wide, with exposed beams overhead. Steps were to upstairs loft over kitchen. The west end of loft between kitchen and main floor was never completely closed in. Had about four logs high, rest open where I suppose the slaves slept and watched for the Indians through a smooth round hole bored in one log. The roof was small wood shingles until 1937, then replaced with a metal roof. Walker Painter split shingles from oak and replaced the kitchen roof. About 300

yards east had been the log church, Fork of James Presbyterian Church. Adjoining was a Miller Cemetery where Henry and Rebecca Boggs Miller, Irvins, and others were buried. It was about half filled with lots of headstones. Some were nice stones from the field. I used to play there as a child.

I attended the old Natural Bridge High School and I also attended the first year of high school at Goshen High School in Goshen, Virginia. Cyrus McCormick, son of the inventor of the reaper, surprised me with my sixteenth birthday dinner in November 1933 at the Herring Hall. Later I married Aubrey Edward Layne, son of John Henry and Catherine Eveleen (Kidd) Layne. Later I drove to and from the American Institute of Beauty Culture in Lynchburg and received my diploma as a professional hairdresser and was a shop owner for twenty-nine and a half years.

I have three children. Ellen is a hairdresser and shop owner in Georgia. Aubrey, Jr. was a steel erector, tractor-trailer truck driver and attended Shenandoah Bible College in Roanoke, Virginia. Sandra had a position in the business office in a hospital in Salem for many years.



Summer 1909 The Painter Family. Back Row: Ella, holding Lucy Josephine, Walker Gilbert Painter. Front: Sadie Jane, Nona Della, Joseph and Bruce

Ella and Walker Painter had several grandchildren that were in manufacturing: James Walker Painter, owner and manager of Painter Space Print in Buena Vista, Virginia, William Gilbert Newell was part owner, also manager, in a spinning mill in North Carolina.

Walker Painter, Ella and children: Sadie, Blanche, Woodrow, and Lucy are buried in Natural Bridge Baptist Church Cemetery where I will be when the Lord calls me home. Joseph Clemer is buried in Olive Branch Baptist Church Cemetery in Pennsylvania. Nona is buried in Thornrose Cemetery in Staunton, Virginia. Bruce is buried in Rockbridge Memorial Garden in Rockbridge County. Wilbert Ananias Painter lives in Waynesboro, Virginia.

“To God be the Glory for helping us survive the Depression in the Thirties.” Submitted by: Grace Painter Layne

## MARY MARGARETTE PAINTER

Mary Margarette Carr Painter, (my maternal great-grandmother) was born March 14, 1859, the daughter of Eriah Jackson (Jack) Carr and Nancy Ellen (Eller) Painter Carr. Her sisters were, (as I’ve been told - not sure names are exactly correct), Elizabeth Ann (Liz) Carr, Hester Jane (or Jane Eller) Carr, Virginia Florence (Virty) Carr, Susan Bennett Carr, Will Ann (or Ellen Ann) Carr and Ally Carr (married Frank

Hammer - a photographer). Granny Mary Painter's brothers were Emmett McDonald Carr and John Jackson Carr. Uncle Emmett Carr taught school with a fourth grade education. He taught at the Painter Mountain School. Among the students he taught were his two great-nieces, Ruby Campbell (Robertson) (My aunt), and Ruth Campbell (Wheeler), (My Mama). (See separate stories on Ruby Robertson and Ruth Wheeler).

Mary Painter was married in January 1881 to Columbus Franklin Painter. She had five children: Garber Daniel Painter, Artitus (Annie) Painter, Laura Alice Painter (Campbell), Mattie Rawlings Painter (Campbell, Hopper), (See separate story on Mattie Hopper), and the youngest, Willie Mae Painter. Willie Mae died before she turned two years old, after taking diarrhea from eating blackberries her mama had picked for her.



Painter-Campbell Family. Center, standing: Mattie Campbell Mary Painter

Mary Painter was affectionately known as "Granny" by the grandchildren lucky enough to have known her. Unfortunately I never knew her since she died years before I was born.

I have little knowledge of Granny Painter's life growing up or where she attended school. From pictures I've seen when she was a young woman, she was a very pretty lady, and from information I've gathered, she was a good, hard-working mother. She was strong-willed and determined. At one time, about year 1907, there were two families living in Granny Painter's house and it wasn't working out. She and her daughters, including my Grandmother Mattie, age 12, moved out and with the help of some friends, built their own log cabin to live in.

My mama, Margarette Ruth Campbell (Wheeler) born in 1915, is named after Granny Mary Painter and my great-niece, Emily Margaret Nuckols born in 1990, is named after Granny Painter and after my mama.

Granny Mary Painter died in 1938 after having a stroke. Submitted by: Tamara Nuckols and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler  
Source: Ruby C. Robertson, Staunton, VA

## THE PARSONS FAMILY

According to our family documents, the first Parsons (Jeffrey) arrived by ship from Alphington, England in 1651 and acquired land in Fisher's Field in Norwich, Massachusetts in 1655. "While journeying to town one sultry summer day, weary and footsore, Jeffrey sat down at Vinson's spring to rest. The house of William Vinson was hard by and his beautiful daughter, Sarah, observing the traveler, brought him a drinking cup to slake his thirst, withal. Jeffrey susceptible to such kindness and nothing unwillingly, Sarah won a husband at the fountain marrying in 1657. "The couple had many children and among their descendants was a Chief Justice of Massachusetts touted as the most learned lawyer in America.

Jeffrey's son, Jeffrey Parsons II had a son, Jonathan, who had a son, John Parsons I, father of our John Parsons II who came to Rockbridge County in 1796. John Parsons II

was from Freehold, New Jersey where he enlisted early as a private and served in a number of battles in the Revolutionary War. He first migrated to Frederick, Maryland where he leased land. When he came here he settled on the east slope of the Short Hill near the Botetourt County line. Later on he and some of his sons served in the war of 1812 while residing at Natural Bridge. In 1836 John ventured to Green County, Ohio to enjoy the company of some of his sons and lived to be 106 years (buried Ohio) John II was known for his skillful ability in the buying and selling of land. According to the DAR records in Washington, and in the county, as well as in the state of Ohio there is a monument erected to him for his outstanding service to his country and his fellowman during the Revolutionary War and afterward.

One of his sons, Richard I, probably born in Maryland, was the father of Richard II who married Nancy Agnes Caskey Barger in 1828. According to Nancy Parsons Skidmore, her grandmother (wife of Richard II), a midwife, attended to many births in the Buchanan/Plank Road region. Their eldest son, William Richard Parsons was an elder at High Bridge Presbyterian Church where his mother was also a member. Their youngest son was George Washington Parsons born in 1867, the youngest of ten children. He was the owner of the Rockbridge Inn from 1918-1953.

Some of the direct descendants living presently in the county are: Grandchildren of Richard Parsons II: George Williams Parsons and Nancy Parsons Skidmore. Their deceased brother, Richard P. Parsons lived all his life in Natural Bridge and served as Principal at Natural Bridge Elementary School for over 30 years. Grandchildren of William Richard Parsons: Dr. James Sidney Parsons, Katherine Peery Dixon and Virginia Parsons Funkhauser. Great grandchildren of William Richard Parsons: John Edward Parsons, Roger Funkhauser, Ruth Anne Parsons. Addison Siler, grandson of Mary Jane Parsons, (Mrs. Jacob Siler) sister of William Richard Parsons, is the eldest living great, grandchild of Richard Parsons II. Addison's deceased brother Chester had two sons, Jacob and Richard Siler, now living at Natural Bridge.

Another son of John II was also a John Parsons. His great granddaughter is Rachel Parsons Flynn Bishop of Moneta, Virginia who wrote the book entitled, "The Parsons Family of Natural Bridge, Virginia." Her daughter, Roberta Flynn Falk and her husband Ken own and run a large horse farm in the county. Rachel's aunt, Allie Katherine Parsons married Walter Fainter and their grandchildren now living in the county are: Allie Katherine Fainter Renz, Caroline Fainter Claytor, Doris Fainter Stark, Mary Fainter Vines and Dewey Fainter.

George William Parsons worked for the U.S. Veterans Administration where he served as Director of VA hospitals until he retired in late 1980's. Nancy Parsons Skidmore, retired educator and wife of Rev. Dr. Louis A. Skidmore, owns/resides in the "Old Rockbridge Inn" at Parsons Lane. This is the home of Nancy, George and Richard (Pete) Parsons' parents. (George and Bessie Williams Parsons). Nancy's daughter, Marylou Parsons Skidmore Wilson, J.D., is a landowner in the county and served in the position of Advance Staff under President Ronald Reagan in the White House.

Nancy's son, Alex Skidmore owns several properties in Rockbridge and Lexington. The family has been influential in restoring Virginia Manor. The Manor House was once owned by a former President of the C&O railroad (Stevens) and was once the residence of Fitz Hugh Lee, nephew of Robert E. Lee, Governor of Virginia and general in the Civil War. The Rockbridge Inn and the Virginia Manor are both registered as National Historical Landmarks.

Dr. James Sidney Parsons is a retired Research Chemist and a graduate of Washington and Lee University and The University of Virginia. He resides in his mother's (Sarah Beulah Rapp's), ancestral home at Rapp's Mill. His wife, Eleanor Hutchins Parsons, an artist, has painted a picture of the old Audley Paul Stone House at Springfield where James' father, Lewis Edward Parsons was born and resided for many years.

From Alphington England to Natural Bridge, Virginia the Parsons line lives on in this tapestry of time, events and service to the Rockbridge community. Submitted by: Ruth Anne Parsons  
Sources: (1) Savage's N.E. Genealogical Dictionary Pringle's History of Gloucester, Mass, 1892. (2) Rachel Parsons, The Parsons Family of Natural Bridge, Moneta, Virginia, 1987 (3) File, Parsons, Monmouth County Historical Association, 70 Court Street, Freehold New Jersey, 1958.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON PARSONS

George Washington Parsons was born in 1867, the youngest son of Richard Parsons II and Nancy Agnes Caskey Barger Parsons. His grandfather, Richard I, came to Rockbridge County in 1796, as an infant son of John Parsons II, who came from Freehold, New Jersey, by way of Frederick, Maryland, and settled on the eastern slope of Short Hill near the present Botetourt County line.

George grew up during the Reconstruction, a very difficult time for most Virginians. He attended a private school in Fincastle, and at one time hoped to attend Washington and Lee University. He made his living cutting timber and farming. In 1912, he purchased a home and land from the estate of Colonel Parsons, who at one time owned the Natural Bridge and is buried at High Bridge Presbyterian Cemetery. George never claimed kin to the Colonel because he came here after the War Between the States from the north. Although his ancestors fought in the Revolutionary War and the War Between the States, George was too old for World War I.

George married Mary Elizabeth Williams in 1917. She had come to Rockbridge County after graduating from the University of Virginia to become principal of the newly constructed Natural Bridge High School. George was chairman of the Rockbridge County School Board, and as fate would have it, he and "Miss Bessie" had to spend the night together in a horse drawn buggy, because of high water blocking the road home, after they had attended a school meeting together. George was 50 years old and "Bessie" 26 when they were married. George and Bessie were very active in High Bridge Church, politics, education, and the tourist business, as well as farming. They now rest in the family plot at High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery.



George Washington Parsons and his bride Mary Elizabeth Williams on their honeymoon in Clifton Forge, April 1917.

Their first son, George Williams Parsons, was born in 1918, at the height of the Flu Epidemic and the blizzard of that winter. George and Bessie's home caught fire in their effort to keep the new baby warm. The damage was slight, however, and George Williams and his wife Miriam Boyer Parsons now own the house and spend six months there each year, and six

months in Florida. George is a veteran of the U.S. Navy and is Director of Hospital for the Veteran's Administration. He and Miriam have three children: Mary, Anne and George Russell. Mary married Ron Black, a Marine who is now a Captain in the Navy, and their children are Adam, Aaron and Rebecca. Anne married James Talkington, and both are Realtors in Northern Virginia. Dr. George Russell is the only Parsons to carry on the name. He is Professor of Economics at Delaware University. George Russell and his wife Christina are parents of two, Samuel and Mollie Parsons.

Also in 1918 George and Bessie bought the Galbraith Tavern nearby and increased their acreage to 223. They renamed the old stage-coach stop on the Valley Road "Rockbridge Inn", and began a tourist business in the 15-room house, taking in boarders also, mostly school teachers. Rockbridge Inn is now in the National Register of Historic Landmarks, having been built at the turn of the 19th Century, and having accommodated many famous travelers for almost 200 years. It is said by many eye witnesses that a ghost inhabits the premises. Submitted by: Dr. Louis Skidmore

## PETE PARSONS AND NANCY SKIDMORE

### PART II:

Their second son was Richard Puryear "Pete" Parsons. When Pete was born, he weighed 2½ pounds, and his bed was a shoe box in a dresser drawer, and he was first fed through a medicine dropper. Bessie nourished him to health and strength in a few months, in spite of Dr. Lloyd's doubts that the baby would live. In later life, Pete became a very good athlete, and during his World War II service, one of his experiences was playing basketball in Europe with the U.S. Army Special Services. Almost everyone in Rockbridge County knew Pete as principal of Natural Bridge Elementary School. He loved the children, and, although he was a strict disciplinarian, they loved him. He was also a cattle farmer. He married Mildred "Millie" Mosier of Hancock, Maryland. She was a teacher in Rockbridge until her retirement. They had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Louis Caplan and teaches in Louisa County.



Virginia Manor

Virginia Manor on the James River was once owned by Fitzhugh Lee, a Virginia governor and nephew of General Robert E. Lee. It has also been owned by George Stevens, a president of the C & O railroad. Today, Virginia Manor is in the National Register of Historic Landmarks and is under restoration. It is owned by Dr. Louis Skidmore and his wife, the former Nancy Elizabeth Parsons.

Nancy was born January 10, 1925, the third child of George and Bessie Parsons. The attending doctor was paid \$10 and half a ham. Some old-timers say that she was the best female athlete at Natural Bridge High School. She graduated from Madison College, and earned her Master of Education degree from Virginia Commonwealth University. Her teaching experience includes Brownsburg High,

three other high schools, four elementary schools, a private academy and VCU - changes made in relationship to her husband's educational and pastoral locations. She married Louis A. Skidmore, a businessman, and became a pastor's wife. During these years, Louis graduated from college and seminary, and went on to earn his Doctor's Degree. He was ordained a Presbyterian minister. Nancy and Louis have two children: Louis Alexander IV, and Marylou Parsons, both of whom own property in Rockbridge. Louis Alexander IV married Sara Elizabeth Fleming, and their children are Louis Christian Alexander Skidmore and Charles Hampton Skidmore. Marylou Parsons Skidmore married Charles Mark Wilson at Washington & Lee Chapel in 1996.



Old Galbraith Tavern, renamed Rockbridge Inn by the Parsons.

Nancy Parsons Skidmore inherited Rockbridge Inn in 1968 when the estate of George and Bessie Parsons was settled. The two sons inherited the 220 acres of land, and Nancy received the family home where she was born. She has added the adjoining property, including a log cabin, which she has restored. The Rockbridge Inn was restored in 1990 and is in the National Register of Historical Landmarks. Nancy and Louis retired from teaching and from the gospel ministry and now make their home in the Rockbridge Inn. They are active in the community and county. She is a Deacon in the High Bridge Presbyterian Church, and he does Pulpit Supply in local churches. She is a member of the Natural Bridge Chapter of NSDAR, and they are very active in the preservation of antiquities and local and state historical societies. Submitted by: Nancy P. Skidmore

## JOHN ALFRED PATTERSON

My grandparents were John Alfred (b. 5-13-1861 -d. 12-9-1933) and Lucinda (b. 1869 - d. 1-5-1932). They and some of their family are buried at old Presbyterian Church in Collierstown, where they lived most of their life, except for some early years living in Buena Vista. Their two-story, white house is on Big Hill Road (646) and beside it a road (North 650) goes up Patterson Hollow where they built seven houses for family members. Many Pattersons are carpenters and cabinet makers. Lucinda and Al raised 9 children: John Wm. b. 8-17-1885 - d. 2-21-1967, m. Nancy Standoff 1905; Massie b. 1893; Henry Lacy b. 1895, m. Ada Standoff; Harry Claude "Jack" b. 4-24-1899 - d. 8-31-1947, m. Annie Pearl Potter b. 1894; Nanny Mae b. 1902, m. Lee Potter; James Edward "Pete" b. 9-23-1904 - d. 12-3-1950, m. Mildred Clark b. 4-21-1904 - d.9-27-1980; Allie Marie b. 1909, m. Lonnie Vest.

My Dad Samuel Acey (Sink) was b. 12-17-1895 in Buena Vista d. 10-5-1955, Parkersburg, W.Va. He entered World War I 6-22-1916, Sgt.Co.H. 116 Infantry in France. Discharged 5-28-1918. He m. Uldena Ailstock 9-22-1920. Her parents were Jesse Walter and Martha Hostetter Ailstock, who lived across the road (646) at the beginning of Ailstock Hollow (South 650) now, called Goodbar Drive. My mother taught in the one-room school house in 1918 and gave



Jess, Paul, VA. Jettie, Vivian, Conrad Patterson

piano lessons there in Collierstown. Her brother Peyton, age 16, bused children to school with horse and wagon. For awhile Sink and Uldena lived with his parents. Their first child Virginia b. 8-12-1921 m. Chester Butcher 1937; children: Regina, Martha, Vicky. I was born Conrad Quentin 2-28-1923 at Granddaddy Al's house. March 1943 entered World War II Army in 504 anti-Aircraft Battalion in the Philippines. Discharged 1-15-1946, m. Delphia Mae Hanlon 12-4-1945, children: Carolyn, Robert, Brenda. About three years after I was born we moved to Covington, Va. My brother Paul was born 8-10-1925. Brother Jess Alfred b. 6-21-1926. Entered World War II Army 2-1-1945. Shipped from San Francisco to be part of the Japan invasion (CODE OPERATION OLYMPIC). Because of the atomic bomb, orders were changed. Served 8 months in Philippines. 2-1-46 sent to Korea several months; was discharged 12-1946. Four years later called back to Korea Conflict 1950. Duties as Corporal of 3040th Transportation Corps Car Company. Supervised use and maintenance of staff cars and 2½ ton trucks. Jess m. Pauline Burkey 3-10-45, children: Julie, and David m. Patricia, sons Darin and Dayne.

Our Dad moved the family to Parkersburg, W.Va. to work as carpenter for Viscose Rayon Plant where he worked the rest of his life. Sister Vivian b. 8-21-1928, m. Robert Ledous; children: Mickie, Kathi, Sherri. Brother Carl Peyton b. 7-2-1930, m. Patty, children: Rhonda, Ronald, Connie. Sister Jettie b. 3-5-1932, m. Robert Lastetter; children: Robert, Rodney, Judy, Janet married Curt Popejoy, daughter Devona. Sister Ottie b. 3-6-1935 m. Paul Shutts, children: Brad, Karen, Maureen. Sister Shirley b. 1-16-1938 m. Frank Rodriguez, children: Frank, Rodney, Melody, m. Bob Cartright. Brother Donald b. 11-24-1940, m. Bernadette, children: Gregory, Julie, Patrick. Submitted by: Conrad Quentin and Delphia Mae Hanlon Patterson Source: Family

## FAMILY OF NIMROD PATTERSON

John D. Patterson, was b. in 1760's, lived near Beverly's Iron Works near mouth of South River, close to Walnut Grove, about 1809. He was last man to operate it before purchased by Jordans. His grandparents were John and Jane and their children were Robert, John, William, James, Rebecca, Agnes and Elizabeth Patterson. The grandparents, John and wife Jane and three of his brothers with their families came to America before the Revolution in the 1740's, from Ireland through Port of Philadelphia. Times were not good in Ireland. King James I of England had seized lands in Northern Ireland (Ulster) and colonized them with Scottish Protestant settlers, but there the southern Irish rebelled in the later 1600's with many battles. In the 1700's industries declined so that many Scotch-Irishman and their families left. They came to America. The brothers John, James, Samuel and Robert settled with their families here in Virginia along South River on adjacent farms and became members of Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church.

John D's sisters were \* Martha m. John Cartwright widower 7-31-1799; \* Christian m. Samuel Campbell 1-21-1793; \* Jane M. William Cash 6-4-1781; \* Peggy m. Joel Campbell 6-13-1799; \* Elizabeth m. Hiram Allen 5-13-1800. \* A brother was Alexander m. Mary Campbell 7-12-1797

John D's mother Elizabeth and children lived awhile in Amherst Co. 1783, but when John D. married his wife Rebecca he moved into the old Patterson homestead at Marlbrook. Their children born there were: \* John A. b. 1801-d. 1876 living with son Wm. D. when he died, m. Jane Smiley 11-28-33; parents Geo. and Mary Ellison; \* Elizabeth m. Charles Campbell 6-16-1830; \* James m. Mary Read 1-17-1839; \* Samuel m. Nancy Smiley 3-29-1832; \* Rebecca m. John Meeks; \* Polly m. Leroy Cash 9-20-1832; \* Alexander m. Sarah Campbell 9-2-1835; \* Anthony m. Betsy Clements 2-2-1837; \* Braxton m. Elen Clements 3-28-1842; \* William m. Rebecca Campbell 1-16-1823.



John Alfred, Howard, Charles, Nanny, wife Lucinda, Allie Patterson

They were our great, great grandparents and one of their sons was Nimrod Hite Patterson, our great-grandpa b. 1834 at Timber Ridge just North of Lexington. "Nim" enlisted 5-14-1862, Pvt Co. H. in the Civil War. Was listed "disabled" on Post War Roster, m. Lucy Reid daughter of John G. and Malinda Reid. Their children were: Mary L. b. 8-1868, Charles b. 1871, Howard A. b. 1874, Anna Francis b. 12-28-1876, William R. b. 1878, Dewitt b. 1881, Bessie b. 1885.

In 1880 Census they lived in Natural Bridge District. Later they moved to the new town of Buena Vista where they became charter members of the first church built in Buena Vista, Epworth Hall. The congregation grew so fast that in a short time (1890) a larger church, St. John Methodist Episcopal, was built. Nimrod died 7-13-1903. His oldest son was John Alfred b. 5-13-1861 d. 12-3-1933 m. Lucinda Hughes 3-5-1885 daughter of William and Margaret Hostetter Hughes. These were my grandparents. Submitted by: Jess Alfred and Pauline Burkey Patterson

Sources: Family Records; Washington Lee; Lexington Courthouse; Staunton Library

## PATTON

I am Mardenna Johnson Hunter, wife of Curtis W. Hunter, My Great, Great Grandmother was Virginia Patton born 26 Aug 1819 Rockbridge Co Va. married the 30 May 1842 Marion Co. IN to William K. Johnson. She lived near Natural Bridge with her parents, Joseph M. Patton and Elizabeth Patton. We have their family Bible giving their dates, Joseph b. 4 Jan 1791 and Elizabeth b. 1 Mar 1792. About 1820 they moved to Washington Co. TN where they had a tanning mill. In 1840 they moved to Marion Co. IN and had a tanning mill in Pike Twp. The father of Joseph M. Patton was William Patton bc. 1771<sup>1</sup> Brownsborough, Washington Co. TN and wife Sarah. William Patton was a Minister. The father of William Patton was Joseph Patton b. 1751 Rockbridge Co. Va. and wife Mary.



Virginia Patton Johnson

The father of this Joseph was William Patton bc 1735 Rockbridge Co. VA. and wife Nancy McClung. William Patton fought in the Revolutionary War in the Sixth VA Regiment in May 1777 under Cap John Gillison's Co. till Nov. 1782 commanded by Col. Edward Stevens. Submitted by: Mrs. Curtis Hunter

## WIDOW PAXTON

Elizabeth Alexander Paxton, 1694-1756, was born in Ulster, Ireland. She married John Paxton, c. 1692-c. 1746, son of Samuel Paxton of Saxon descent. Elizabeth and John immigrated to America in 1730 and settled in Pennsylvania where John died in c. 1746 at the age of 54. Within a year, Elizabeth and her five sons moved down the Wilderness Trail and located on the Forks of the James River. Here she became known as the "Widow Paxton". She lived with her son Joseph, who never married, and provided for her until her death at the age of 62. She was buried in Wesley Chapel Cemetery, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Elizabeth's eldest son, John Paxton, 1716-1787, married Mary Blair, 1726-1821. Their son, Capt. John Paxton, 1743-1787, married Phebe Alexander, 1749-1821. Captain Paxton led a company of Rockbridge militia at the Battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781. Here he received a bullet wound from which he never fully recovered, and died six years later.

Elizabeth's youngest son, Major William Paxton, 1733-1795, married Eleanor Hays, 1743-1815. They were inn keepers, and William fought in the Revolutionary War. Their son, Col. William Paxton, 1777-1853, married his cousin, Polly Paxton, 1784-1853, granddaughter of John and Mary Paxton above. Among the descendants of this union are Alexander Tedford Barclay and William Houston Barclay.

Descendants of Elizabeth Alexander Paxton still live and work in Lexington. Matthew W. Paxton IV, publisher of The News-Gazette, can trace his lineage through General Elisha F. Paxton, of Civil War fame, to William and Eleanor Paxton above. Submitted by: Matthew W. Paxton, IV. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor Sources: 1. George West Diehl, Chapter II. 2. Paxton, W.M. Paxton. *The Paxtons: We Are One!* Platte City, Missouri: Landmark Print. 1903. pp.43 and 44. W.H. Barclay, papers, p.47. Family archives. 3. Paxton, pp.46 and 47. 4. Paxton, pp.248, 249, and 250. 5. Paxton, pp. 268, 273, and 277.

## LLOYD AND ESTHER PENNINGTON

Lloyd E. Pennington, son of Howard S. Pennington and Elma G. Clements was born 13 April 1938 in Rockbridge County. He attended school at Brownsburg.

He has been employed at Burlington Industries for the past 39 years and is a member of High Bridge Presbyterian Church, Natural Bridge. On 30 April 1960 Lloyd married Esther L. Shafer, daughter of Jerry B. Shafer and Louise S. Shafer. She was born 1 March 1939 in Rockbridge county, attended Natural Bridge Schools, and worked at James Lees in Glasgow. Lloyd and Ester are parents of 2 children, Dianne and Mark Pennington. Esther returned to Burlington Industries in 1979. John Shaver,

my great grandfather married twice and his first wife Mary Pence was grandmother of my mother, Louise Shafer. His second wife Christina Truxall was grandmother of my father, Jerry Shafer. Thus, John Shaver was great grandfather to both my parents.

We make our home at "Maple Grove" located in Stoner Hollow at Natural Bridge Station. This was the home place of John Stoner, brother of my grandmother Letcher Stoner Shafer. John and Letcher Stoner were the children of David and Martha Ann Stoner. David Stoner was born 1818 and died 1872, and married Martha Ann Williams, born 5 April 1823 and died 17 April 1890. They lived in Bonsacks, VA where four older children of this marriage were born. The family moved to "Cedar Grove" Rockbridge Baths, VA and their last six children were born there, three of whom died there; little Harriet as a result of falling into scalding water. After the Civil War General Robert E. Lee frequently rode horseback from Washington & Lee University out to Cedar Grove to visit and he gave the fun-loving family a copy of a song popular at that time - "What Do They Do At the Springs" Esther has been told by family members that her grandmother Letcher sang and played that song many times on the old piano that is in Esther's home.



Lloyd and Esther Pennington

David Stoner received a permanent injury lifting a hogshhead of sugar, and was unable to participate in the war. In 1868 they purchased an estate on the James River called "Glengyle" and the name was changed to "Virginia Manor" after Martha Ann sold it in 1890 and moved away. At Rockbridge Baths the children were educated by private tutors who lived in the home. At "Glengyle" a blind music teacher, Miss Sally Tutwiler, stayed there most of the time and gave the girls a piano lesson every day. The children all loved music, memorized easily and sang all of the popular songs of the day. It was a pleasant household where people liked to visit and strangers as well as relatives often took advantage of its hospitality. John Stoner, David's father, and Martha Ann William's relatives were frequent visitors, particularly her brothers Samuel and Albert Williams and their children. Her nephew, Albert Williams, was a Judge of the city of Roanoke at the turn of the century. Submitted by: Lloyd E. Pennington and Written by: Esther Pennington

## PERDUE FAMILY

We could have lived anywhere in the world, but upon our retirement, my wife chose Rockbridge County, Virginia. We retired the first time from the U.S. Navy (twenty-two years) and the second time after eighteen years as a construction inspector for VEPCO power lines, several spent in Rockbridge County.

My family are not Rockbridge natives. None have ever lived here to my knowledge. But we are Virginians circa 1700's. At the turn of the century, there were so many Perdues living on the north fork of the Roanoke River in Montgomery County, Va. that the place was called,

with a documented U.S. Post Office, Perdue, Virginia. This is some of the Perdue-Vaden family history of prominent Virginians during the 1800's.

My great, great, great-grandparents, Jessie Perdue and Susanne Cumbee (m. Nov. 1825) had ten children. Two of the children are my maternal and paternal great-grandparents. The second son, John W. Perdue was born in Bedford Co. in 1827 and married Lucy Jane Richardson (b. 1833) on November 4, 1850. They had a daughter named Ann Booker Perdue (b. 1856) who married William E. Vaden on March 24, 1875.

William E. Vaden was born in Montgomery Co. on September 27, 1848. His parents were Sarah E. Martin and Vincent Vaden of Dinwiddie County. During the Civil War, William Vaden joined the Army of the Confederate States of America at the age of fifteen. He served in Dunn's Battalion and then in the 21st Virginia Cavalry. Through the years, he worked as a tobacco farmer, a mechanic, and as a contractor. William E. Vaden is listed in the *Montgomery Co. 1606-1888 Virginia's Eminent Virginians* along with two of his brothers.

William and Ann Vaden's daughter, Eliza Vaden, married W.T. "Tommy" Perdue, the son of Emanuel Perdue (b. 1833) and Elizabeth Richardson. Emanuel and Elizabeth Perdue were married in 1855 in Bedford County, Virginia. Emanuel Perdue was the fifth child of Jessie and Susanne Perdue. Eliza Vaden and Tommy Perdue were second cousins and my paternal grandparents.

Tommy Perdue was a carpenter for the old Virginia railroad and worked at this until his death in 1941. Grandmother Eliza ran the farm and raised the nine children all of whom have now passed on. *Submitted by: Wallace F. Perdue*

## L.D. PERKINS

My daddy is a jack-of-all-trades, teacher, preacher, and farmer - with variations and diversifications in each field. In other words, he can do many things.

He started teaching many years ago when teachers were certified by taking examinations. He taught all grades in a rural school before he had finished high school. After boarding away from home to go to high school, he entered college and worked his way through with campus and summer jobs. He became principal of a small school and gradually moved up to better positions. He always entered into various community activities. If there was no Sunday School, he soon had one going in the school house. Wednesday night was a community sing which might grow into a prayer meeting and in several places he built up a string band (sometimes teaching the individuals to play) that could furnish entertainment for the community events.

As my father continued to teach, he felt the need of a better education. He did work for his master's degree during the summer, always taking as many music courses as could be applied to an education degree. Finally, he began to try out what he had learned from his music courses on his children.

As a child he had slipped out his older brother's fiddle and learned to play. Later, when the opportunity came, he learned to read music and naturally thought all of his own children would love to learn to play not one instrument, but two or three. He bought a half-sized violin, and when the child's arm became long enough, he began to learn the proper techniques of holding a violin and bow and to saw out a tune.

The child would grow to a larger violin and increase in skill. The half-size violin became a hand-me-down. The next in line received it. Finally, after numbers of trips to pawn shops and second-hand music stores, a cello and viola were added and a family quartet blossomed forth to play on many occasions.

Later when there was an opportunity to start a band in the high school, my father not only directed the band but herded four of his own children into membership. This meant more trips to the pawn shop and second-hand music store. Installment buying made the ownership possible. Daily practice at home soon had a noticeable effect on the band.

My father taught his own children music, directed choirs and bands in school, taught various courses and on Sunday morning, he still stands before the men's class in Sunday School.

Probably it was my daddy's association with church people, as he worked in church camp as recreational director, that caused him to enter the ministry. He also saw the need of church work in many places where he taught. Finally, he decided to become a minister and after a period of preaching and teaching, he became an ordained Methodist minister. This meant more school work and frequent moves. Again he used his musical talents and frequently did evangelistic singing.

On one circuit he had seven churches. Many Sundays he would preach three times and conduct a funeral. Living in court house towns, he performed many marriage ceremonies and sometimes sang as well as "preached the wedding" as we children said.

He was called upon to do many things and always seemed to be able to get around to them all. When political feeling ran high, he was able to keep his churches from being split asunder.



*Rev. Joseph Lorenzo Dow Perkins 1892-1964*

Today my father is a retired minister, but preaches often and teaches a Sunday School class. He still teaches high school and directs a high school band. He is past sixty-five, has all his teeth, is slightly hard of hearing and walks with a spring in his step. Many younger men than he just can't keep up with him on a hunting trip. But he is also a farmer, not a rocking chair farmer, but a real earth and water farmer.

His farming probably started when he used to raise a tremendous garden to supplement the parsonage larder. He always loved the land, and in spite of a large family and small income, he managed to acquire a farm and add gradually to its acreage.

Livestock, timber, and conservation are the phases in which he is most interested. Starting with a few cows, he built up a herd which brings in a very good income. He introduced in our community a better stock of hogs - the Landrace.

My father cannot tolerate timber destruction; a tree seems almost holy to him. He insists on marking trees to be cut and to use the best forestry practices he knows.

My father is an avid conservationist. Wildlife, water and land receive his utmost care. He has built a lake and pond to conserve water and furnish a place for fish and waterfowl. He leaves brush and feed for wild animals and birds. He works to fill gullies and stop the erosion on his land. He supplies it with needed lime and humus.

My father works and plans - long range plans. "If Daddy lives to be a hundred, he can't do all he plans," said my brother. But my father takes a cat-nap, is soon up at work again and adds another ten years of plans. from *The Radford Review, Jan., 1961. Submitted by: Rebecca Perkins Jones*

## L.D. PERKINS FAMILY

In 1948 we moved from a Methodist parsonage in Southwest Virginia to Plank Road. We brought with us seven children (our oldest daughter had finished college and married), household effects, home canned food, a milch cow plus a few other cattle and a variety of musical instruments.

There were three houses on the property, one habitable. With some work we had a place for everybody to sleep, cooking facilities and a wringer washer operable. Six children, two high school seniors, rode the bus to school.

My husband found the nearest United Methodist church, Beth Horon. Soon he was leading the singing, teaching a class, and preaching occasionally. He often helped out in other churches when pastors were on vacation.

Near the end of the first school year the high school principal suggested we apply for teaching positions. We could teach one year before certificate renewal was obligatory. Our contracts specified \$2000, with no supplement for my husband's master's degree.

In the fall of '49 two were off to college. Six rode the Pontiac to Natural Bridge schools. A neighbor kept the youngest.

After three summers at Madison College I received library science certification. My husband renewed his certificate through courses provided locally.

The first two years I taught two Latin classes, senior English, and 8th grade social studies. After certification I was a full time librarian.

At home our violin quartet was broken up when the three older children left. We stressed piano and violin practice, but felt the children were missing musical opportunities. Since we had hand-me-downs- clarinet, trombone, trumpet, and saxophone- why not start a school band? With the help of the school principal, Ruritan Club and individuals, Mr. Perkins started the first band in the county schools. Contributors made possible new instruments, uniforms and a certified band teacher to give private lessons in the basement of the Methodist church. The band appeared in parades and did well in district and state competition. In later years an all-county band was formed with week-end practice and performance in Buena Vista, Lexington and Natural Bridge. It is interesting to note that when The Fine Arts Workshop (later FAIR) was started our two half-size violins were played by grandchildren and today my husband's viola is being used by a step-great grandson.

Our brick house was a shambles. We repaired the roof and worked intermittently for eight years before moving in.

Milking the cow and getting fire wood were the main chores, but there was left time for exploration of Broad Creek and surrounding fields and woods. Our first experience with domestic fowl was baby chicks started so early that by August the pullets were laying. Later we had muscovy ducks, turkeys, guineas and geese that didn't know they were suppose to control the grass in an acres of strawberries. Neither did the goats do well clearing brush.

The only cash crop ready to harvest was pulpwood. Until we were able to buy a power saw the boys used a cross-cut saw. A used truck was bought to haul the wood.

My husband, an ardent conservationist started our (long) sustained program of environmental protection by planting pines. Neglected land needed to be reclaimed and made productive - planting pine seedlings was an answer to this problem. Our first large plantation was on such

an area. For the planting we paid the Natural Bridge 4-H Club \$60.00 and furnished a hot-dog roast. The project did well; in 1994 it was harvested and replanted.

The Virginia Department of Forestry helped us fence our timberland so that cattle would not injure new growth. That agency through its Reforestation of Timberland program provided the know-how and financial incentive for planting pine seedlings. The project gave work (we paid six cents per seedling) as well as good training for grandchildren. Our total planting has been over 50,000.

We have tended our trees and cooperated with the gypsy moth and pine beetle eradication program.

Through the Agriculture Stabilization Conservation Service, and Dept. of Agriculture we improved our crop and pasture land and watering facilities. Soil testing showed the amount of lime and fertilizer to be applied.



Frances Rebecca Robinson Perkins 1903

My husband wanted not only to preserve, but to create habit. Waterfowl had no stop-over place, so where two bold streams converged we made a three acre pond which we stocked with fish. Two other small ponds provided water for wildlife. The State Game Commission gave 64 Canadian geese with clipped wings. They settled on our pond and stayed long enough to raise young that would come back to nest and raise their young. Also provided were 200 unwary ring-neck pheasants that disappeared in less than ten years.

The Chesapeake Bay Foundation's purpose is to clean the water that flows into the bay. Operating through the Natural Bridge Soil and Water Conservation, they helped us to fence swamps and waterways and build troughs for cattle in places where run-off would not contaminate.

The Deer Management Assistance program extends the doe season, improving ratio of bucks to doe. It allows males to mature, developing larger racks. The program requires that we check-in, weigh and remove jaw bones for review by experts. Thus the condition of the whole herd can be determined. We are members of the American Tree Farm Association and regularly attend the Rockbridge Area Forestry and Wildlife Association.

Farm income hinged on the choice of proper machinery to do the work and selection of the best fowl and animals to bring profit.

A 1950 SC Case Tractor was a big toy for pre-teens. A mowing machine and a side-delivery rake made the real purpose evident: the hay had to be stacked. Later came hay bailer, brush hog, plows and disc for preparing crop land. A post hole digger encouraged fence mending. As time went on new equipment was added and old replaced.

Chickens were our choice of fowl for furnishing meat and eggs. Cows provided milk for the family and some for sale.

All animals require special care at times. A cold snap in March made it necessary to bring an almost frozen piglet to thaw behind the kitchen stove. Our son sat up with a pure bred Landrace pig that had undergone surgery- "a pig in the parlor" situation.

Our cattle herd was growing and improving. Winter feeding required regularity and endurance. Calving time required supervision. Steers had to be properly prepared for market.

Each year we reserved a beef for home use and butchered several hogs. We rented freezer space until we could afford a freezer.

In 1969 we sold cattle and timber to pay off all indebtedness. We rented land for pasture and hunting, reserving areas for swimming, fishing and picnicking.

Our acreage on Short Hills Mountain once supported several families and a school. Progress has made it inaccessible and abandoned except for hunters. Many years without human habitation had allowed the land to lie fallow and undisturbed. Two springs flow from the mountain, one source of Cedar Creek. Deer, bear, coon, turkey and grouse flourish. There is an abundance of rhododendron, laurel, fox grapes, variety of wild flowers including the rare sunburst. A four acre fresh water pond attracts wild ducks and beaver.

After road repair, two unsatisfactory timber sales and a disappointing rhododendron shrubbery sale, we decided to take thirty cows with calves to the mountain for summer pasture. Thus started the Plank Road cattle drive, reminiscent of Rawhide. A trusty jeep and neighborhood "cowboys" were the main participants. Later we posted the land, installed a locked gate and signed an agreement with a small hunt club.

Timber maturity, ice storm damage and the gypsy moth attack on oak made it necessary to sell the timber. From income we bought a portable saw mill which is operated by our son, a retired teacher.

Short Hills Mountain is a happy hunting ground reserved for family and the hunt club.

As I look back over 48 years on Plank Road I think mostly of the people involved. Growth and change greatly affected my husband, eight children, 24 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren (last count): achievements in 4-H, college scholarships and degrees earned, marriages and births, prestigious jobs, deaths (my husband died in 1964 and a grandson in 1994), sickness, divorce, estrangement. All these have left their mark.

As my progeny is scattered from coast to coast and in foreign lands, I am brought back to the starting place and the people who helped them grow up: kind neighbors, teachers at all levels, Extension Service and 4-H Club leaders, long-suffering merchants, an understanding banker, an always available doctor, church pastors and members, a good dentist. Thanks to all.

In June 1997 the last teacher of my family will retire and end the 48-year Perkins teaching dynasty. *Submitted by: Frances R. Perkins*

### PETTIGREW TRAGEDY

John Pettigrew married Mary Ann Moore, daughter of Thomas Moore. They came to Rockbridge, 1843, and settled in a log house between the House Mountains. The family tended a garden and enjoyed the view from their secluded home. John Pettigrew worked six days each week at William Alphin's distillery on Colliers Creek, lived there, and walked around the Mountain each Sunday to visit his family.

Snow, 15 to 18 inches, accompanied by high winds with temperature 10 degrees below zero, arrived 16-17 December, 1846. When Pettigrew reached House Mountain, Sunday, 20 December, his home was ashes, his wife and five children were sitting or lying dead and partly clothed in the yard. Their bodies, covered with soot and

ashes, were frozen. A wound, as if inflicted by a blow from a stick, on Mrs. Pettigrew's forehead, extended behind her ear, and marks of violence were on her throat, knees and legs. Doctors Wilkinson and William P. Rogers stated that Mary Pettigrew had met a violent death.

James Anderson, a reputed thief, who lived nearby was accused, found guilty by a Rockbridge jury, but later acquitted in Bath County.

John Pettigrew (1805-8 August 1848) died suddenly, perhaps of a broken heart, at the home of his employer.

Rachel Ann Pettigrew (8 December 1830-7 October 1908), the only family survivor, was caring for her grandmother on Kerrs Creek. She married James G. Reynolds, 24 December 1855, and had two daughters, Mary Ann and Sarah Elizabeth. James Reynolds, suffering a hernia while making chestnut rails, died 14 December 1857 and is buried at Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery. Rachel lived with James' parents, William and Sally Reynolds, and reared her daughters.



Pettigrew Monument, erected 1902.

Mary Ann Reynolds (9 December 1856-18 October 1915) married Samuel, son of William and Mary Ann Armentrout Knick, 5 February 1880. Their children were Luella Knick Chittum (1881-1972), Wade Hampton (15 September 1882-20 March 1965), and Samuel Herbert (1 February 1886-19 May 1914).

Sarah Elizabeth Reynolds (13 April 1858-29 November 1946) married John Mackey Knick, brother of Samuel, 30 August 1882. At age 5, she had rheumatic fever with crippling results. Despite this, she was active and happy. Their children were Mary Knick Green (30 June 1883-8 October 1963), Blanche Knick Watts, Sadie Rachel Knick (30 October 1892-30 June 1985), Cornelius Guy (24 October 1889-1935), Wallace Morrison (7 January 1896-19 February 1982), and William Fremont (1 January 1899-December 1989).

Rachel Pettigrew Reynolds lived with her daughter, Sarah Knick. She was adept at spinning and knitting-could knit a man's sock each day, and hooked gloves and mittens. She died 7 October 1908, and is buried at Collierstown.

### CAPTAIN WILLIAM FRANKLIN PIERSON

William Franklin Pierson, former Mayor of Lexington, was born in Braxton County, now West Virginia. He was the second son & child of six children of William Given Pierson. His mother was Julian Friend, daughter of Andrew Pendleton Friend of near Sutton, now WV. His occupation listed on the 1860 census was Blacksmith, residence Braxton CH.

At the outbreak of the War Between the States he organized a company of infantry in his home county and was elected captain. He enlisted in the 14th Virginia Cavalry Co. L Little Birch Oct 4 1862. At the reorganization of the cavalry he transferred to 17th Va Cav (Known as the Wildcat Cavalry of the Jenkins-McCausland Brigade), where he was elected lieutenant in Company I. He participated in a number of battles. Most of his work was scout duty. He

was in arrest May-Dec 1864, and paroled Staunton May 15, 1865. After the close of the war, in 1865, Captain Pierson moved to Rockbridge County. The 1870 census lists him as a farm hand, Buffalo Dist., Rockbridge Co. Here he took an active part in various kinds of enterprises, grocer and farm machinery merchant, and President, Rockbridge Agriculture Society. For eight years he was the President of the Rockbridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company, organized in 1876. Taking this company when it was about to surrender its charter, in a few years he built it up to the charter limit, which proved of much value to the farmers of Rockbridge. During the Centennial of our nation and for eight years he occupied the position of president of the Rockbridge County Fair Association. During the "Boom" days he was president of the Lexington Building Company, which purchased 200 lots at \$200 each, with the condition that it was to expend \$10,000. Mr. Pierson served as mayor of Lexington for one term. The two source on hand differ, as it was either 1901-1903 or 1903-1904.



Captain William Franklin Pierson

For many years Captain Pierson engaged in farming on Tod Run near Lexington. He moved to Lexington in 1889. Photos of his two homes, the first 5 miles west of Lexington on road to Collierstown, and second the Ruff house east side of South Main St., Lexington, can be viewed at University Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., in the Rockbridge County: Houses Collection.

Wm. F. Pierson was a member of the Lexington Presbyterian Church and of Lee Jackson Camp of Confederate Veterans.

Captain Pierson married Rebecca Virginia Brawley born Mar 31 1846, died May 19 1924. To this union, which took place at Timber Ridge, Rockbridge County, Sep 7 1865 were: William Edward Dec 1 1868-Sep 6 1869; Charles Brawley abt 1869-alive 1924 in Montgomery, Alabama; Henry Preston May 7 1871-Mar 1 1882; James Hutton Nov 30 1873-alive 1924 at Daytona, Florida; Carrie D. Conner Dec 13 1875-alive 1924 at Washington D.C.; Minnie Tucker Pierson 1878-alive 1916 at Lexington; Laura Kate Pierson 1881-alive 1916 at Newport News Virginia; Bessie Lou Pierson Jul 16 1883-Oct 24 1890; Willis F. 1886-alive 1924 at Norfolk, Virginia. All of the children were born in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Charles Brawley Pierson married Nannie B. Hall, born May 28 1868-Aug 6 1924. One son was Charles B. Jr., Mar 23 1890-Dec 1 1914. Wife and son are buried Lot 578 Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington. James Hutton Pierson married Eleanor Gates. Eleanor Gates was the niece of Henry Flagler, partner of John D. Rockefeller. James was a Doctor-Dentist. Caroline D. Pierson married Henry L. Conner of Cincinnati and moved to D.C. Laura Kate Pierson married Rosser L. Marston. Virginia Pierson married Albert S. Holtz.

William F. Pierson died February 16 1916 after a short illness from pneumonia at the age of 76 yr 7 mo 6 dy. He had suffered some days from grippe. His wife at the time was an invalid,

so brief services were held at the home. Funeral was February 18 1916. Burial was at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia, Lot 330. Also found in the Pierson Lot are Bessie Lee, Wm. Edward and Henry Preston, who all died young.

Five years previous to his death he was justice of the peace for Lexington district. He was approached by the citizens of Rockbridge County to represent them in the 1907 Virginia Legislature. Mr. Pierson was a gentleman, a confederate soldier and officer during the entire war, one of the largest and most successful farmers in the district and a successful merchant of Lexington, and of strong personality.

His siblings were Henry Hanson, Elizabeth Jane Young, Louisa A. Duffield, Amanda Jane Frame, Luther, and half sister Adia W. Boggs.

Luther (of Sutton-Akron Ohio) son-Edward Newlon (Richwood) son-Lester (of Chicago-Little Rock Arkansas) son-Charles Blaine Pierson of Chicago/Freepport Illinois, who's father of the compiler of this article.

Refer to Heritage of Braxton County, West Virginia 1995 p. 216 Article-William G. Pierson for further information on ancestors and siblings of Captain Pierson.

I am proud to be the fifth great-grandnephew of the subject of this sketch who's contributed to this county. I would be equally honored to hear through correspondence from any of the descendants of Capt. Pierson. I am particularly curious of finding more about James Hutton Pierson descendants, and would welcome being reunited with the families of Charles Brawley Pierson, James Hutton Pierson and Willis F. Pierson, no matter how far they have roamed from Rockbridge County, Virginia. After many trips, this full time genealogist knows Rockbridge County has the most spectacular view in all of old Virginia. This is not cause of any bias due to Roots in Rockbridge, but to it being truly a Buena Vista!

Last Thanks to Dr. Charles W. Turner, Prof. Emeritus, of Washington & Lee University, Historian, whose research he shared with the compiler, contributed to making the major portion of this article possible. Submitted by: John Walter Leon Pierson Sources: 'Obituary, *Lexington Gazette* Wednesday Vol. 112 No.8 page 5 column 3 23 Feb 1916; Rockbridge "Family Group Sheet of William Given Pierson," 12 March 1992, owned by and kept at residence of compiler. 'Robert J. Driver, Jr., *14th Virginia Cavalry* in the series *The Virginia Regimental Histories* (Lynchburg, VA: H.E. Howard, Inc., 1988), p. 166. \* John Harper Dawson, *Wildcat Cavalry: A Synoptic History of The Seventeenth Virginia-Cavalry Regiment of The Jenkins-McCauland Brigade In The War Between the States* (Dayton, OH: Morningside House, Inc., 1982), p. 130. \*Henry Boley, *Lexington in Old Virginia* (Richmond: Garrett & Massie, Publishers., 1936), p. 19. 'Charles W. Turner to Compiler, 23 January 1992, Original in possession of compiler. 'Charles W. Turner to Compiler, 15 January 1992, Original in possession of compiler. \*Angela M. Ruley, *Rockbridge County Virginia: Death Register 1853-1870 Death Certificates 1912-1917* (Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing Co., n.d.), p. 312. 'Col. Wm. Couper, *Jackson Memorial Cemetery* (n.p.: n. pub., n.d.), pp. 150, 222. 'The *Braxton Democrat* (Sutton, Braxton Co., WV.), 18 April 1907, p. 4, col. 1; Colson Hall, Morgantown, WV.

Credit: Miley Collection. Special Collections, Leyburn Library, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia

## A.W. PLEASANTS (SENIOR & JUNIOR)

### 84 YEARS OF MEDICAL SERVICE

As physicians, my grandfather and father provided a total of 84 continuous years of medical service to the families of Rockbridge County. My grandfather, Alfred William Pleasants, Sr., was born in Rockbridge County in 1877. He was the son of Wilson Pleasants, also a Rockbridge County native and an early member of the First Baptist Church of Lexington. After receiving his education at Hampton Institute and the Shaw University Medical School (now defunct), Alfred, Sr. returned home to Lexington in 1906 and established his practice. He had his own office building at 11 South Jefferson Street, and in 1954, Alfred Jr. built a new building on the original site.



Dr. A.W. Pleasants, Sr.

In 1908, Alfred, Sr. married Sarah (Sallie) Hoffman, also a Lexington native. Sarah also attended Hampton Institute and was a teacher out at the Cedar Hill School in Rockbridge County. Their son, Alfred William, Jr., was born January 8, 1911. In 1918, when the infamous influenza epidemic struck Rockbridge County, there was a severe shortage of physicians. It was during this time that many white residents became patients of Alfred, Sr., a black doctor. This "untypical" relationship was maintained through the years by both, senior and junior.

Alfred, Jr. left Lexington after the eighth grade to attend high school, first in Roanoke and then at Virginia State (there was no high school for Blacks at this time). He also received his undergraduate degree from Virginia State, and then went on to receive his medical degree from Meharry Medical College in 1938. He established his first practice in Danville, Virginia. When his father died in January of 1940, he immediately returned to Lexington to assume his father's practice. On June 10th of that same year, 1940, Alfred, Jr. married Jacqueline Corbin, the daughter of Dr. & Mrs. P.C. Corbin, Sr. of Pulaski, Virginia. From this union, three children were born: Alfred William, III, Althea Kitola, and Jacqueline Carmen. Like their forefathers, all were baptized as members of First Baptist Church.



Dr. A.W. Pleasants, Jr.

Alfred, Jr. (Al to his wife & friends, Doc to his patients, Daddy to his children) was devoted to his patients, and was featured in a late 1970's edition of *Virginia Family Practice* as one of the few remaining doctors that made house calls. He relished the fact that he could recall many of the names and birth dates of the approximately 3,000 babies that he had delivered in Rockbridge County. Not one to "knock down doors", he certainly believed in taking advantage of your civil rights and opportunities. In the early

1950's, he had the courage to attempt a seat on the Lexington Town Council, and in later years made an unsuccessful bid for the Rockbridge County School Board. He was granted hospital privileges when the new Stonewall Jackson Hospital was built, and when the AMA, and state and local medical societies opened their doors, he became an active member. In 1938, medical residencies for black doctors were limited or non-existent, so most were general practitioners. In the 1970s, Alfred, Jr. began studying to pass the board exam for admission into the American Academy of Family Physicians, and he was inducted in 1976. Al and Jackie were extremely active in the community. Their contributions ran the gamut from The First Baptist Church, the Lexington Life Saving Crew, the hospital auxiliary, the Scouts, the Lylburn Downing School Band Boosters, Alpha Phi Alpha Fraternity (Al was an active member for 61 years) to the NAACP (local branch held a special event in his honor in 1979). Alfred, Jr. also believed in hobbies and fun activities with the family. Disappointed that he was denied a role as a physician or pilot during World War II, he took flying lessons on his own and enjoyed the pastime. In spite of dedication to his practice, most times he was home for family dinner. The summers were times for family trips to "Green Pastures" State Park, Mark Haven Beach and taking the kids to Camp Atwater in Massachusetts. In the later years, he purchased a trailer, and vacations were enjoyed at Mid-Atlantic coast beaches (Myrtle Beach was the favorite) with their two granddaughters, Michelle & Courtney (daughters of Kitola and both born in Lexington). Additional joy came in 1984 and 1986, with the birth of granddaughters, Camille (daughter of A.W., III) and Kristina (daughter of Carmen).

In 1988, Alfred Jr.'s heart began to fail. Nevertheless, in June he made the trip to his alma mater, Meharry Medical College, for his 50th class reunion. He retired from medical practice that July. Retirement dampened his spirits; he was of the "die with your boots on" philosophy. His spirits were lifted by the fact that he lived long enough to attend the college graduations of his two older granddaughters. Alfred, Jr. died at Stonewall Jackson Hospital on September 22, 1990. Alfred, Sr., Sarah (died, August, 1954), and Alfred, Jr. are buried in the family plot in Evergreen Cemetery in Lexington. Submitted by: Althea Kitola Pleasants Henderson

### HOMER WALLACE PLOGGER

My father Homer Wallace Plogger was born November 8, 1930 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the seventh child of thirteen to Thomas Preston Plogger and Sarah Jane Hostetter. He attended Ruffner Elementary School & Effinger High School, then served four years in the United States Air Force. He married my Mother, Evelyn Knick June 12, 1954. They had one child, myself, Sonia Gwen Plogger, February 25, 1955. Daddy died April 21, 1993.

I remember my Father as a quiet, gentle man. He never had to raise a hand to me. I knew when he spoke to me in that stern voice, so seldom used, he meant business. He didn't believe in arguing, fussing or fighting. I thank him for that. I've learned the time for confrontation is later after you've had time to think things over and cool down.

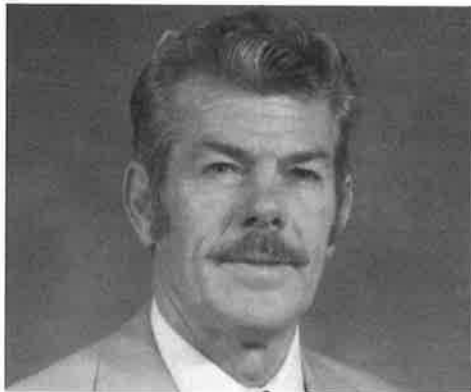
Daddy was always so firm in his belief of not smoking or drinking. (see article) He was always warning friends and relatives of the two. I thought they must grow tired of this constant harassment. But looking back I think they expected it, maybe looked forward to it.

He seemed to be so well liked by all. Daddy always called people *Lucky*. They would say, "Why you call me *Lucky*, I'm not lucky?" He would respond, "You're alive aren't you? Then you're lucky." He would always carry *lucky*

beans off the trees at VMI in his pocket, and give them out to friends, hence earning the nickname of *Lucky*, himself.

Daddy worked as a Letter Carrier in Lexington. He was a carrier technician, meaning he ran them all, changing routes daily, therefore he knew where everyone in Lexington lived.

As a child I remember Daddy playing softball in Lexington every summer, as well as coaching the women's team on which my Momma played. Tight fitting clothes were evidently in style then, someone was constantly busting out of their shorts. He didn't understand. "Everybody should make their own style" he would say.



Homer W. Plogger

His favorite other past time was mushroom hunting. He would always take vacation in the spring so he could spend endless hours in the woods hunting for mushrooms. He would go places no one had gone before, looking for that mother lode. It was so funny, after I had grown and found a patch of mushrooms like he was always looking for, I took him there. He picked a few and wandered off to find a place of his own. Every year during mushroom season I visit his grave at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. I place a mushroom on his grave, from our find that day.

Mushroom hunting, a *family tradition*, is no longer. Every year the places we go, have posted signs. All I can do is call and ask if we may go. My Daddy always said, "It don't hurt to ask." That was about anything. But it seems people now think they own the land. They don't understand, *it's God's land*, we're just renters, squatters, users, etc. The so-called *owners* strip it of its timber, abuse it, then don't allow anyone else to set foot upon it. The World gets smaller. Not really, the population gets bigger. Submitted by: Sonia Plogger Campbell

### NORMAN LEE PLOGGER

This picture was taken in Possum Hollow, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Left to right is Kenneth Earl Rhodenizer born 11 September 1948; Wayne Lee Rhodenizer born 6 April 1947; Norma Jean Plogger born 16 November 1955;



Kenneth Earl and Wayne Lee Rhodenizer, Norma Jean Plogger, Mary Elizabeth Johnson Plogger and Norman Lee Plogger

Mary Elizabeth Johnson Plogger born 2 June 1927, daughter of William "Herman" Johnson (born 7 April 1904 died 27 February 1969) and Mable Sophie Falls Johnson (born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978); Norman Lee Plogger born 13 April 1911 son of George Watson Plogger (born 23 June 1879 died 6 July 1964), and Minnie Belle Smith Plogger (born 18 September 1884 died 3 October 1938). Norman and Mary were married 15 November 1954. Norman died 8 April 1997 and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: Wilber Lee Johnson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

### SAMUEL JACKSON PLOGGER

Samuel Jackson Plogger was born 13 October 1862 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of William Paxton Plogger (1824-1915) and Sarah Frances (Reid) Plogger (1832-1910). Samuel married Nancy Virginia Hyman on 27 July 1882 in Rockbridge County. Nancy was born 22 June 1860 in Rockbridge. She was the daughter of John Alexander Hyman and Nancy (Morris) Hyman. Nancy Virginia (Hyman) Plogger's obituary reads:

"Mrs. Nancy Plogger died 10 December at her home on Kerrs Creek after a short illness of heart disease. She was fifty-nine years old, and a member of Chestnut Grove Church. Besides her husband she leaves the following children: William, Walter, and Sandy Plogger, Mrs. Edward Gaylor, Mrs. Overhulser, and Miss Nellie Plogger, all grown. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. J. W. Shuey at New Monmouth Church Friday at one o'clock. She was laid to rest in the cemetery."

Rockbridge County News 18 December 1919



Samuel Jackson Plogger (1862-1933) holding James Ford and Catherine Overhulser

Samuel and Nancy had the following children: James "Walter" was born 12 March 1884 in Rockbridge and died 14 September 1931. Walter married Nora Mae (Smith) Plogger on 14 July 1904. Their children are Vallie Baker, Erdice Aaron, Homer Jackson, Callie Virginia, Lula Mae, Phoebe Ann, James William, Goldie Frances, Earless Lee, and James Walter, Jr., Nora Marie, Mary Elizabeth, Charley Seebert, and Evelyn Gray Plogger.

John "William" Plogger was born 20 July 1885 in Rockbridge and died 14 September 1959. William married 21 April 1921 to Irene Rowsey. William had one son Robert Earl Plogger and four stepchildren. William is buried at New Monmouth cemetery.

Sallie Mitchell Plogger was born 27 February 1887 in Rockbridge and died 3 December 1953. Sally married 28 April 1904 to James William Thompson. They had the following children: Alice, Myrtle, Effelene, Ellen, Mary King, Clarence, William, James "Lon", Charles, Ollie, Lawrence, and Robert.



Sandy Jackson Plogger was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge and died 1 March 1949 in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy married 14 August 1928 in Lexington to Goldie Mae Overhulser. Sandy and Goldie had seven children as follows: Leona Alberta, Frances Mae, Mary Elizabeth, Ruby Lucille, Dennis Earl "Bennie", Nellie Rosalie, and Nancy Virginia Plogger.

Nellie Baker Plogger was born 5 April 1892 in Rockbridge and died 4 November 1968. Nellie married 24 October 1928 to James Herbert Ford. Nellie and James had one son James Wilson Ford.

Georgia E. Plogger was born 8 June 1894 at Kerrs Creek in Rockbridge County and died in 1938. Georgia married James Edward Gaylor on 13 December 1916. They had the following children: Russel Edward, Nellie Mae, and Rose Gaylor.

Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger was born 25 November 1896 at Kerrs Creek and died 28 May 1953. Jen married 26 June 1918 to Earl Dennis Overhulser. They had one daughter Catherine Virginia Overhulser.

*Samuel Jackson Plogger died 27 January 1933. Samuel and Nancy are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery. Submitted by: Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves and Written by: Deborah Kay "Debbie" (Graves) Mohler*

### MY GRANDMA / GOLDIE PLOGGER

On the day my grandmother departed this earth, the heavens must have danced with joy. They were receiving the sweetest, kindest spirit from earth. It was the saddest day I remember ever having. After twenty years, I still think of her every day.



*Goldie Overhulser Plogger*

My grandmother stayed with my family a lot when I was in my teen years. I can still see her sitting in our big wing chair, head bent down, with her hands folded in her lap. Her long hair, parted in the middle, would be pulled back and secured in a bun at the nape of her neck. Even in her old age, her hair was quite dark with only a light sprinkle of gray. Her face hid her age well, showing very few wrinkles. Her skin was soft to the touch. Her cheeks wore a natural blush.

My grandfather died early in life. Actually, he died when my mother was eleven years old. He was an invalid years before his death. My grandmother provided for not only his needs, but her children's needs, also. She had seven young children to raise on her own when my grandfather died. She never had harsh words to say about the matter, either. She did what she had to do, she would say. Just pay no mind to her, she would be fine.

My grandmother did not own anything of value. Material things, that is. She had a heart made of gold. She wore her heart on the outside as well as on the inside. I never heard my grandmother complain. She always had a smile on her face, even when she would doze in that big wing chair.

My grandmother was a very short woman. She stood only about five foot one inches tall. She was broad all the way down her frame.

She was always the same size, never changing her weight. She would only wear dresses. It had to be a shirt dress with buttons up the front so she could dress herself. She didn't like zippers or buttons in the back. She had to wear at least four or five thin sweaters at the same time, buttoned to the neck, of course. Sometimes in the summer heat (we didn't have air conditioning), we could get her down to two sweaters. She always wore a bib apron around her neck if she was at home, even if she wasn't cooking. This was her uniform every day. Oh, and I shouldn't forget to say, she wore heavy stockings, rolled just above the knee with orthopedic-looking shoes. She wore no jewelry. She didn't own any. She looked beautiful to me. Just what a grandmother should look like.

I still feel my grandmother with me. I honestly think she is my guardian angel. I know she is in heaven. I just wonder, how many sweaters is she wearing? *Submitted by: Margie Graves Koogler*

### SANDY AND GOLDIE PLOGGER

Sandy Jackson Plogger was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He died on 1 March 1949 at Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy was the son of Samuel Jackson Plogger, born 13 October 1862 in Rockbridge County, and died 27 January 1933 at Kerrs Creek. Samuel was the son of William Paxton Plogger (1824-1915) and Sarah "Sally" Frances (Reid) Plogger (1832-1910). Sandy's mother was Nancy Virginia (Hyman) Plogger, born 22 June 1860 at Kerrs Creek and died 10 December 1920. Nancy was the daughter of John Alexander Hyman and Nancy (Morris) Hyman.

On 14 August 1928 in Lexington, Virginia, Sandy married Goldie May Overhulser. Goldie was born 23 September 1904 in Darke County, Greenville, Ohio and died 29 December 1976 at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. She was the daughter of Isaac Albert Overhulser born 27 April 1865, and died 2 December 1927. Isaac was the son of Daniel Overhulser (1843-1894). Isaac's mother was Mary Elizabeth (Nungester) Overhulser (1842-1929 Indiana). Goldie's mother was Alda "Bertie" Lewis born 22 October 1875 and died 26 February 1945. Both Isaac and Bertie are buried in Bratton's Run Cemetery; Goshen, Virginia. Bertie was the daughter of Levi Lewis (1847-1909) and Ella (Michaels) Lewis born 17 September 1849, and died 20 March 1910, buried Jonesboro, Indiana.

Sandy was a farmer and lived most of his life in the Rockbridge Baths community. He was a member of the New Monmouth Presbyterian church, which is Sandy and Goldie's final resting place.



*Sandy Jackson Plogger*

Sandy and Goldie were blessed with seven children. 1.) Leona Alberta Plogger born 22 November 1928, married Garnold Odell Dudley Coffey on 29 December 1944. Their children are Virginia Faye, Randolph Jackson, and Stanley Garnold Coffey. 2.) Frances Mae Plogger born 14 June 1930, married Jessie "Guy" Reynolds on 5 August 1946. Their children are Darlene Mae, Linda Elaine, Joyce Ann, Larry Estelle, Ruby Marie, Ronnie Lee, Ruth Ellen, Connie Sue, Rosie Jane, Robert Allen, and Kevin Charles Reynolds. 3.) Mary Elizabeth Plogger born 8 March 1932, married Elmer Russell Reynolds on 10 November 1948. Their children are Robert Russell, Gary Wayne, Wanda Jane, Roger Lee, and Carolyn Elaine Reynolds. 4.) Ruby Lucille Plogger born 29 March 1933, married Howard Gordon Fluty on 19 April 1956. Their children are Howard Gordon Jr., George Elbert, and Dale Alan Fluty. 5.) Dennis Earl Plogger born 9 October 1934, married Phyllis Ann Campbell on 10 October 1969. Their children are Dennis Earl II, and Michael Stephen Plogger. 6.) Nellie Rosalie Plogger born 14 November 1935, married William Estes Graves Jr. on 27 June 1960. Their children are Marianne Inglebert, Linda Lou, Kenneth Wayne, William Dean, Ricky Lynn, and Rebecca Jean Graves. 7.) Nancy Virginia Plogger born 25 October 1937, married Charles Leo Graves on 5 September 1954. Their children are Deborah Kay, Margie Ann, Charles Edward, and Donna Gail Graves.

The picture below is of Goldie and all of her children in 1958. Kneeling are (left to right) Dennis and Nancy. Standing are (Grandsons Stanley & Randy) Leona, Nellie, Ruby, Frances, Mary, Goldie, and her granddaughter Debbie. *Submitted by: Nancy (Plogger) Graves and Written by: Deborah Kay Graves Mohler*



*Goldie Overhulser Plogger and children*

Sources: 1. Goldie Overholser's Birth Certificate. 2. Isaac A. Overholser and Alda Bertie Lewis Marriage License. 3. Goldie Overholser and Sandy Plogger's Marriage License. 4. Goldie Plogger's Obituary (News Gazette 12 January 1977). 5. Sandy Plogger's Obituary (News Gazette 9 March 1949). 6. Nancy (Hyman) Plogger's Obituary (Rock. News 18 Dec 1919). 7. William Paxton Plogger's Obituary (Rock. News March 1915). 8. Ella Michaels Lewis Obituary (found in Aldia Overholser's Bible). 9. Rockbridge County, VA Courthouse Birth and Marriage Records. 10. Obituaries, Marriages, & Births (News Gazette, Lexington, VA). 11. Brattons Run Cemetery, Goshen, Virginia. 12. Goshen Baptist Cemetery, Goshen, Virginia. 13. New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery, Route #60, Lexington, VA. 14. Numerous conversation with relatives.

### THOMAS PRESTON PLOGGER

Thomas Preston Plogger was born 27 May 1898 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of William Taylor Plogger, born 3 June 1870 and Lucy Jane (Woods) Plogger, born 16 June 1873.



Sarah Jane and Thomas Preston Plogger

Thomas married 5 August 1920 Sarah Jane Hostetter, in Lexington, Virginia, by G.G. Martin. Sarah was born 23 May 1900 in Rockbridge County and died 1 May 1943. She is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery in Lexington, Virginia. Sarah was the daughter of George H. and Tanie J. Hostetter. Thomas was a carpenter. He and Sarah had thirteen children, all born in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Thomas married the second time on 18 July 1946 Elsie May Lipscomb, by John S. Cash. Elsie was born 1901 in Amerst County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Marcellus and Sara W. (Lawhorne) Lipscomb.

1. Mabel Frances Plogger was born 11 July 1921. She married 18 April 1949 Thurmond Cleo Hartbarger. They have one son Herbert Davidson Hartbarger.

2. William Plogger was born 5 November 1922. He married 5 November 1948 Agnes Smith. They have one daughter Sylvia Plogger.

3. Lawrence Preston Plogger was born 22 June 1924 and died 26 November 1994. He is buried in Goshen, Virginia. Lawrence married 24 July 1948 Maggie Jane Nuckols. Their children are Delores and Charlotte Plogger.

4. Melvin Thomas Plogger was born 23 January 1926. He married 3 December 1950 Bertha Cabbage. Their children are Brenda, Melvin, Dennis, Linda, (twins) Elaine and Lanny, (twins) Janet and Julie Plogger. Melvin married again 16 May 1981 to Frances Siler of West Virginia.

5. Pearl Jane Plogger was born 1928. She married 9 May 1946 Clarence Washington Lipscomb. Their children are Clarence, James, Harold, Johnny, and Anthony Lipscomb.

6. Nervie Alpha Plogger was born 21 March 1929. She was never married.

7. Homer Wallace Plogger was born 8 November 1930 and died 21 April 1993. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens in Lexington. Homer married 12 June 1954 to Evelyn Knick. Their daughter is Sonia Plogger.

8. Emmett Lee Plogger was born 6 November 1932. He married 24 December 1958 to Ruby Loretta Moore. Their daughter is Dreama Lynn Plogger.

9. Ethel Mae Plogger was born 24 March 1936. Ethel married 2 July 1960 to Kenneth Lee Cash. They have one daughter Donna Cash. Ethel married the second time to Ron McGee, deceased. She married the third time to Winzel Hendricks, deceased.

10. Richard Donald Plogger was born 8 October 1937. Richard married 1 April 1959 Linda Jane Snead. Their children are Richard Donald Plogger II and Felicia Dianne Plogger.

11. Oscar Coleman Plogger was born 3 January 1940. He married 20 June 1959 Constance Louise Rhodenizer. They are divorced. Children are Samuel, Joan, Malissa, and Randy Plogger.

12. Marshall Edward Plogger was born 13 October 1942 and died 12 January 1992. Marshall is buried Rockbridge Memorial Garden in Lexington, Virginia. He was never married.

13. Clarence Eugene Plogger was born 30 April 1943. He married 12 May 1961 to Patsy Camden. Their children are Darrell and Timothy Plogger.

Thomas Preston Plogger died 4 June 1966. He is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia.

Picture of thirteen children Back row (left to right) Mabel, William, Lawrence, Melvin, Pearl, Nervie, and Homer. Front row Emmett, Ethel, Richard, Oscar, Marshall, and Clarence. Submitted by: Richard Plogger



Thirteen children of Sarah and Thomas Plogger

### WILLIAM AND SALLY PLOGGER

William Paxton Plogger was born 11 September 1824 at Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of John William and Patsy N. (Morris) Plauger.

On 13 December 1855, by A. B. Davidson, William married Sarah "Sally" Frances Reed. Sally was born 15 August 1832, and died 29 January 1910. She was the daughter of John G. and Malinda Reid. Sally has been remembered as having very black eyes. William Paxton was a farmer at Broad Creek. He was a Confederate soldier with company F, 35 Virginia Battalion of Cavalry. He was captured and released during the war. Sally is buried at New Monmouth Cemetery.

*The News Gazette, March 1915:* "William P. Plogger, a Confederate veteran and one of the state's pensioners, died Monday, 22nd, at the home of his son, George W. Plogger, in the Hackings, near Hogback mountain. He had attained the unusual age of ninety years, having been born in this county September 11, 1824. He was buried Tuesday at New Monmouth, funeral services being held at the home at 11 o'clock a.m. by Rev. D. N. Yarbro."

William and Sally had eight children who follow:

Phoebe Ann Plogger was born 30 March 1856, and died 3 April 1949. Phoebe married 4 March 1874, to John Truslow. Their children were Eddie and John. Phoebe married 4 August 1881, to John Hall. Their children were Lucy and Morrison Hall. She married 15 July 1899, to John Welcher. Phoebe is buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia.

Martha Malinda Plogger was born 12 September 1857.

Alice Baker Plogger was born 1 October 1859, and died 10 November 1946. She had four children Harry, Phebe, Rose, and Reid.

John William Plogger was born 18 May 1861, and died 10 February 1939. He married 8 March 1883, Ella Clarence Miller. Ella was born 26 February 1865, and died 22 January 1935. They are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia. John and Ella had ten children, Jennie Lynn, Nelia, Estaline Nadale, James Marion, Emma, William Harvey, Charles Homer, Leona, Infant girl, and Burl Plogger.

Samuel Jackson Plogger was born 13 October 1862, and died 27 January 1933. He married Nancy Virginia Hyman on 27 July 1882. Nancy Virginia was born 22 June 1860, and died 10 December 1920. They are buried at New Monmouth Cemetery, Lexington, Virginia. Samuel and Nancy had seven children, James Walter, John William, Sallie Mitchell, Sandy Jackson, Nellie Baker, Georga E., and Mary Virginia "Jen" Plogger.

Mary Elizabeth Plogger was born c1866. On 11 January 1883, she married Joseph Higgins.

Amanda Frances "Fannie" Plogger was born 18 December 1867, and died 1 December 1957. She had four children Agnes, Edward, Frederick, and Mattie.

George W. Plogger was born c1870, and died 15 July 1964. He married 1 October 1903, Minnie Belle Smith. They had ten children, William Paxton, Fred Jackson, Norman Lee, Mattie, Myrtle, Pearl, Nona, Albert, Kenneth and Bertha Plogger. Submitted by: Nellie Plogger Graves and Written by: Debbie Graves Mohler

### WILLIAM SAMUEL PLOGGER

William Samuel Plogger, known as "Billy", was born Aug 12, 1930, son of Hersey & Pearl Hall Plogger, and married Marjorie E. Knick on May 15, 1950, childhood sweetheart and daughter of John Bolivar & Oattie M. Knick.

Billy worked for Columbia Gas Distribution Co. for 37 years and retired in 1987. He was a member of the Lexington-Rockbridge Fire Department for 17 years active in Lauderdale

Presbyterian Church where he still serves as a deacon and expert craftsman in woodworking and metal crafts. He enjoys doing community services which includes taking care of many widows, sick and shut-in friends and renders himself unselfishly to other people's needs. He is talented with the ability to accomplish whatever he attempts to do and do it well. His priority is serving God, his family and community.



*William and Marjorie Plogger*

Billy and Margie have 2 children, Vickie E. Hickman (married to James D. Hickman) and W. Mark Plogger (married to MaryAnne Josephson). Their grandchildren include: Cara Elizabeth Hickman, Laura Beth Hickman, Kimberly Megan Plogger, William Ryan Plogger and Krista Leanne Plogger.

Margie, wife of Billy, spent her childhood in Rockbridge County. After marriage she chose to be a stay home mom and raise her two children until they were school age. After the children started school, Margie took a job at the elementary school so her hours would be the same as the children's hours until they were in middle school. When that happened she went to work at Jane Colby in Fairfield where she was a sewing supervisor for 8 years.

After her children graduated from college, Margie decided to complete her education which included courses at Dabney Lancaster and art classes at Virginia Military Institute. Creating Art was a life long desire. Margie received an award for an oil painting at the Rockbridge Regional County Fair in 1995. Some of her many talents include needlework, quilting, seamstressing, woodworking & tolepainting. Margie is a member of the Lauderdale Presbyterian Church where she has served on many committees and sings in the choir. She is a member of the Art Guild. She donated four oil paintings to the Lauderdale Church in honor and memory of the Knick & Plogger families. Margie is a very devoted mother, grandmother and wife.

After retirement Billy and Margie are enjoying their hobbies as well as traveling, Margie and Billy celebrated their forty-seventh wedding anniversary on May 15, 1997. *Submitted by: Vickie Hickman*

## ORA SAMUEL PLOTT

The first Plott to arrive in America was Johannes Plott, age 16, from Heidelberg, Germany, who arrived in Philadelphia, September 12, 1750. A brother died enroute and was buried at sea. Johannes brought with him the Plott bear hound for which he is credited with breeding in this country. Johannes settled in North Carolina and his descendants migrated into Georgia, West Virginia and Virginia, with some of the men fighting in the Civil War.

My grandfather, John A. Plott, died in 1949 and was married to Elizabeth (Lena) Hostetter and they had 4 children: Ollie, who died quite young; my dad, Ora Samuel (1903-1993); Coleman; and Gertrude Plott Sellers.

Ora and his wife of 56 years, Lonie Hartbarger, had one son, Paul Samuel Plott (1924-1995) and two daughters, Hazel Plott Hinkle and Helen Plott Irvine.

Grandfather John managed the Alum Springs grounds when my Dad was about 10 years old. When Daddy was in his late 70's, he showed me where the swimming pool had been and he well remembered it because he had fallen into it when they were cutting the ice in winter for storage for summer use. He often commented that the "springs" were a swell place.

During the 20's, they did not own property and moved frequently. My Dad often told the story of the family moving to a house, unloading the furnishing and set up the "cook stove". When my grandmother had finished dinner she cleaned up and decided that she wasn't going to live there, so they loaded up and moved to another house the same day.

Orie (as my mother pronounced it) was a man of many talents. He was a musician, often playing with a band in the 40's. He was a mechanic and spent a lot of time being a carpenter.

When he was in his early 80's, his doctor suggested that he should use a cane and when Daddy balked at the idea, his doctor told him he would look distinguished. So for many years Daddy could be seen taking his daily walk and carrying his cane, not quite letting it touch the ground. Although he wasn't "old", he loved being a grandfather even to children that were not his own, and often made them wooden toys.



*Ora and Lonie Plott 50th Wedding Anniversary*

There was a time in the 50's when a bear was bothering the cattle at my mother's mountain homeplace and Daddy set out with gun in hand to take care of the problem. When he had gone quite a long time, there was speculation that maybe he was bringing the bear home alive. Sure enough, we could see him coming in the distance, the gun in one hand and about a 40 pound bear cub by the nap of the neck in the other hand. Daddy said he was just a cub and he was hungry, no need to kill him.

Daddy retired from regular jobs when he was 62, but he never quit work and he never got old. He would say he had been here a long time, but he wasn't old and usually complained about "old people". He delighted in fixing things that no one else would tackle and took pride in making things according to his own notion. At the age of 88, he made a walnut drop leaf table and it wasn't until after his death that we learned that he was planning to be married again. He was a Baptist and a Presbyterian, read his Bible daily and would often defend another person's ignorance by simply saying "he done the best he knowd how". Because he had to work and help support the family, he only had an elementary school education; but he loved to read and he never stopped learning. Western books were his favorite, after all, Jessie James was just a few years old than he was.

My Dad, Mother and Brother are all buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Cemetery. *Submitted by: Helen Plott Irvine*

## POAGUE

John Poague and his brother Robert immigrated from Ireland to Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1740. My father, Frank Carruthers Poague, was born at Fancy Hill, Rockbridge County, Virginia, June 28, 1885. The house where he was born still stands and, at last report, is still occupied by members of the Poague family.

My grandfather, James Christian Poague, was born June 20, 1849 in the same house. He was a graduate of Washington Lee University when Robert E. Lee was president. He married Mary Ellen Muse, and they had nine children, three of whom died in infancy. Surviving were three boys, James, Frank and Eugene, and three girls, Minnie, Mary, and Nannie. When my father was a small child they moved to Florence, Alabama. Unfortunately, the family fell on hard times and has never fully recovered.

My father met and married Thelma Young when he was 35 and she was 14. They had four children: Frank, John, Glenn and Donnie June. When the Great Depression hit, they were forced to move to Memphis, Tennessee to find work. We have remained in this area with the exception of Glenn, who moved to Jackson, Tennessee after graduation from college.

Frank served with distinction in the submarine corps during WWII, receiving a presidential citation. He married Sue Flenner from Kentucky, and has two daughters, Melissa and Ginger. He retired from the post office where he was supervisor of the registry section. John married Sarah Weathersby from South Carolina and has two daughters, Janet and Jill. John retired from South Central Bell where he was a communications consultant. Glenn married Lucille Poe from Memphis and has two daughters, Ellen and Jane and one son, George. He attended Christian Brothers University and the University of Memphis where he received an engineering degree as well as a masters degree. He taught pre-engineering at Jackson State College in Jackson, Tennessee, before retiring two years ago.

I married Bill Hudson from Dyersburg and have two daughters, Camille and Suzanne. I attended the University of Mississippi and the University of Memphis, graduating with honors and attaining two masters degrees in counseling and in high school administration. I taught in the Memphis City schools for 25 years and retired in 1989. My first husband died in 1991 and I remarried Ray Bailey in 1992. Camille now lives in Marietta, Georgia, is married to David Shea and has two children, Meghan and Michael. Suzanne lives in Boulder, Colorado, teaches at the University of Colorado, and has one son, Carlos. Ray and I plan to go to Virginia the end of this month to see the old homestead and to go to the library at Washington & Lee University which, I understand, has a good bit of information about the Poague family. Blessed be the tie that binds. *Submitted by: Donnie Poague Bailey.*

## CHRISTIAN - EDITH KORTH POEHL

Christian Poehl, born in Burleson, Texas (3/27/1893 - 1/8/66) married Edith Korth born (2/27/1882 - 2/7/1985) at Birch, Texas. They were married 12/26/1914. She was the daughter of Chris Korth and Martha Johns Korth. All of their parents were from Germany and none of them spoke any English, so as children they spoke only German. Edith and Christian had nine children: L.D. Poehl, 1915-1968, Lydia Poehl 1917, Raymond Poehl 1919, Walter Poehl 1922-1993, Harold Poehl 1924, twins Ralph Poehl and Ruth Poehl (Wissen) 1926, Irene Poehl (Reynolds) 1928, and Lorene Poehl (Cromeans) 1931.

Christian was a dairy farmer and raised cotton to provide for his family. The older children had to work hard in the fields all day long picking cotton and doing other chores. They lived at Birch, Texas for many years and later moved to Hamilton, Texas where the two younger children were born.



Christian and Edith Korth Poehl Wedding Day

He gave up dairy farming and moved to Austin, Texas. He wasn't in Austin long before he had to be put into a Confederate Home and this left Edith to raise the family. She worked cleaning houses and the older boys worked for Western Union, riding bicycles to deliver telegrams.

When World War II started, she had five sons to serve during the war, three in Germany and two in the Pacific. They all saw battle and after the war the three met in Germany and had a great reunion. Edith was one of the fortunate ones as all of her sons returned home, none seriously wounded.

Irene, born in Hamilton, Texas 12/20/28 married Ashby Louis Reynolds born 10/28/1925 in Bedford County. His family moved to Rockbridge County when he was three years old. They were married 2/18/1952 in Ft. Smith, Arkansas.

He worked for Lees Carpet, now Burlington, where he worked for forty-one years, from 1947 to 1988 before retiring. Irene worked for the Rockbridge County School System at Natural Bridge Elementary School system for twenty-one years before retiring in 1992.

They have two children whom they adopted. Alan Louis Reynolds born 8/8/1958 and Wanda Sue Reynolds born 10/27/1963. Wanda Sue married Edward Alexander Floyd on 6/11/1988. Ed was from Rockbridge Baths. He was born 2/29/1964. They have two children, John Darrin Reynolds born 5/12/1983 and Nathan Alexander Floyd born 1/27/1995. Submitted by: Wanda Reynolds Floyd

#### FRANKIE AND NEONA POLLARD

Herman "F. H." Pollard (1911-1950) married Neona Virginia Miller, "Sis" (1913) on April 3, 1934 at Broadcreek A. R. Presbyterian Parsonage. Herman worked as laborer on various jobs and was killed near Natural Bridge Station when the brakes failed on the gravel truck he was driving. "Sis" was left with five children, the oldest being 15. F. H. and "Sis" had six children:

1. John Garland "J. G."; b 5-27-1935 at the Myers residence on Plank Road; (to survive) quit school in the 8th. grade; in 1952-53 was employed by Kroger Co., as a grocery clerk, in Lexington, Va.; served in the U. S. Army 1953-1957, and worked Road Construction while preparing to attend Nashville Auto & Diesel College, Nashville, Tn. in 1958. He worked as a Diesel Mechanic, took G E D, got a two year college degree, worked in building construction, and several labor jobs. He is now employed with Advance Auto Parts in Roanoke and will soon qualify for retirement. "J. G." and his wife, Margaret, have worked and educated their son and two daughters.

2. Nina Marie "Rie", b. 5-10-40 at Buffalo on the late Sam Wallace place. Marie graduated from Natural Bridge H. S. in 1959 and resided briefly in Salem, Va., Norfolk, Va., California, Hawaii and now lives on Plank Road.

3. Betty Ann Pollard, b. 5-4-41, Stillborn.

4. Hunter Anderson, "Andy", b 7-2-44 at Pico, Va. on the Smith Farm. "Andy" graduated from Natural Bridge H. S. where, after football practice, he hitch hiked home and at times walked the distance by the Old Road (about 13 miles). He spent four years in the Army in a Tank Battalion with a hitch in Germany, worked for Cambro Plastics in California and holds a #5 Plastics Technician Card. He is now employed by the Federal Government in the Dept. of Defense based at Douglas Aircraft in Long Beach, Ca. He married in 1991 and his wife, Charlotte, had three adult children by a previous marriage. Andy now answers to "Grandpa" from one step-grandchild.

5. Mary Ann, b 6-20-47, Dry Branch Hollow in Botetourt. Mary graduated from Calif. Bell Flower H. S. in 1972. She married David Hamilton whom she had met in Ca. and with him spent a hitch in the Air Force in Turkey. They had one daughter, then divorced. She remarried to Glen Bohannon and lives in Temecula, Ca. where she teaches in the school system. She has one granddaughter.

6. Janie Arlene, b 8-14-48 on Plank Road in the Goodman Farm House. Janie graduated from the Calif. Huntington Beach H. S. in 1966, met and married Jerry Hughes who had moved to Ca. from Alabama. They have a daughter and son. Janie is employed as manager of a Hospital Credit Union.

"Sis" married a second time in 1952 to Latney Creamer. They had a son, Phillip Lee, then divorced in 1954.

7. Phillip Lee Creamer Pollard legally took the last name of the other children to be a unified family. He graduated from Huntington Beach H. S., Ca. in 1972, served several years in Korea and three years in Germany and since that time has been employed with the Postal Dept. He was divorced in 1982 and is a good father to two teen-age boys.



(Left to Right) Dave, Ruby, Murphy, Suzanne and Wesley

Once Marie was home visiting and, with the family, came to the Miller Reunion and said she was taking her mother and the younger children to California. No one took her seriously but soon learned that all were gone. As it turned out, this was one of the best favors a girl ever did her family. "Sis" lives in a Senior Citizen home where she enjoys the activities. Her neighbors love her and call her "Virginia". All children have taken advantage of educational opportunities and succeeded through cooperative effort (proving that the American Dream still works)! Submitted by: J. Garland Pollard

#### BATDORF / POTTER

In 1709, Peter Batdorf and his wife Anna and five children left Germany for England on their way to America. Peter and three of their children died enroute to, or in England. But his widow and two surviving children, with the support of other immigrants, continued on to America and settled in Livingston Manor, New York.

This large group of Palatine immigrants had many hardships to overcome. The Governor of the Providence had each head of the family sign an agreement to repay the British government for monies advanced to them for their transportation, settlement and maintenance.

In Livingston Manor on the Hudson River, they were put to work under conditions amounting to serfdom in order to repay this debt. These new immigrants were to provide tar and pitch for the Queen Ann's War of 1711, in which many of these Palatines fought. The war proved so costly, that in 1712 Governor Hunter informed the Germans that the Contract was broken and they must find for themselves.

Facing starvation and in the dead of winter, they chose to move to Schoharie, New York, where they were helped by friendly Indians. However, the persecution by the government continued. Finally in 1723, thirty-three families (about 150 men, women and children) floated 300 miles down the Susquehanna River to Tulehocken Township, Pennsylvania.

While in New York, the widow remarried in 1712 to Hans Zeller. Her children Catherine Elizabeth and John Martin had been under 15 when the family landed in New York. They married a brother and sister - Catherine Elizabeth Batdorf married Rev. Christian Wilhelm Walborn and John Martin Batdorf married Marie Elizabeth Walborn. Both these marriages apparently took place in or about 1717.

Hermanus Batdorf oldest son of Martin and Marie Elizabeth (Walborn) Batdorf was born about 1719 and died about 1763 in Heidelberg Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania. He married Marie Barbara Anspachin 1743 (1719-1751). Their children were all born in Heidelberg Township which was part of Lancaster County at that time. Hermanus Batdorf married a second time to Elizabeth Catherine Read. Hermanus Batdorf and Elizabeth Read had four sons. Philip (3rd) son was born 13 Jan 1757 in Lancaster County and died in 1834 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. His wife's name was Katherine Coffman.

Philip Batdrop had a son John Potter born about 1780 near a Natural Bridge - Rockbridge County, Virginia (could be Collierstown, Virginia; was in War of 1812; died 29 Oct 1841, Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana. See 'Sharpe Genealogy'. (Note: this is where the name Batdorf is changed to Potter.) John married Lucy Sharp in Collierstown, Virginia 06 Dec 1803 (born about 1785/6 in Henreco County, Virginia, and died after 1890 (buried at Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana.

After John Potter and Lucy Sharp were married, they lived in Collierstown, Virginia, where their first son Julius Sharp Potter was born 14 Feb 1805; died 28 Feb 1890 Davis, Illinois. The family (John and Lucy) started moving west, no doubt because a lot of land was available. Their second son Isaac Potter was born 1806 in Ohio. The Potter family finally settled in Vermillion County, Clinton, Indiana where John and Lucy are buried in the Helts Cemetery, Clinton, Indiana.

Isaac Potter married Margaret (Peggy) Southard 20 Jun 1831 in Edgar County, Illinois. Isaac died 13 Jul 1894; place Leland, Iowa where he lived with his son Clayton). Isaac and Margaret Potter had twelve children; 9 girls, 3 boys.

Sophronia Potter (my grandmother) was the eleventh child of Isaac Potter born 25 Feb 1859, Davis, Illinois, died 27 Dec 1948 at Crystal Lake, Illinois. She had twelve children, 9 boys, 3 girls. Sophronia married Ole Pederson born in Gjovik, Norway; Born 13 Apr 1846, married 26 Jul 1877; died 19 Jun 1906 and buried at State Line Cemetery, Tryone, Wisconsin.

Mabel Peterson (seventh child of Sophronia and Ole Pederson) was my mother born 07 Jan 1892 died 24 May 1954; buried at Woodstock, Illinois. Submitted by: Everett Thomas

#### THE POTTERS

The story of the Rockbridge Potters began in 1710 when the widow Anna Batdorf arrived in New York with her two young children, Martin and Catherine. They were part of a group of Palatine Germans who had accepted the offer of England's Queen Ann to make a new life in America. However, unfair treatment by the

English governor forced some of these German families to make a bold move. In 1723 they floated on rafts 300 miles down the Susquehanna River from Schoharie, New York, to Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. From this courageous, industrious stock were born in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, David, Philip and Casper Batdorf.

When they were still young, their father Hermanus died. The widow Elizabeth Catherine Read Batdorf married George Gall by 1770 and the family moved to Washington County, Maryland. All three brothers served in the Maryland Militia during the Revolutionary War. By 1778 George Gall and his three stepsons had migrated to Rockbridge County.

In 1806 Casper, his wife Susan Ridenhour and their large family left Virginia and were among the first settlers in Preble County, Ohio, where he was known as Gasper Potterf. Casper was born in 1759 and died in 1836 in Gasper Township, Ohio, which had been named in his honor.

David, who was born in 1755, was living in Rockbridge County in 1778. In 1786 he bought 52 acres of farm land, but in 1795 he sold it and bought 250 acres on Walker's Creek near the Augusta County line, where he lived until his death in 1814. His wife Margaret (Peggy) died in 1819. Their children could be found in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties. Margaret married Christian Runkle; Catherine probably never married; Susanna married James McFaddin; Polly married Benjamin Balsler 1809; John married Polly Miller 1811 and died before 1820; Sally married Peter Koontz 1818 and died soon after; Eve married Christian Moneymaker 1821; Charles; Barbara (1798-1892) married James Smiley and is buried at Mt. Herman Cemetery in Augusta County; David (1801-1883) married Susanna Ballard 1822.

Philip Potter (1757-1834) and his wife Katherine bought land near Brownsburg in Rockbridge County in 1792. In Philip's will he refers to his wife "Katrine", but it is believed that this is a second wife, Catherine Coffman, whom Philip married in 1829. Philip and his first wife had the following children: John married Lucy Sharp in 1803 and moved to Indiana; David (1782-1854) married Hannah McCormick 1813; Elizabeth married James Liptrap 1808; Mary married John Bright 1810; Sophia, who inherited land from her father, married John Mays in 1820 and died in 1855; Sarah married Henry Peterman 1826; George married Catherine Sutton in 1808 and settled in Missouri; Jacob (1808-1867) married Eliza Bell in 1829 at New Providence Presbyterian Church; Isaac (1812-1894) married Levina Reid in 1836 and is buried in Collierstown Cemetery. *Submitted by:*

*Diane Keeton*

*Sources: Research by: Angela Ruley; Records of Rockbridge and Augusta Counties, VA; Records of Berks and Lancaster Counties, PA; Records of Washington County, MD; The Batdorf Family History, by Virginia Faust Batdorf.*

## POTTER - BALSER FAMILY

Mary Potter was born in 1788 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of David and Margaret Potter.

In 1788 her father was taxed on 52 acres of property in Rockbridge County. In 1790, David and his brothers, Casper and Philip, relinquished their rights in the estate of their grandfather, Casper Reidt (Reid).

Mary married Benjamin Balsler on Sept. 4, 1809 in Rockbridge County. He was born in 1791 in Va. and saw service in the War of 1812 as a member of Capt. McBrides Co. He died Feb. 18, 1873. They lived near North Mountain in the Walkers Creek area of Rockbridge County.

Benjamin and Mary raised a large family of 12, six sons, six daughters.

The 1850 census shows Benjamin and Mary living alone. A daughter, Sally Sensabaugh, was living next door to them.

In 1867 Benjamin and Mary deeded property to their daughter and son-in-law, John and Sally Sensabaugh. This property was along North Mountain, joining James A. Wallace and Alexander Patterson. This tract of land could not be sold during the lifetime of Benjamin and Mary.

Mary died soon after this transaction and Benjamin was living with his son, Benjamin, Jr., in 1870. Benjamin was living with his son-in-law, Samuel S. Mynes in 1873 when he died at age 84. Five of his twelve children were dead at this time.

The twelve children of Benjamin and Mary Potter Balsler were:

Joshua, born 1811, married Sally Potter in Oct 1831. He was dead before 1850.

Susan, born 1812, married William Sweet on July 26, 1832 and died in Oct 1869.

Jacob, born 1814c, married in May 1835 to Susan Lucas.

James, born 1815, married Mary Ann Sweet on July 21, 1836, and died in the 1850's.

Jane, born 1818c, married John Potter on Oct. 14, 1839, and died Feb 26, 1864.

Sally, born Jan 1821, married John C. Sensabaugh on Dec. 5, 1839. Sally died March 31, 1896.

John, born 1824, married Ann Eliza Lucas on July 31, 1846, and died in the 1860's.

Elizabeth, born March 12, 1824, was married on April 9, 1846 to Samuel S. Mynes. She died July 1, 1883.

Samuel, born 1827, married Sarah M. Mynes on July 12, 1848. He died April 3, 1900.

Catherine, born 1828, married Joseph Moneymaker on Nov. 28, 1848.

Benjamin, Jr., born 1830, was married on Sept. 14, 1854 to Nancy Moneymaker.

Mary Ann, born 1832, married William M. Blackwell on Aug. 12, 1852. All twelve of the Balsler children were married in Rockbridge County. *Submitted and Written by: Retta L. Horne*

*Sources: Rockbridge County Marriage Records; Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will Books; Rockbridge County tax records; Rockbridge County Census Records 1850, 1860, 1870; Rockbridge County newspapers on microfilm, Various cemetery records.*

## EMORY POTTER FAMILY

Emory Montgomery Potter was born 28 September 1922, at Marmion near Potter's Mill, s/o Raymond Lee (19 January 1903-16 July 1985), and Nadine Montgomery Potter (16 August 1902-10 October 1963). Their parents were Joseph Lee Potter (3 May 1862-21 May 1917); John Erastus Potter, (1 February 1837-25 April 1908); Isaac Potter (14 May 1822-18 December 1894); James Calvin Montgomery, (6 February 1858-19 January 1935); Andrew Montgomery (28 July 1823-5 May 1887); Captain James Montgomery, (31 December 1786-22 January 1866), who was one of the founding elders of Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842.

He attended Collierstown Grade School and was valedictorian of Effinger High School Class 1940, having had perfect attendance for eleven years. He attended Virginia Tech 1940-43. Having enlisted in the Army in 1942 he was called into active service of World War II in April 1943. He had basic training at Fort McClellan, Alabama, attended Army Specialized Training School at Virginia Tech and was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the infantry from Officers Training School Fort Benning, Georgia 12 April 1944. He was stationed at Camp Robinson, Arkansas when the invasion of Europe started 6 June 1944. He was a replacement officer in Twelfth Regiment, Fourth Infantry Division near St. Lo Normandy. This unit was one of the first to enter Paris when it was liberated 25 August 1944. The Fourth Division moved swiftly through France and to the Hurtgen Forest. Wounded 11 November 1944 he was sent to various hospitals and back to England. After being released from hospital he helped retrain soldiers for infantry duty. After VE Day, May

1945, he was returned to Paris and assigned to a labor supervision unit working with German Prisoners of War. 11 June 1946 he returned to Fort Dix, New Jersey and as a First Lieutenant was separated from active duty 21 August 1946. He returned Virginia Tech and received a BS degree June 1947 and a MEd. from University of Virginia 1963.

Bessie Mae Greever was born 1 March 1927, d/o David Adam Greever (8 June 1886-20 August 1954) and Sally Frances Swink Greever (14 February 1893-28 November 1976). She married Emory 11 August 1949 at Collierstown Presbyterian Church by Reverend D. McC. Monroe. Her ancestors were: David Strain Greever (2 October 1857-12 August 1936); Adam Allison Greever (22 June 1828-22 June 1886); Adam Swink (8 September 1851-1 May 1936); Henry Philander Swink (9 January 1820-30 June 1914).

Bessie graduated from Effinger High School Class of 1944. She graduated from Virginia Commercial College, Lynchburg, and was bookkeeper at Natural Bridge Hotel, secretary at VMI, and a teacher's aide for Rockbridge County Schools.



L-R Reese, Deborah, Emory, Rebecca, Bessie, David, Donna, Stephen, Monty

Their children are: Deborah Mae (b. 19 April 1953) who married Reese Bennett McCormick (b. 3 June 1952) at Collierstown Presbyterian Church on 2 August 1980. Their children are: Rebecca Anne, b. 20 July 1985; David Reese, b. 24 November 1986; and Stephen Emory, b. 28 March 28, 1989. Deborah graduated with a BS from Longwood College 1975 and a MEd. James Madison University 1981. She has been a science teacher in Augusta County Schools for the past twenty years. Reese is Extension Agent for 4-H Youth in Rockbridge County.

Donna Sue (b. 19 March 1954) graduated with a BS from Virginia Tech in 1976 and a MBA University of Kentucky 1983. She is employed with IBM.

Emory Jr. "Monty" (b. 13 February 1958) graduated with a BS from Shenandoah College 1980. He has taught elementary music for fourteen years and worked two years in church music.

The family has been active in church and community activities. Four members have been school teachers. Emory taught science and math forty years at Effinger and Lexington High Schools. In the Presbyterian Church Emory has been Elder, Deacon, Trustee, Treasurer, and member of Cemetery Committee. Bessie and Deborah have been Deacons and active in Presbyterian Women. All have been Sunday School Teachers. Emory Jr. and Donna Sue have been church organists. Emory Jr. organized the Genesis Handbell Choir at Collierstown Presbyterian. Bessie and Emory were Youth Advisors for over ten years.

All adult family members have been active in 4-H on an area and state level and all are Virginia 4-H All Stars. Bessie and Emory were charter members of the Effinger PTA and are members of the Rockbridge Retired Teachers Association. Emory was a charter member of the Effinger Ruritan Club 1947.

For forty-eight years the family has lived in the house built by a cousin, Gilmore Hutton, at 14 Wilkinson Place on Colliers Creek. *Submitted by: Emory Potter*

Sources: Family Bibles; Collierstown Presbyterian Church History, Thy Faithfulness Is Unto All Generations.

### JAMES S. & MARGARET POTTER

On February 25, 1857, James S. Potter, 23, took for his bride, Margaret Vest (Vess) 25, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Both were single and residents of Rockbridge County. The marriage was performed by William Pinkerton. James' parents were Jacob and Eliza Potter. Margaret's parents were Addison and Hannah Standoff Vest.

James' occupation is listed in 1857 as a farmer but in 1858, his occupation is listed as a miller in Rockbridge County.

James and Margaret were the parents of 3 children: John William, born January 13, 1858 and married Henryette Elizabeth Standoff on April 19, 1881; Eliza Jane, born September 7, 1859, married James D. Clark, on December 6, 1883, died in 1937 and is buried at Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery; Anne Lee, born April 20, 1861, married John H. Worth, on December 25, 1884, died in 1923 and is buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery located on route 677 off of route 612, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Worth was born in 1859 and died in 1934, and is buried beside Anne Lee.

James S. Potter, a miller, had passed away by February 1866, and Margaret then married a second time, to David H. Jeffries, on February 8, 1866. *Submitted by: Dorothy V. Jeffries*

### LLOYD HUSTON POTTER

Lloyd Huston Potter was born May 8, 1914 to Lillian R. Potter and Joseph Franklin Potter on Blacks Creek in Collierstown, Va. He had only one sister, Mary Elizabeth Potter Vest, born on December 15, 1912 and died on November 9, 1988.

He married Iona Adeline Morris on June 30, 1939. She was born to Ruth Ayres Morris and David Gilmore Morris on May 29, 1923.

Iona has served as an elder at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and a Sunday School teacher for the Adult Class. She was a member of the Handbell choir. She is active in the Presbyterian Women of the church and a member of the Night Circle. She is presently active in the AARP.

Lloyd was a small part time farmer, a night watchman at VMI and a school bus driver for Rockbridge County School System. He was a deacon of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church from 1955-1958 and Sunday School Superintendent in 1961-62 and 1963.

Lloyd and Iona had four children. Betty Lee, the oldest, started school in 1949 at the Collierstown Graded School and was in the first graduating class of the new Lexington High School in 1961. She was graduated from Radford College in 1967 and has been teaching first grade for thirty years in Stafford County. On November 17, 1990, she married Joe E. Sprinkle at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church.

Lloyd Huston, Jr., the first son, who resides on Blacks Creek was graduated from Lexington High School in 1964. He has worked for United Parcel Service for nineteen years.

Lillian Adeline was graduated from Lexington High School in 1967 and from Phillips Business College in 1968. She married Joe E. Lawrence on February 14, 1970 and resides in Lynchburg. She has been employed with the City of Lynchburg Finance Department for 21 years.

Billy Franklin lives on the old home place on Blacks Creek at Collierstown. He was graduated from Lexington High School in 1970. He served two years in the U.S. Navy and six years as a reservist. He was an En Second Class when he completed his enlistment. He

married Martha Lou Zollman, who was the daughter of William B. Zollman and the late Maxine Walters Zollman. Billy and Lou had two children, Troy Franklin and Corrie Rae.

Troy was graduated from Rockbridge High School in 1996 and is now attending college. Corrie is a sophomore at Rockbridge High School.

Lou was a member of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she served as an elder and choir director and was often a frequent soloist. She was President of the Effinger PTA and was active in local civic organizations. She was a beautician and owned her own shop in Collierstown. Lou died of leukemia on May 24, 1990 and was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Dr. William A. Cole and Robert K. Leonard officiated at the ceremony which she had arranged before her death.

Lloyd Sr. died on March 20, 1991. Dr. William A. Cole and Dr. Robert S. Miles conducted the funeral service. Burial was in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. *Submitted and Written by: Betty Lee Potter Sprinkle and Lillian Potter Lawrence*

### THE PHILIP POTTERS

Philip Batdorf (Botteroff, Botter, Potterff) arrived in Rockbridge County in 1792. The Potterffs settled in the northern end of the county near Brownsburg. Because of their heavy German accent their name came out sounding like Potter. Within ten years of coming to Rockbridge County they were known as Potter. They were a milling family and ran or owned flour mills.

It is believed Philip Potter was born in 1757 in Augusta. He died in Rockbridge in 1834 leaving his wife, Katrine, and three children. They were David, Isaac and Sophia Mays.

Isaac Potter was born May 14, 1812. He married Lavinia Reid April 26, 1836. They had eight children John Erastus, born February 1, 1837; Mary Elizabeth born June 30, 1839; Sarah A. J. born July 8, 1841; Maragret J. born September 21, 1843; Joseph B. born October 14, 1846; Amanda Virginia born July 21, 1848; Cornelia Frances born May 31, 1851; and Julia Emma born December 21, 1853.

As far as we can tell Isaac didn't own a mill until 1850 when he purchased the mill on Colliers Creek. He and son John E. ran Potter's Mill until 1891.

John Erastus Potter married Virginia Armentrout on April 25, 1861. John was a miller and jointly owned the Potter Mill with John Chapman for a period of four years from 1891-1894.

John and Virginia Potter had five children: Clara Frances, born August 8, 1864, married William Montgomery; Mary Virginia born July 10, 1869, married Logan Bowyer; Joseph Lee, born May 3, 1862, married Mattie Dunlap March 26, 1896; Charles Asbury, born June 20, 1872, married Louie Stuart; Lucy H., born January 21, 1867 and died July 12, 1871.

John E. Potter died April 25, 1908. He left everything to his son J. Lee Potter. By this time the Potters had become farmers.

J. Lee and Mattie had 3 children: Virginia Elizabeth born February 4, 1897, married Wallace M. Knick; Pearle Mae born March 23, 1900, married H. Jack Wade; Raymond Lee born January 19, 1903, married Nadine Montgomery July 30, 1919.

Mattie Potter died February 29, 1910. J. Lee remarried to Hope Evangline Coleman. They had one child Lorene Moffett.

J. Lee Potter died May 21, 1917. It was late in the evening when Lee went to check on a mare that was to foal. In the near darkness of the evening, hogs in the field were spooked by the horse and rider which in turn spooked the horse throwing the rider. Lee had been dragged for a ways and then rolled down the hill into the stream where he actually drowned. There was speculation of foul play, but after a careful search of the area nothing was found.

J. Lee left no will but by the settlement of accounts of his estate he owned 337 acres of land, 3 houses, loans he had made, cattle, horses, and a broom making business. On the evening that the accident occurred Lee's son Ray was at Dr. Coleman's house watching a traveling Medicine Show.

J. Lee's son, Raymond Lee, ended up with the house and 250 acres of the land. Ray was only sixteen years old. This house and land is still in the family, belonging to Ray's grandson William Stephen Potter. The farm on which J. Lee was killed was given to Hope C. Potter in the settlement of estate. It was acquired by Ray and now belongs to Ray's son Charles Asbury Potter, Sr. *Submitted by: Gay Lea Potter Goodbar and Prepared by: Joan Potter*

Sources: Birth, Death, Marriage Records; Land Records and Will Indexes in the Rockbridge County Clerk's Office and Family Bible.

### RAYMOND LEE POTTER, SR.

Raymond Lee married Nadine Montgomery and had 3 sons. Raymond Lee, Jr. born December 19, 1919 and died March 19, 1977, married Mae Conner, Sept. 16, 1950; Emory Montgomery born September 22, 1922, married Bessie Greever; Charles Asbury born December 10, 1925, married Ella Gay McCurdy, August 15, 1946.

Raymond Lee took over his father's farm at age of seventeen. He married young for the times and raised his family on the same land passed down from his grandfather. That German thriftiness helped him throughout his life in putting together a large farm and cattle operation. He was elder in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church and involved in Effinger Ruritan Club. Ray was known as a gentleman who loved the land. When Ray died he left the farm to two of his grandsons, Charles A., Jr. and William Stephen.

Raymond Lee, Jr. had three children, Raymond Lee, III born Feb. 13, 1955; Clarence Burton born April 18, 1956; and Stacy Nadine born May 5, 1966.

Charles A., Sr. worked the farm with his father, Ray, for many years. In the late 1950's to 1967 he was a mail carrier. In 1967 Charles ran as an Independent Candidate for Rockbridge County Treasurer. Charles won, and continued serving as Treasurer until retirement in 1995. In 1983 he served as president of the Virginia Treasurers Association and was instrumental in establishing a certification program for state treasurers. Charles and Ella Gay had four children, Charles A., Jr. born Mar. 21, 1949; William Stephen born Sept. 19, 1956; Gay Lea born July 6, 1960; and Lisa Ann born March 17, 1962.

Raymond Lee, III married Donna Chism. Their children are Mariel Justine and Leanne Marie.

Clarence Burton married Paula Rhodenizer. Their children are Cavett Burton and Paul William.

Charles A. Jr. married Joan Gilliam Sept. 7, 1974. They had 3 children, Marnie Rae born Mar. 4, 1978; Susanne Addison born May 21, 1980; and Charles A., III born May 11, 1983. Charlie also started farming with his grandfather. He continues today on land that has been in the family for 5 generations. He also restores old properties in the community for rental purposes.

William Stephen married Martha Cauley March 18, 1978. Their children are Christopher Stephen born May 4, 1984 and Ross William born Mar. 15, 1987. Steve now farms and carries mail.

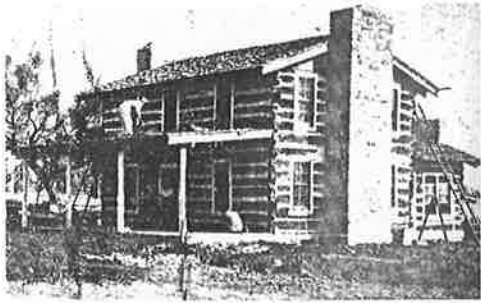
Gay Lea married Geoffrey Goodbar Aug. 6, 1983. Their children are Bradley Gardner born April 29, 1991 and Carter Lance born Mar. 23, 1994.

Lisa Ann married Gregory Hartless Oct. 13, 1984. Their children are William Gregory born April 6, 1988 and Kathryn Lea born June 20, 1991. *Submitted by: Charles A. Potter, Jr. and Prepared by: Joan Potter*

Sources: Family Bible; Birth, Death, Marriage Records; Will Indexes and Land Records of the Rockbridge County Clerk's Office, and Augusta County Clerk's Office and articles from the News Gazette.

## WILLIAM PORTER FAMILY

The name of William Porter is first seen in August 1742 in land records of Orange County, (now part of Rockbridge County). The deed says that the land was located at a spring by Middle Creek. The exact location of the land now can be determined to be near state highway eleven. William Porter purchased at least three other tracts of land near here by 1754. He erected a log house on this property in 1755. It was a two story house with large stone fireplaces at each end. This house was his home until his death in 1782, when ownership passed to his son, William Porter, Jr.



*Frederick Snider home being reconstructed in Texas, about 1956*

This log house, long unoccupied, was bought in 1954 by a Texas contractor and builder who tore it down, carefully placing a label on each piece, even the stones of the chimney, and removed it to San Antonio, Texas. Additional stone from the original site was also used to rebuild the fireplaces. The exterior was preserved as nearly as possible like the original house would have been when it was built. Even some of the old fashioned roses and other flowers were removed to help maintain the original look. This home has been featured in several articles in San Antonio newspapers. In Rockbridge County it was known as the 'Old Frederick Snider Home'.

William, Sr. and his wife, Jane, had at least five children: John, Margaret, Mary, Jean and William, Jr. Young William was born in Rockbridge County about 1735. He married Mary Bowen in 1763 and died in 1804. They are known to have had thirteen children, including Reese who was born in Rockbridge County about 1793. He married Elizabeth Taliaferro about 1816. They had seven children. Reese died in Titus County, Texas after 1850.

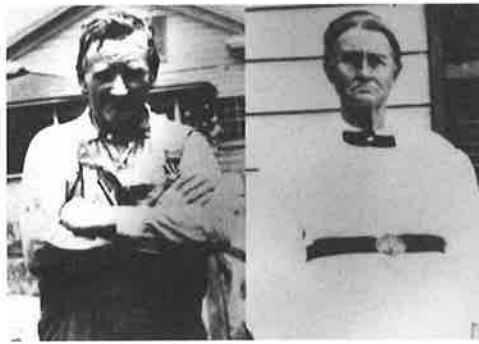
One of their children was William who was born, probably in Lincoln County, Tennessee in 1824 and died in Somervell County, Texas in 1897. He married Mary Sherrill in 1845 in Town Creek, Alabama. They had eight children. William was one of the first county commissioners of Somervell County when it was formed in 1875. A daughter, Adria, was born in 1854 in Titus County, Texas.

Adria Porter married Thomas Woodard in Somervell County, Texas in about 1880. She died in 1929. They had five children, one of whom was William Calvin Woodard. William was born in 1897 and died in 1967. He married Velma Oneal in 1917. They had four children.

*Submitted by: Don Schimpf*

## THE POWELLS

My Grandfather, William Lee Powell, of Welsh descent, was born Aug. 19, 1855 in Botetourt County. Mary Frances Stinnett Powell was born May 2, 1858 in Botetourt County. They met and were married in a log church, at that time called "The Dunkard Church." They lived in a log cabin near the church. Their only transportation was by one horse and buggy.



*William and Mary Powell*

Later they moved to Rockbridge County. He built a home one mile South of Natural Bridge, VA on Rt. 11. They had eleven children; Lewis Edward, Olivia, Nellie Nevitt, Effie Iona, John Wesley, Walter, Lawrence William, Cora Belle, Ethel, Lloyd Leslie and Charles Minor. (Uncle Minor was stationed in France during World War I. There is a window at the Natural Bridge Baptist Church which he dedicated to his parents, William Lee and Mary Frances Stinnett Powell).

Wm. Lee Powell was a carpenter and a gardener of flowers and vegetables. He raised cows, pigs, chickens, ducks and fruit trees. He worked very hard to provide food for our family. He also worked at Forest Tavern, which is now called Forest Oaks. He was a very short stocky man, 5'1". Very dear to our hearts was our grandmother Powell. She was kind to all her grandchildren, and a very religious woman. She had read the entire Bible three times before she passed away June 5, 1940. William Lee Powell passed away February 11, 1931.



*John Wesley Powell*

Our father, John Wesley Powell was born 17 Sept. 1884, in Botetourt County, Va. He lived in Natural Bridge, Va., and married Lillian Beatrice Hickman of Glasgow, Va. To them were born seven children: Wesley Edward, Mary Frances, Margaret, Louise, Kathleen, Eva Mae and Elizabeth Powell. Our Dad was a man of many trades, each of which he performed to perfection. He was a building contractor, a brick and rock mason, and a painter of many oil paintings of the Natural Bridge, Va., and others that are still in the family. He designed and built many large businesses; a restaurant, grocery store and rooms for tourists.

During the depression he always had plenty of work when jobs were scarce. He played many musical instruments and had his own band, which played every Saturday night for square dances. He also invented a tin locking device which was patented in Washington, D.C. We learned after his death in 1941 that someone else received the royalties. He was a progressive man. He was also a good farmer. Our mother always canned lots of fruit and vegetables.

Many of his structures are still being used today. One of my favorites is the underpass leading from the Natural Bridge Hotel to the Gate House. The nearby Powell homestead is still occupied.

He was a descendant of John Wesley Powell, who was a professor of geology and curator of the Museum of Illinois Wesleyan University in 1865. In 1868 he explored the Grand Canyon of the Colorado.



*Mother in center with Children and Aunts.*

We are very proud of our heritage and the many contributions our descendants have made to the development of our country. *Submitted by: Louise Powell Saunders*

## PRIDE / PRYDE

John Carlisle Pride (also known as J.C.), only son of John Carlyle Pryde and Rachel Elizabeth Mozingo, was born February 7, 1863 near Kerr's Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

His father, John Carlyle Pryde (whose father immigrated from Scotland and mother from Ireland), was born July 4, 1842 at Buffalo Gap, Augusta County, Virginia. John moved down the Shenandoah Valley with his family and eventually settled in Tennessee. For a short time he worked with his father in Alleghany Co., VA where he met Rachel Mozingo (with whom he sired this son). John joined the Confederate Army of Tennessee where he was a First Lieutenant in Company-C of the 59th Mounted Infantry. While he was at war, Rachel gave birth to his son, naming him John Carlisle Pride. Approximately two years later, John's Confederate unit was captured and taken to Staunton, Virginia, where he signed a prisoner release. John, who probably never realized that he had anything to return to in Virginia, joined his parents in East Tennessee where he married Mattie J. Roddy and had two children, Lillian Gay and Charles Albert.

Raised in Rockbridge County, J.C. and his mother lived with his grandparents, Charles Thomas Mozingo and Rebecca Hoilman, until his mother's marriage to John A. Robertson in 1871. J.C. lived with his new family until he married Sarah Elizabeth Montgomery (daughter of Isaiah E.S. Montgomery and Polly Greenlee Camden, both Rockbridge County families) on April 5, 1883 at Lexington, Virginia.

J.C. and Sarah had 13 children during the 27 year period from 1884 to 1911: Bessie Delia, Mary Eva, Amos Barkley, Gertrude Elizabeth, Thomas "Edward", John McKinley, Nannie Agnis, Nellie Dove, Meredith Gentry, William Eblen, James Benjamin "Preston", Charlie Greer, and Howard "Bryson."

J.C. was contracted by various mining companies, so he moved around the region a great deal. His job was to locate and evaluate the veins of coal within the mountain to determine the most profitable location to start a mining operation. J.C. and Sarah lived in and around Kerr's Creek and Buena Vista until about 1895, when they moved to Long Dale in Alleghany County. They lived in Alleghany County until about 1902 when they moved to La Follette, Tennessee. J.C. was certified as a Mine Foreman for the State of Tennessee during this time. While in La Follette, they lost two daughters, one in a fire, the other to scarlet fever.

Toward the fall of 1903, J.C. took a contract with the "Bessemer Coal, Iron, & Land Company" of Bessemer, Alabama to prospect and open a coal mine on Windrock Mountain in Tennessee. J.C. faced the mine up and started it, then moved on to other jobs in West Virginia, leaving married children in and around Windrock and Oliver Springs. John Carlisle Pride died December 15, 1917 at Dorothy, West Virginia of diabetes. He is buried in an unmarked grave in Union Cemetery between Dorothy and Colcord. Submitted by: Gregory L. Pride

### WILLIAM PRIESTLEY, SR.

The family of William Sr. and Mary Priestley (spelled "Pressly," etc.) were Presbyterian farmers living in Rockbridge County since the American Revolution, and possibly before, when it was Augusta/Botetourt County, Virginia. They are in the first Tax List for the county- 1778 - and the 1782 Tax List. Several deeds, marriages, births, and at least one death, in the Priestley family took place between 1778 and 1809, when William Priestley Jr. left the area with his wife, Sarah (Beach) Priestley, and their only sons, William III and Samuel. Some of William Priestley Sr.'s descendants through his daughter, Elizabeth, "Betsy," (Priestley) Skeen, include the William Skeen, Sr., Samuel Mateer, and James H. Harris families, who were in Rockbridge County after 1809. Descendants of Elinor and Nancy were possibly there, too.

William Sr. and Mary had five children: James (b. ca. 1760); William Jr. (b. ca. 1763; m. Sarah Beach, on 3 Oct. 1786, in Rockbridge Co., by Rev. James McConnell); Elinor; Nancy; and Elizabeth, "Betsy," (m. William Skeen, Sr., on 7 Sept. 1790, in Rockbridge Co., by Rev. William Graham). Evidence suggests that they were members of Hall's Meeting-house. On April 12, 1779, William Priestley, Sr., purchased: 1) 115 acres of land at Todd Springs Run, on Buffalo Creek, from the Executors of the estate of William Hall (Deed Book A, pp. 137 & 138); and 2) Lot #5 in Lexington, executed by the trustees of the town.

The land at Todd Springs Run (now Toad Run), in the beautiful country southwest of Lexington, was probably the Priestley family's farm. It was passed on to his son William Jr. and wife, and their two sons, in William Sr.'s Will, which was written on February 6, 1793 (Will Book 2, p. 252). James is mentioned in the Will, but not left anything. It was probated on April 1, 1800, and John Wilson, one of the two Executors, produced it in court. The other Executor was William McKee. Two witnesses to the Will, William McKee and John McKee, had moved to Kentucky, and final disposition of the Will was made on February 2, 1802, when it was returned.

Nine years after William Sr.'s death, on April 4, 1809, the farm was sold, and William Jr., Sarah, and William III moved, probably going west. William Jr., Sarah, and William III, deeded 196 acres (Todd Springs Run land, plus 81 acres), to William Skeen, Betsy's husband. An identical deed to William Skeen was written on May 17, 1809, for Samuel's rights to the land to be recorded. Samuel, (my great great great grandfather), born on April 20, 1789, in Rockbridge County, had moved to Kanawha County, (West) Virginia that year. He married Isabella Hazlett in 1810, in Kanawha County. The deed was finally delivered to the grantee on December 21, 1812. Betsy and William Skeen, Sr., had eight children: Robert; Joseph; James; Samuel (b. ca. 1802); Rhoda; and Martha (b. 1795; m. Samuel Mateer). Submitted by: M. L. Green (Margaret Green)

### WILLIAM A. (DINK) PRYOR

William A. Pryor (my great grandfather) was born around 1850 (death date unknown). He married Rebecca J. Harden (birth and death date unknown) on May 19, 1871. One of their children was Silas O. Pryor who was born in 1871 and died in 1930. Silas married Lillie E.



William A. (Dink) Pryor

Carter (born in 1871 and died in 1916) on December 18, 1894. Another son, Harry B. Pryor, married Mollie B. Wood on April 4, 1905, (birth and death dates are unknown). A daughter, Annie A. Pryor, married Ambria M. Putt on July 27, 1897, (birth and death dates are unknown). A son, William E. Pryor, married Hortense Lavohorne on March 30, 1910, (birth and death dates are unknown).



(Front) Susan Pryor, Becky Pryor (Back) Dillard Seay, Silas Pryor

My grandfather, Silas O'Lear Pryor, and grandmother, Lillie E. Carter, lived in Pera, Amherst County, VA. The children of Silas and Lillie were born in Amherst County, VA.

Their first son, Talmadge Dewitt (Pete) was born in 1894 and died in 1957. He married Maud Beard, who was born in 1895 and died in 1968.

Their first daughter, Eva Ann, was born in 1898 and died in 1922. She married Earl Tardy (birth and death dates unknown). They had two daughters, Eassie and Minnie.

The second son of Silas and Lillie was Clarence O'Lear who was born in 1900 and died in 1970. He married Jessie Wood who was born in 1902 (death date unknown). The couple had one son, Charles.



Silas O'Lear Pryor

The third son of Silas and Lillie was Theodore Nelson (Theo) who was born in 1905 and died in 1975. He married Ethel Dixon who was born in 1909 and died in 1977. The couple had two sons William (Sonny) and Jimmy, and two daughters Patsy and Judy.

The second daughter of Silas and Lillie was Mary Louise who was born in 1906 (death date unknown) and married Walter Lee Coffey who was born in 1891 and died in 1966. They had three daughters-Willie, Barbara, and Martha. They also had three sons-Buzzie, Eddie, and Donnie.

The third daughter of Silas and Lillie was Flossie Wally (birth and death date unknown) who married William E. Larman (birth and death date unknown). They had two daughters-Betty Jean and Cheryl Gray.



Lillie Elizabeth Carter Pryor

The fourth son of Silas and Lillie was Elmer Christian (Bill) who was born in 1916 and died in 1969 (buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens). He met Ruth Lucille Miller (born in Broadway, VA, in 1919) while living in Grottoes, VA, with his older sister, Mary Louise. Elmer had gone there to live after the death of his father. The couple were married on December 10, 1939. Elmer joined the CC camp to help build roads in the late 1930's. In 1941 he entered the army and served until 1946. Ruth and Elmer moved to Buena Vista, VA, around 1941. Ruth now resides in Roanoke, Va. The couple had four children-Richard, Robert, Johnny, and Anna.



(Left to right) Ruth Pryor, Creola Pryor, Richard Pryor

Richard was born on June 11, 1940, in Grottoes, Augusta County, VA. He married Rachel Pauline (Susie) Gilliam on December 16, 1961. This union produced one son, Russell William. He was born on April 15, 1963, and died on December 6, 1976.

Robert was born in Buena Vista, VA, on September 22, 1946. He married So Cha Chin (Anna) from Busan, Korea.

A son, James Robert Pryor, was born to this couple on December 22, 1966, in Lexington, VA.

Michael Christian Pryor, their second son, was born May 3, 1972, in Roanoke, VA. He married Nonica Pardo on December 15, 1990.



They have one daughter, Dominique Marie Pryor, who was born October 29, 1996, in Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Robert and Anna's first daughter, Cathy Ann Pryor, was born on April 4, 1976, in Taego, Korea. She married Allen K. Mills and has one daughter, Mia S. Mills, who was born July 25, 1995, in Killeen, Texas.

Phillip Allen Pryor, the third son of Robert and Anna, was born July 14, 1977, at Fort Hood, Texas.

John William Pryor (Johnny) was born June 12, 1948, in Buena Vista, VA. He married Betty Padgett from Bedford, Va. His second wife was Violet Chittum from Danville, VA. Johnny and Violet have a son and a daughter. Their daughter, Kristy Wilson, has two sons-Michael and Jeremy Wilson. Phillip Robinson, their son, has two daughters, Cheryl, and Jessie.



(Left to right) The Pryors-Ann, John, Ruth, Bill, Richard, Bobby

Anna L. Pryor, the daughter of Bill and Ruth, was born in Buena Vista, VA, on September 10, 1949. She married Bill Flint on December 24, 1965. They were divorced in 1973. The couple had two sons-Paul and Edward-and one daughter-Robbin.

Paul William Flint, was born October 16, 1966, in Lexington, VA. He married Dee Erazo and had two sons-Nando born August 6, 1982, and Sonny William born January 22, 1990.

Robbin Flint was born October 28, 1967, at Natural Bridge Sta., VA. She has two sons-Daniel who was born July 25, 1991, and David who was born September 15, 1984.

Edward Christian Flint was born August 28, 1969, in Roanoke, VA.

Janet Pryor, Ann's daughter, was born June 20, 1972, in Roanoke, VA. She married Scott Allen Yarrison who was from Pennsylvania. The couple has one daughter, Hannah, who was born December 28, 1996. They currently reside in Winston Salem, NC.

Another of Ann's daughters, Shannon Pryor, was born February 1, 1976, in Lexington, VA. She married Corey Lark from Roanoke, VA. The couple has two sons-T.J. born January 7, 1994 and Cory born July 24, 1996.

Silas O'Lear Pryor married his second wife Creolia Johnson Warriner on October 29, 1918. She was born in 1886 and died in 1954. The couple along with Silas' children from his first marriage moved from Pera, VA, to Glasgow, VA, around 1918. Their first home was a small farm house at Balcony Downs near Glasgow, VA. They later moved to Buena Vista, VA, where Silas and Creolia lived until their death. They are buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Buena Vista, VA. Submitted by: Richard Allen (Dicky) Pryor

## JOHN PTOMEY

Thouvenot (Jean), dit Ptolemee, ne a Nance (1761), S. 11 mars 1777. John Thouvenot, called/name Ptolemee, was born at Nance, France, in 1761. Since he came to America with young Lafayette, they probably sailed from France on 11 March 1777. "Ptolmy and Lange came from France with Lafayette and remained

when the War was over", according to Lillian K. Craig in her biography, *Rev. John Craig, 1709-1774: His Descendants and Related Families*. Rev. John Craig was pastor of Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church in Augusta County, VA, in the years 1740-1746. John Clayton, Jr., a relative of Rev. Craig, married Annis Ptomey, a daughter of John. They lived in the Clayton home, Cherry Farm, in Bath County.

In 1779 Lafayette returned to France. Records of Southwest Virginia show that John Ptomey (Tomey) moved from Buckingham County in 1780 to the present Giles County. On a site near the mouth of East River, at its confluence with the New River, now known as Glen Lyn, John Ptomey built the first brick home, of red clay bricks, in that county. The house was demolished ca. 1975.

John Toeme married Mary Fletcher, 12 September 1783, with a license from Augusta County. The marriage was performed by Rev. John Brown, pastor of New Providence Presbyterian Church (and, earlier, of Timber Ridge Church), in Rockbridge County. John Ptomey bought land on Little Calfpasture in 1801, but appears to have lived in Giles County until 1806. In that year he was granted a liquor license, and he owned a dam and a mill there. His son George W. Ptomey (Tomey) is probably the George W. who lived at Glen Lyn in later years.

In 1946, Clarence Barnette moved the wood preserving plant from KY to Goshen, not knowing until 1963 that he was about eight miles from where his paternal great-great-grandfather, John Ptomey, had lived!

John Ptomey married again on 17 May, 1785, Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of Peter Jackson, with the marriage recorded in Augusta County. No children were recorded with Mary Fletcher, and one wonders if she died in childbirth. John and Elizabeth were the parents of at least 13 children. Peggy married 30 August 1810, Jacob Evans. Jane married 18 September 1810, Moses Keyes. Alan was married on 21 March 1815, to Margaret Timberlake, by Rev. John D. Ewing, pastor of Lebanon Presbyterian Church in Rockbridge. Alexander Moses (born 1791) was married on the same day, to Mary Maglin Tomlinson, daughter of Thomas, by Rev. Ewing. Elizabeth (Betsy) married 3 April 1815, John Roach. Annis (1794-1863) was married in 1816, to John Clayton, Jr., by Rev. Ewing who was also supply pastor at Rocky Springs Presbyterian Church at Deerfield. They also bought land across the Bullpasture River from Cherry Farm, known as Pleasant Retreat. George W. (1800-1840) married in 1824, Mary Blankenship. Michael (1801-1875) was born in Augusta County, married in 1824, Mary Lockridge, daughter of Samuel, and was buried near Churchville. John M. married Margaret Rebecca Beeson. William married in 1825, Catherine Lockridge, another daughter of Samuel. Polly married in 1825, William R. Black, and, second, in 1829, John Kincaid. James Nelson (1809-1895) married in 1831, Sarah C. Black. Nancy appears to have been the youngest child.

John M. Ptomey was born ca. 1802 (Giles County, VA?). On 2 October 1820, he married Margaret Rebecca Beeson, a daughter of Benjamin and Jenny Dadds Beeson. Jenny was a daughter of Alexander Dods. They were married by Rev. John D. Ewing, and probably attended Lebanon Presbyterian Church. Some Beesons are buried in an enclosed cemetery just north of Lebanon Church in Augusta County. Margaret was born ca. 1803 and died 1 February 1862. John M. Ptomey died in 1863. Their six children were James Cameron, Betsey Jane, Mary Ann, Margaret D. "Maggie", William Wilson, and John Frank.

James Cameron (born ca. 1822 in Rockbridge) was married first to Sarah Ann Scott, daughter of John, on 14 November 1848, by

Rev. James Morrison, pastor of New Providence Presbyterian Church. He moved to Barbour County [now WV], and was married three more times.

Betsey Jane was born ca. 1826, and married Andrew Davis on 3 February 1845. There was an Andrew Davis living in a large house on Little Calfpasture River in 1946, who traded land so the Boy Scouts of America could build Lake Merriwether. His farm and boarding house are now under the lake. He then lived in a new house north of the lake until his death. Since John M. Ptomey lived near the location of the new house, this Andrew may have been some of Betsey's family. There was a Ptomey cemetery on land now owned by Joe Graham, which John M.'s children left when they moved to WV, but over the years the gravestones were broken and piled up in the woods, and the land is grazing pasture land today.

Mary Ann was born ca. 1829, but nothing more is known of her. Maggie was born ca. 1831, and was unmarried at the time their father died in 1863.

John Frank was born ca. 1837, and married Nancy Jane Scott in 1857. They sold their land in Rockbridge on 20 March 1867, while they were living at Philippi (Barbour County), WV. John Frank's niece, Dora Catherine "Katy" Ptomey Smith, told the writer in 1967, that "Uncle Frank changed the spelling of his name to Tomey". Their four children were Dora, Earnest, Edward, and a daughter who married a Hickman and lives at Philippi, WV. Dora Tomey was born in 1870 in WV, and married George Stalhoke. Edward was born in 1874 in WV, but nothing more is known of him. Earnest's family moved to Waynesboro, VA, where his descendants live today. Earnest Tomey married first Lilly Thompson (died 1926), and second in 1961, Lucy Tot Burke Amos (a widow). He died 25 November 1964. Earnest and Lilly's children were Harley Anderson (Sr.), Harold, Ray, Woodford, Dorsey, Anna Pauline, and DeWayne Roy (all except Harley deceased by 1987). Submitted by: Donna L. Flanagan and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

## WILLIAM WILSON PTOMEY

### Part II

William Wilson Ptomey, son of John M. and Margaret B. was born in Rockbridge County on 4 May 1833, in Staunton, and died 9 February 1912, in Braxton County, WV. He was married on 24 September 1857, to Mary Ellen Beeson at Goshen, VA. She was born 4 February 1831, at Goshen, a daughter of John and Phoebe Hulsinger Beeson. (Phoebe was a daughter of Michael Hulsinger.) Mary Ellen taught school in Washington County, VA, before her marriage. She died 3 September 1914, at Curtin (Nicholas County), WV, and was buried at Burnsville (Braxton County), WV. John M. Ptomey was recorded as "Tony" on an 1860 Rockbridge map drawn by VMI Cadet Otey.

William and Mary Ellen had two children born in Rockbridge: Ida Ellen (1858-1860) and Jennie Beeson, born 4 March 1860.

Sometime during this period around 1860, William freed his three slaves (a man, his wife, and their son). A pro-slavery neighbor came after William, and found him in the barn. William grabbed a pitchfork, and injured the man. The case went to court (records in Rockbridge), and William was acquitted. According to a grandson of William's, Henry Smith of Akron, OH, in 1967, "The sheriff of Rockbridge advised Grandpa to leave the county for his own safety. He and Grandma left there and went to Bath County, then to Braxton County to be near his brothers and uncles." Their third child, Willanetta May, (1862-1903), was born in Bath County, VA, and never married. Henry Ulysses Grant Ptomey (1864-1939), was born in Philippi, WV, and married Bernice Mick. Occa Laura (1867-1898) was never married. William Jackson "Willie" (1869-



William Wilson Ptomey Family -  
Center: William Wilson and Mary Ellen Beeson Ptomey.  
Top L-R: Jennie Beeson Ptomey Barnette, Willanette  
May Ptomey, and Henry Ulysses Grant Ptomey. Bottom  
L-R: Occa Laura Ptomey, William Jackson "Willie"  
Ptomey, and Dora Catherine "Katy" Ptomey Smith.

) married Margaret "Maggie" Posey in 1891. Their granddaughter Nancy Lynn Ptomey Mas- sic provided the pictures of William and Mary Ellen and their six adult children accompanying this story. Dora Catherine "Katy" (1873-1967) married James E. Smith in 1893, and lived in OH. She told the writer much about the family during a visit there in June, 1967.

William Wilson Ptomey only received \$2.50 from his father's estate, because he was a northern sympathizer. When William's daughter, Jennie Beeson Ptomey married on 12 May 1881, John Darley Barnett, he disowned her for marrying a Confederate. The family story says William never spoke to Jennie again. Actually John, brother Dave, and their father Nathan Downs Barnett had fought with the CSA, were captured and imprisoned at Fort Chase, OH, but allowed to go home after signing an agreement that they would not fight against the U.S. On their way home in 1862, they stopped for water at a residence - where a northern sympathizer gave them poisoned water. Nathan drank it and died, after warning John not to drink it. Two other brothers, Jim and Will (a teenager), fought with the Union. After the war they changed the spelling to Barnette, as did their nephew S. J. Barnette.

Not only was John D. Barnett a Confederate, but he was also a widower with four children, and twice her age. Jennie Beeson Ptomey Barnett became the mother for Lucy Lee, Gideon Martin, Walter Fleming, and Martha Anna, and added seven more of her own: Sidney Johnson, Mary Etta, Mamie Elizabeth, Susan Alice, Newton Longfellow, Nathan Frederick, and William Bryene. Whether her father ever spoke to her again is uncertain. Jennie and John lived next door to her parents, and a photograph shows her and son Fred with William and Mary Ellen on their porch.

Sidney Johnson Barnette was born 22 March 1882 in Braxton County, WV, and married Sarah Emily Ocheltree of Braxton (whose ancestors had also lived in the Rockbridge-Botetourt area). Their children were/are Pearl Gay, Clarence Calvin, Dorr Donald, Bernard Bae "Buss" (who came to Rockbridge to live, died here of black lung, and is buried in WV), Marian Marguerite, Charles, John Joseph, and Gladys Marie. S.J. was dismantling chemical plants for a scrap iron company in NY, when they sent a chauffeur to bring him home from Mississippi. When they

arrived at S.J.'s home in WV, he insisted that the black man sleep in one of their bedrooms and eat breakfast at their table the next morning before he journeyed on to NY.

Sarah Emily "Sis" died in 1960, and S.J. "Sid" in 1974. They are buried at Blacks' Chapel, near Camden-on-Gauley, WV.

Their son, Clarence met his wife, Frankie Nowlin, when he went with S.J. to dismantle a chemical plant in 1928-29 at Collinwood, TN. In 1946 they moved to Goshen with their daughters Bobbie Sue Barnette who married J.T. Henry, and Anna Ruth Barnette who married Walter C. Cunningham, Jr. "Barney" and Frankie's grandchildren are Margaret Anne Henry, Donna Lee Berry, Linda Sue Berry (Blaine), Sarah Elizabeth Henry (Swink), and Shirley Ann Berry (Matherly). Clarence never saw the four great-grandchildren, but Frankie enjoys their visits to her in Augusta County.

Submitted by: Marie Ramsey and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

## JOHN HENRY PUGH

John Henry Pugh, (11/09/1873-09/10/1953), oldest child of Patrick Morris Pugh and Nancy Francis (Nannie) Hickman Pugh, was born in Rockbridge County. He had four brothers and five sisters. On 09/15/1897, he married Emma Lena Hickman, (01/15/1868-10/15/1943), youngest child of William Allen Hickman and Matilda Wilkerson Burks Hickman. She and her three older sisters and five brothers were born in Rockbridge County. She could remember when there were only three houses in Buena Vista. Emma Lena was about 5'8" tall and slender with brown hair and brown eyes. Johnny was of medium build, about 5'7" tall, with dark hair and blue eyes. In the days when I remember him he had snow white hair and mustache.

Johnny and Lena had three children. Lacy Lee was born 03/13/1900, and died 11/28/1901. His mother kept his toys packed in the chest where he had placed them the last time he played with them. She would not unpack them or let the other children play with them.

Myrtie Belle Pugh, born at Buffalo Forge, (02/09/1903-10/23/1975), lived in southern Rockbridge County until her marriage 06/27/1935 to Lemuel Hiram Mahone, Jr. (04/07/1898-03/19/1976), born near Spottswood in Augusta County. At her marriage, she moved to southern Augusta County where she lived for the rest of her life. Myrtie was of medium build 5'4" tall with black hair and brown eyes. Hiram was 5'11" tall, medium build, with dark brown hair and blue-gray eyes. They had one child, Lena Parks Mahone, born August 30, 1936, with dark brown curly hair and hazel eyes. She remained single and lives in their home at Spottswood, Virginia. Hiram and Myrtie Mahone are buried in Greenville United Methodist Cemetery at the church where they were members and he was a trustee for over fifty years. She died of cancer and less than five months later, he died from a heart attack.

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981) married Ethel Francis Slough (02/11/1919-05/06/1995) on 04/04/1936 and lived in Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938-04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. They all had dark hair and brown eyes. Submitted by: James D. Pugh and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone.

## LEWIS WILLIAM PUGH

Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981) married Ethel Frances Slough (02/11/1919-05/06/1995) on 04/04/1936. Lewis William Pugh was the youngest child of John Henry Pugh and Emma Lena Hickman Pugh of southern Rockbridge County. Ethel Frances Slough was a daughter of Howard Brown Slough and Carrie Jenkins Slough of Buena Vista. She had four sisters and five brothers. Lewis and Ethel lived

on Cherry Street and 12th Avenue and later at 105 Park Drive in Enderly Heights, Buena Vista with sons, Rodney William Pugh (09/22/1938-04/28/1990) and James Douglas Pugh, born 07/30/1943. They all had dark hair and brown eyes. Lewis was a weaver and loom fixer at James Lees/Burlington carpet factory, Glasgow. At the factory's twenty fifth anniversary, he was recognized as a twenty five year worker. Lewis and Ethel Pugh were members of St. John's United Methodist Church and are buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

Rodney Pugh first married Julia Moore. They divorced with no children. He later married Diane Mikels. They had six children: Elliott William, Rodney Scott, Amanda Kay, Michael Andrew, Mary Elizabeth, and Crystal Gayle. Amanda and Mary are deceased. They and their father are buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Buena Vista.

James (Jimmy) Pugh first married Betty Hinty and had three children: James Douglas, Jr., Kimberlee Anne, and Michelle Leigh, James and Betty divorced. Much later he married Darlene Conner and lives in Staunton. He works at Modine near Lexington.

Douglas Pugh, a police officer in Buena Vista, married Angela Mikels. They are parents of Ryan Christopher (6-1-95) and another son, Evan (9-4-96).

Kimberlee married Robert Keiser and has daughters Brittany Nicole and Megan Elizabeth. They live in York, SC.

Michelle married Thomas Earl Kiser and divorced. She and sons, Justin Robert (12-7-88) and Calvin (7-28-94) live near Lexington. Submitted by: James D. Pugh and Written by: Lena Parks Mahone.

## PATRICK MORRIS PUGH

Records indicate that John and Mary Ann Pugh were married and living in southern Rockbridge County, Virginia, prior to 1850. Census records show their children as Sarah A., William, George W., John A., and Patrick. My great grandfather was Patrick Morris Pugh (1846-10/20/1930) who married Nancy Frances (Fannie) Hickman (1853-9/20/1937) on 02/15/1872. They lived in the vicinity of Natural Bridge most of their lives, but later moved to Buena Vista. They were parents of ten children of which my grandfather, John Henry Pugh (11/09/1873-09/10/1953) was the oldest. According to census records the other births were recorded as follows: Elizabeth Margaret Pugh, 06/09/1876; William Thomas Pugh, 05/1878; Harry Lee Pugh, 08/1880; Mary Emma (Mamie) Pugh, 08/1883; Clara Ella Pugh, 01/1886; Bertie Florence Pugh, 09/1887; Eva Pugh, 10/1892; Morris Jacob Pugh, 12/1894; Horace Orey Pugh, 05/1896.

The story is told that the youngest children were small when the family moved to Buena Vista and they saw electric wires for the first time. The young children, thinking they were clotheslines, wondered how they got the clothes up so high.

Patrick and Nancy Pugh were buried in the Mount Zion Methodist Cemetery, near Natural Bridge, Virginia.

John Henry Pugh married Emma Lena Hickman (01/15/1868-10/15/1943) on 09/15/1897 and their children were Lacy Lee Pugh (03/13/1900-11/28/1901), Myrtie Belle Pugh (02/09/1903-10/23/1975) and Lewis William Pugh (10/21/1912-02/14/1981). Johnny was a farmer and a carpenter. He helped with the construction of a hotel at Natural Bridge.

Elizabeth married E. M. (Jesse) Huffman, lived in Buena Vista with their children, Jerry, Nellie, Emma, Dora, and Libby.

William (Willie) married Mae Slough, lived in Buena Vista with children Roy, Elward, Grace, Bertha, Ruth, and Margaret. Although he had little opportunity for schooling, he was studious and became a well educated minister in the Pentecostal Holiness Church.

Harry married Daisy \_\_\_ of Bell's Valley near Goshen and they lived in Roanoke with children Eugene, Arnold, Garnet, Billy, Violet, Virginia, Madeline, and Hallie. After Daisy's death, he married Bettie \_\_\_, who survived him when he died at the age of 94 in December 1974. Harry worked as a cabinet maker for a furniture company.

Mamie married Emmett Guy Ellinger, moved to Crimora and later to Waynesboro, Virginia and raised four children: Clara Eva, Russell Andrew, Melvin Ora (killed on D-Day), and Lyle Emmett who became a champion mandolin player.

Ella married Clarence Whiteside and lived in Buena Vista with their three sons, Glenn, Clyde, and L. T. Whiteside.

Bertie married Harry Flint in Buena Vista. Their children were, Luther, Pauline, Douglas, Osbey, James, and Garnet.

Eva died as a young adult.

Morris married and lived in Buena Vista. Their children were Lester, Lawrence, Mary, Elsie, and Geraldine. After his first wife died, Morris married Leitha Staton.

Horace married Eva Coffey, lived in Buena Vista with children Macie and Marshall Pugh. Horace served in World War I. *Submitted by: Lena Parks Mahone*

## WILLIAM RAMSAY, SETTLER

The Ramsay family was one of the many Scotch-Irish families who originated in the Northern (Ulster) part of Ireland, and immigrated to America in the early 1700s, first to Pennsylvania and then on to the upper reaches of the James River, to Augusta County, VA.

In May 1752 William Ramsay, wife Jane and several children were already living in the area, and on May 16, 1753 they purchased 290 acres of land on Mill Creek in Borden's Tract, corner Moses McClure and on Worm Run. Later in the year William constructed a mill on Mill Creek and settled down to improve his plantation and to raise a large family of eight children, Samuel, James, Fanny, Jane, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary and William. Things went well with the Ramsays even though the times were still quite unsettled and Indian raids on the neighboring plantations were not an unusual thing. His mill was a success and he supplied flour to the surrounding community, including to Colonel John Buchanan's Company in 1759. He also cultivated hemp and other crops and raised cattle and sheep. Through the years William Ramsay became quite prosperous and bought and sold land in the general area from the Calfpasture to near present day Lexington. His holdings fluctuated from 300 to 1000 acres, which he cultivated, assisted by his sons and his seven Negro slaves. At this time Rockbridge County had only 682 slaves in total, so the seven slaves owned by William Ramsay represented quite a lot of wealth. William was active in his community, taking part in the "processioning" of neighboring lands and overseeing the maintenance of the local roads. In 1778 he was one of a group of men who "appraised and valued a certain lot of Land, late the property of Isaac Campbell .... for the use of Rockbridge County, Town to be called Lexington". He attended the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, as did his good friends and relatives, the Lyle family.

The Revolutionary War came very close to the Ramsay Clan. All the three sons Samuel, William and James saw service in the military. Samuel Ramsay, who lived on a plantation on the North River across from the mouth of Whistle Creek, served as a Private in Capt. David Gray's Company. They fought against the Indians in Greenbrier County; fought around Richmond; and were at the Siege of York. William Ramsay fought with Capt. Vance's Co., Augusta, and James with Captain Thompson's in Augusta. 1781 father William Ramsay supported the cause by providing grain and cattle which was collected by his in-law Samuel Lyle for the use of the Rockbridge Militia. All the sons survived the war.

In June 1789 the Will of William Ramsay was probated, in which he divided his various plantations and slaves among his children, and provided for his widow Jane for the rest of her life. William was an outstanding example of a Western Virginia pioneer. He was hardworking, literate, a religious man and provided well for his family when he died. *Submitted by: Shirley M. Bronte.*

Sources: Deed: Stephenson to Ramsey, Augusta Co., VA Deed Book 5, pg. 255. Mill: "Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia", by Lyman Chalkley, Vol. 1, Pg. 440, 1965. Children: Will of William Ramsay, Rockbridge Co., VA. Will Book No. 1, Pg. 347. Mill: "Preston and Virginia Papers of the Draper Collection of Manuscripts", Pg. 451, 1915. Slaves: "Heads of Families - Virginia", pg. 9. Lexington: "Rockbridge County, Virginia, an informal history", Pg. 40, by Edmund Tompkins, 1952. Military service: "Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783", by John H. Gwathmey.

## REEDS

Michael Reed, my great, great, great, great, great grandfather, born 1757 in Pennsylvania, came to Rockbridge County around 1790. Michael came to Rockbridge County to join other members of his family who had migrated several years earlier from the Berks County area of Pennsylvania. He and his wife Ann Catherine had three or four children: Benjamin; Sarah, from whom I am descended; and Elizabeth, who married Peter Wiseman. A granddaughter Mary "Polly" Magdalin is mentioned in both Michael and Catherine's wills as having been raised by them since an infant. I have not been able to determine yet the identity of Polly's parents. Michael died in August 1832 and Catherine died 1851. Michael and Catherine's daughter Sarah Reed married Andrew C. Trout in Rockbridge Co. on June 28, 1821. Andrew and Sarah moved to Botetourt Co. after their marriage and started a family. Sarah was born in 1802 and died Dec. 28, 1862. Their daughter Lucinda Trout, born September 1844, married Jacob Dooley, born August 1839, on October 10, 1866 in Botetourt Co. With Jacob Dooley started a long tradition of blacksmithing in the family that lasted three generations. It is through my grandmother Evelyn Elizabeth Dooley that I am descended from the Reeds of Rockbridge.



*Evelyn Elizabeth Dooley*

When I first discovered that I was descended from Michael Reed, I assumed that the family was of Scots-Irish extraction. However, after further research, I learned that this Reed/Reid/Ried family was German. The name Ried was a corruption of Rieth, which when pronounced in German sounds like Reed. Michael and his other family members are descended from Hans Jorg Rieth (also spelled Riedt) and Anna Catharine Bern who came to America in 1710 from Wuertemberg, Palatinate, Germany. Hans Jorg died on the voyage over and was buried at sea. His wife Anna Catharine and their seven children had to face the new world alone. But the Reeds prevailed and the progeny from this one couple is immense ... topping 2,200 known descendants! *Submitted by: M.S. Lucado*

## CASPER REITH, (REED)

Casper Reidt, (Reed), was born about 1700-1710 in Germany. The exact place and date of his birth is not known. The names of his parents are also unknown. On September 4, 1728, 78 Palatines were transported to America on the ship "Albany". The Captain and master of the Albany was Lazrus Oxman, and the ship was described as "from Rotterdam, but last from Portsmouth". Casper Reidt was listed among these 78 Palatines. Also during 1738 a number of German and Swiss immigrants from Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, were naturalized. Casper Reidt was among those naturalized. This process stated "Being all of the Protestant or Reformed religion and subjects of the Emperor of Germany & other provinces now in amity with the King of Great Britain, every one of them was by this act declared citizens and all of the immunities enjoyed by natural subjects were to be enjoyed by them". Also on May 19, 1739, in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, a document was published that listed the residents who had been naturalized. Casper Reidt was among the 78 people comprising this list.

It is thought that Casper was first married to Margaretta Schirmer during the 1730's. On August 12, 1754 he was married for a second time to Anna Schaefer. They were married at Atalhoe, Pennsylvania. At the current time the parents of these wives are not known. During his life in America, Casper lived mostly in the counties of Pennsylvania where there was a large concentration of German immigrants. Casper made his will on January 14, 1788 at the Township of Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania. This will was proved on October 5, 1789, in Berks Co., Pennsylvania. The exact date of his death is not known. In this will, Casper named his children, both living and deceased. These children were John George, Michael, Frederick, Philip, John Casper, Mary Margaret and Elizabeth Catherine. At the time of this will, Elizabeth Catherine was married to John George Gall, and Mary Margaret was married to George Gebhard. Elizabeth Catherine had formerly been married to Hermanus Baddorff, (Potter), and had four sons during this first marriage. Casper also named a son-in-law, Adam Emerick who had married two of the daughters of Casper. These daughters names were Mary Barbara and Christina. It is assumed that they were deceased at the time of the writing of this will. Casper also left a legacy to his four grandsons, the children of Hermanus Baddorff and Elizabeth Catherine. These children were Michael, David, Philip and Casper Baddorff. (The name Baddorff was later changed to Potter and members of the Potter family settled in Rockbridge Co.). In this will, Casper named two of his sons to be joint Executors of his estate. These sons were Michael and John George. Before 1790, four of his sons, Michael, Frederick, Philip and probably John George Reith (Reed) were living in Rockbridge Co., Va. It is not known where John Casper, Jr. settled. During 1790, a document was filed in Rockbridge Co., by the grandsons of Casper, they being David, Philip and Casper Baddorff, (Potter), declaring that they had received their inheritance from their grandfather's estate and releasing George Read and Michael Read from their obligations as Executors of Casper's will.

It is from these four above mentioned brothers, i.e., John George, Frederick, Michael and Philip, all sons of Casper Reidt, that the line of German Reith's, (Reed, Read, Reid) began in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. *Submitted by: Cortney Bice and Written by: Keith Reed*

## MANUEL REED

Manuel Reed was born in 1778. The census records of 1850 state that he was born in Virginia but when he died in 1865, the death records stated that he was born in Pennsylvania. His death was reported by his son, William,